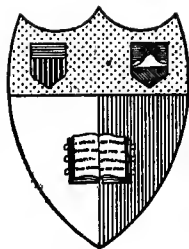


THE
Red Paper Book
OF COLCHESTER.



W. GURNEY BENHAM



Cornell University Library
Ithaca, New York

BOUGHT WITH THE INCOME OF THE
FISKE ENDOWMENT FUND
THE BEQUEST OF
WILLARD FISKE

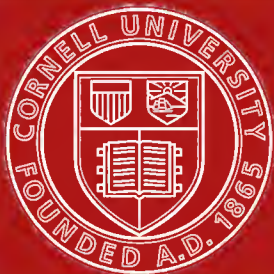
LIBRARIAN OF THE UNIVERSITY 1868-1883
1905

Cornell University Library
DA 690.C7A2

Red paper book of Colchester.



3 1924 028 166 183 olin,ove1



Cornell University Library

The original of this book is in
the Cornell University Library.

There are no known copyright restrictions in
the United States on the use of the text.

<http://www.archive.org/details/cu31924028166183>



The Red Paper Book

OF COLCHESTER.

TRANSCRIBED AND TRANSLATED

by **W. GURNEY BENHAM**

(By permission of the Colchester Town Council).

1902.

Colchester :

“ ESSEX COUNTY STANDARD ” OFFICE,
24, HIGH STREET.

M

PREFACE.

In this work I have endeavoured to give a faithful transcript of one out of the many valuable manuscript volumes which exist among the records of Colchester. Much might have been added in the form of notes and comments, but the object of this publication is rather to supply material to which others may give shape and meaning. In this respect I hope that it will be found suggestive and helpful to the historical student, to the antiquarian and genealogist, to the philologist, and to students in various branches of "forgotten lore."

W. G. B.

ERRATA AND ADDENDA.

Page 2, line 40. "Of the correction of defects." For "defects" read "defaults."

Page 5. "The Acts William Reyne and John Clerk." As mentioned on page 155, these entries were probably made by Michael Aunger, Town Clerk. It should be added that Michael Aunger was M.P. for Colchester in 1382; also that William Reyne was M.P. for the Borough in 1361.

Page 7. Thomas Fraunceys was M.P. for Colchester in 1372, 1413, and in many other years.

Page 16, line 25. For "defects" read "defaults."

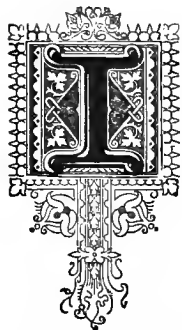
Page 27. "An abusive Alderman." John Clere, the Alderman who had been abused by his colleague, was M.P. for Colchester in 1515.

Page 34, line 21. Elias, son of John, was M.P. for Colchester in 1295 and in other Parliaments; Warin, son of William, was M.P. in 1302 and in numerous other Parliaments.

Page 75, lines 28-9 in second column. The words "my seal and that of the seal of office of Colchester" should read "my seal with the seal of the officiality of Colchester." What is meant is the official seal of the Archdeaconry.

Page 122, line 3. *Estwerp*. This is no doubt the name of some place just outside the Colne. In line 14, "*pontwaty*" refers to a portion of the mouth of the Colne opposite Westness and S.E. of Mersea Island. The name "Pontwater" still exists.

The Red Paper Book of Colchester.



IN the Eastern Counties there is probably no more voluminous or interesting collection of ancient manuscripts than that which occupies the Muniment Room of the Colchester Town Council in Colchester Castle. At present the Colchester records have been only half-explored. The Rev. Philip Morant seems to have had the run of them when he wrote his History of Colchester in the first half of the 18th Century. He published many of the records, appropriated a large number, and—it is to be feared—lost a considerable quantity. But his investigation of the records seems to have been but a partial one, for he overlooked hundreds of entries which would have made his history more complete.

In the year 1865 the Colchester Town Council employed Mr. Henry Harrod, F.S.A., to arrange and report upon their records. This work was completed by October, 1865, and an elaborate report and repertory, drawn up by Mr. Harrod, were printed at the expense of the Town Council. Since that date a great deal of money has been spent in placing the records in proper order, and in preserving them from decay.

Excellent as is Mr. Harrod's report, it gives but a general notion of the contents of the records. He must have examined the various volumes and manuscripts with care, for he has selected a number of most interesting entries, which had, up to that time, escaped notice, and which give a good idea of the scope and nature of the different documents. He concluded his report by urging a publication of the records, or at least

of a selection from them. This work has been left in abeyance up to the present. It is now proposed to commence it with the publication of the "Red Paper Book."

The "Red Paper Book" is one of the oldest of the Borough archives. Ancient Corporations seem to have distinguished their more important books of record by calling them Red Books, White Books, Black Books, Golden Books, or the like, according (presumably) to the colour of the original bindings. Colchester seems to have possessed a Red Paper Book and a Red Parchment Book. The Red Parchment Book—still preserved in an ancient binding—which, however, has no trace of red about it—is now known as "The Oath Book." The Red Paper Book, when it was discovered by Mr. Harrod, in 1865, was enclosed in oaken covers. There were still some fragments of leather upon them. These may have been red originally, but had become a dark brown when Mr. Harrod examined them. The book was very seriously decayed, and it was necessary, in order to preserve it, to remove it from its old binding, and to place it, leaf by leaf, in a guarded book.

The paper-mark shows that the book must have been made about the year 1310, or a little later. The oldest records in it appear to have been entered about 1350. They are in some cases, however, copies of older records.

The Red Paper Book has a parchment Kalendar or index, which, judging by the handwriting, was compiled, for the most part, in the reign of Richard II. Later entries are not included in the index, nor does it contain reference to all the older entries. Its chief value consists in its containing mention of certain entries which have been lost. Some of these, fortunately, are referred to in some detail in the Kalendar.

The Kalendar is in Latin throughout. It is headed: "Hic incipit Kalendar de omnibus rebus in isto libro," &c. In the following translation it must be understood that where *dotted lines* are introduced the MS. is either mutilated or illegible, from decay or some other cause.

TRANSLATION OF THE KALENDAR.

Here begins the Kalendar of all matters contained in this book [of the Commonalty of the town of Colchester*].

Folio.

- 1 Of the new constitutions of the town.
- 2 Of the method of election.
- 3 Of the new barge made.
- 3 Of the oaths of the Bailiffs and the Clerk.
- 4 Of the oaths of the Farmer, the Receivers, and the Serjeants.
- 4 Of the Wool Market in the cellar (celario) of the hall.
- 5 Of the tenth granted to the King.
- 5 Of a place demised to John Glover.
- Of a place demised to the said John.
- Of a place demised to John Sebrygh.
- 6 Of the fairs (nundinis) at the festivals of St. John the Baptist and St. Mary Magdalene.
- 6 Of a certain place of Geoffrey Dawe.
- Of the building of a gate and upper room (solarium) in front of the town hall.
- 7 Of the perambulation of the liberties of the town.
- 8 Of the Colehaw [? yard] of Geoffrey Dawe.
- Of the acquisition of Salt meadow.
- That the Bailiffs ought not to sell ale or wines.
- 9 That the Serjeants should not make Bede Ales.
- Of the oath of making freemen.
- Of the ordinance of the four Serjeants.
- [Interpolated] (Of the correction of defects in the Court of Colchester.)
- Of the perambulation of the liberties of the town.
- 11 Of the composition between the town and the abbey.
- Of another composition between [the town and abbey*] aforesaid.
- 170 Of the proclamation made in Colne water.
- 223 Of the proclamation made concerning the sale of wines.
- 238 Of the composition between the town and Sir John Sutton.

- Of Writ for Forest
- Of Writ for Admiral, by James
- 238 Of Writ for Justices of the Peace.
- 239 Of Writ for Admiral.
- [Interpolated] (Of the Tenth of the town of Colchester.)
- 478 Of the new purchases (perquisitionibus) of the Abbey.
- 479 Of the new purchases of the Prior of St.
- 480 St. Botolph.
- 481 Of agreements between the town and abbey.
- 482 Of a commission for the Tenth of the town.
- 483 Of the bakery of the town.
- Of a certain claim of John . . . lewens of Milende.
- 486 Of the session of Richard Ate Felde, clerk, of the market of the hospice of the Lord King.
- [It is not clear what this entry could have meant. The Latin reads: "De sessione Rici Ate felde clerici meatu hospicii dni Regis."]
- Of the visitation of the chapel of St. Helen.
- 487 Of a demise made to Robert Mystelye [or Mystelegh]
- Of letters directed to the Bishop of London.
- Of a transcript of letters patent of the Bishop of Ely for custom not paid.
- 488 Of a transcript [of letters] of John Duks of Lancaster
- Of the release of farm paid in the Exchequer.
- [Interpolated] (Of a writ for the Abbess of Barkyngg)
- 440 Of letters patent of the King's Court against Robert de Veer, Earl of Oxford, and of the farm of Colchester (Colecestrie), and three discharges thereon.
- Of the oath of the wardens of the butchers.
- Letters for acquisition of the charities (pro elemosunorum adquirendo).
- 484 For the amendment and repair of the hospital of the Holy Cross.
- 477 Letters for presentment of Joseph Elianora.
- 439 Writ directing allowance of Justices of the Peace for the liberty of the town of Colchester.
- 480 Of executions in Colchester aforesaid.
- 479 Of a deed concerning Nottgate [North Gate] against Robert atte Gate.
- 465 Of certain damage to the Chapel of St. Helen.
- 486 Of a Report (De Rumore).
- 478 Of the removal of the King's Court from Westminster to York.
- 480 Transcript of a deed of the Prior of the Hospital of St. John of Jerusalem in England, on account of toll not paid.

*. These words are almost undecipherable, and are added conjecturally.

- 80 a portion of the liberty of the Abbey of St. John, Colchester. Visitation of the Archbishop of Canterbury, and capture of the Duke of Gloucester. Presentments of the Law Hundred concerning the return of the assize in olden times in the North Ward.
- 464 Presentment of the chantry of Joseph Elianore.
- 483 Visitation of Thomas Arondel, Archbishop of Canterbury, and beheading of Richard Arondel, Earl of Arundell, and taking of Thomas de Wadestoke, Duke of Gloucester.
And a general chapter of the minor Friars (fratrum minorum).
- 48 Grace of pardon by the Lord King.
- 44 Perambulation of the Bailiwick of Colchester (Perambulacio Banleuc Colc').
[Interpolated in a later handwriting] (Of a letter in munkdonne, viz. in folio 159).
- 49 Oath of felons who abjure the Realm (terram legalem) by the Coroners.
- 480 Presentment of the Law Hundred concerning the Priory of St. Botolph for a mill in the year of King Edward, son of King Edward, son of King Henry. [i.e., in the reign of Edward II.] Names of the felons who were condemned to be hanged at the common hall of the town of Colchester, before the Bailiffs and Coroner of the said town, in the time of Richard de Berhulte and Geoffrey Godyar, bailiffs in the fifth year of King Edward son of King Henry. [1277].
Adrian atte Mersche.
Bartholomew Horn.
John de Heles.
- In the tenth year of the aforesaid King. [1282].
Robt. Garleek, of Glemsforde.
Will. Goddissonne, of Belchamp,
John Lok, of Little Bromley (p'va Broomlegh).
- In the fifteenth year of the aforesaid King :—[1287].
Robtus le Cartere
and certain others of whom the court rolls of various years make mention.
- 368 A certain penalty ordained for those men of the Four-and-Twenty men of the council of the town, who do not come at the hour appointed. To be paid 6d.
- 52 Plea of the Abbey of St. Osyth for a Writ of Replevin against Elias son of John, and Warin, as appears in the long Court Roll, namely the Ninth in the 30th year of King Edward [1301].
- 57 Writ of the Lord King for the bailiwick of the hundred of Lexden, and Plea.
- 460 Command of the Lord King, directing the victualling of certain persons [appointed] for making inquiry into the names of the Lollards, and of others, &c., as per the same folio.
- 53 Arrest of Geoffrey Story, Abbot of St. John's, Colchester, by reason of certain articles of treason conceived against the Lord King.
- 53 A certain dispute between the town of Colchester and the Abbey of St. John of the same town, in ancient times.
- 54 Appeal in the aforesaid dispute.
A certain presentment of the Abbey of St. John, Colchester, at the Law Hundred for a certain gutter, in the time of Arnulph de Mounteney and
- 53 John de Tendryng, in the 13th year of King Edward, son of Edward [i.e., 1319 or 1320, the 13th year of Edward II.]
- 54 Of the death of a certain woman in Grynstede park.
- 54 Of the death of a certain man in the Sacristy of the Abbey at Colchester.
- 55 Of the death of the rector of the church of Grynstede, which rector was found dead by the close of the Abbey, opposite the gate of the Esquire's stable.
- 55 Indictment made against the felons who robbed the Refectory and Dormitory of the aforesaid Abbey.
- 55 Presentment of the Law Hundred concerning the Abbey for certain usurpations.
- 47 Writ of the Lord King directed to the Bailiffs of the town of Colchester for certain injuries of the Abbey.
- 58 Of a Plea in the Exchequer of the Lord King, between the town and the Abbey of St. John about the office of Coroner and other [matters]
- 62 Assessment (taxatio) of St. John's, Colchester.
- 63 Assessment of the Manor of Lexden.
- 64 Inquisition indented taken by virtue of Writ of the Lord King, before the Bailiffs of the town of Colchester, about certain usurpations by the Abbey of St. John, Colchester, and by others.

- 68 Constitutions and ordinances of the making and building of the street of Werstres (platie de Werstres.)
70. A certain Writ ordered by the Sheriff of Essex to the Bailiffs of Colchester for the summoning of the Four-and-Twenty concerning the viewing of East Dony-londe and Colchester, etc.

[In a later handwriting.]

- 241 Names of the men sworn in the tithing of the Lord King.
- 461 Ordinance against those, who wander about everywhere to the doors of the inhabitants of Colchester (ad hostia* inhabitantium Colcestr') with wares (mercimoniis) and other merchandize, etc.

Following the Kalendar, or index, is an entry or memorandum written on the parchment. All that is now legible is as follows :

Delyvered to John Bysshop upon lammes-day a^o Regis . . . iij^{ti} xio a lre sent to the Baillies fro my lord . . f Cl . . . on . . . for their thanke aftir Banbery felde . . . delyveryd to master town clerk apot . . & . . . apr iijjs

Owing to the action of moth or rust, or some other evil agency, the parchment has numerous holes in it, which make it impossible to read more than is indicated above. This relic of the Wars of the Roses seems to be a memorandum that a letter of thanks to the Bailiffs, from some nobleman, after the battle of Banbury (July 26, 1469), was handed over to John Bishop on Lammes Day (Aug. 1), 1471 (the 11th of Edward IV). John Bishop was one of the Bailiffs of Colchester in 1463-4, 1468-9, 1478-9. The letter was therefore addressed to him and his fellow-bailiff in 1469. Colchester so far as can be judged was attached to the Yorkist cause in the Wars of the Roses. Banbury was a Yorkist defeat. Other entries in the Red Paper Book will show that Colchester was actively interested in some of the mysterious conspiracies and contentions of that obscure period.

* Hostia : probably intended for estia.

OF THE ELECTION OF BAILIFFS AND OTHER OFFICERS OF COLCHESTER.†

[The first paper folio of the Red Paper Book is lost. Folio No. 2, kalendared as "De modo electionis" is preserved, but portions of it have perished, and what is left does not disclose the exact method of election observed. The entries are in Latin and may be thus summarised.]

Folio 1. Form of annual election by the Four-and-Twenty of the two Bailiffs, the Farmer, the Common Clerk, and three Serjeants, each officer being elected, in the presence of the Bailiffs, for the ensuing year. This form of election is to be observed "in perpetuity."

The date of this entry is 1372. It is followed by a statement that the Four-and-Twenty, having been duly sworn, elected Alexius Cogger and William Cristemasse Bailiffs for the ensuing year ; and that on the Monday following Michaelmas Day they also elected two Receivers, eight Auditors (afterwards known as Aldermen), one Farmer, one Clerk, and [three Serjeants]. The record adds that the outgoing Bailiffs have "served well and laudably their office, faithfully observing, as they should, the constitutions and ordinances in all things, and so have fulfilled their year to the honour and advantage of the whole commonalty of Colchester, with great labour on their part" ; also that the other officers have served with "manifold and great labour, and have worthily received the deserved praise of the whole commonalty."

THE BUILDING OF A BARGE FOR THE KING.†

Summary of Latin Entry.—By an ordinance in the 5th year of his reign Edward [III.] commanded several cities and boroughs to make barges for service against the King's enemies and for safeguarding the sea. Amongst others, the Bailiffs of Colchester and the Bailiffs of Ipswich had been commanded between them to make a barge at the cost of their towns. Whereon representation was made to the King's Court at Westminster showing how the said towns had been impoverished during the whole period since the war had commenced. Richard Haverland, of Ipswich, is mentioned as

† This mark signifies that the heading is not in the original MS.

having been the representative of that town. And on the application of Colchester and Ipswich, and "for the hastening of the making of the barge," the King of his special favour directed that the township of "Hadleigh" should be joined to undertake, equally with Colchester and Ipswich, the work of making the barge; which had accordingly been completed in all particulars.

[This entry is made in 1372 or 1373, at the end of the 46th or beginning of the 47th year of Edward III. The statement that the King's ordinance was made in the 5th year of his reign (1331) is possibly an error. It seems more likely that the 45th year was intended.]

THE OATH OF THE BAILIFFS.

Folio 2.—This entry is of the reign of Richard II. The bailiffs swear to hear faith to King Richard; to well and faithfully consider all cases brought before them; to punish no one through ill-will and to spare no one through favour, but that right and equity be done to each; writs and summonses they shall, to the best of their discretion and judgment, faithfully return; they will not be judges and prosecutors in the same cause; they will cause receipts from profits of the town to be duly entered by the common clerk, keeping none in their own possession; they will, as far as they can, preserve and cause to be preserved, the peace of the King, in the town of Colchester, and will maintain the constitutions and ordinances of the town. Sic Deus vos adjuvet et sancta dei ewangelia.¹

Beneath this oath in a different handwriting are the words, "Deo fidere"—["To trust in God"].

THE OATH OF THE CLERK.

The Clerk swears to well and faithfully enrol all complaints, attachments, and pleas, for all parties in the hundred of Colchester, with their fines and amercedments, and all other matters whence profits may justly and duly arise to the town; and shall enter all such profits, and deliver such profits to the Receivers as often as need shall be; he will keep the accounts faithfully and in proper order, and in all matters preserve the counsel of the Bailiffs and commonalty, and be obedient to them in all rightful commands.

¹*Ewangelia*: always so spelt in the Borough records of this period.

THE OATH OF THE FARMER.

Folio 3. The Farmer swears to take and collect all customs and tolls, dues and rights, belonging to the King and the commonalty of Colchester, both by land and by water, or to cause them to be collected by other persons duly sworn before the Bailiffs, and by no others, except on great necessity or occasion; he will take no one as partner in his farm, without the consent of the Bailiffs and commonalty.

THE OATH OF THE RECEIVERS.

The Receivers swear to give a true and faithful account of all moneys received from the Clerk.

THE OATH OF THE SERGEANTS.

The Sergeants swear to carry out all executions, judgments, awards (*consideraciones*), and precepts of the Bailiffs and commonalty; to give account of all profits, to the Receivers, in the presence of the Bailiffs and Clerk; and to faithfully and securely keep in custody all persons in the gaol of the town, who are, or shall be, in their custody during the year; to keep the secrets of the Bailiffs and commonalty, and to be ready and obedient to them.

THE ACTS OF WILLIAM REYNE AND JOHN CLERK.†

[1373-4. The following entries, without any headings, give, in curiously high-flown language, an account of the acts of William Reyne and John Clerk, who were Bailiffs in succession to Alexius Cogger and William Cristemasse in the year 1373-1374.]

THE ELECTION OF WILLIAM REYNE AND JOHN CLERK.†

On the Monday next after the feast of the Nativity of the Blessed Mary [Sept. 8] in the 47th year of King Edward the Third since the Conquest, Alexander Cogger and William Cristemasse then bailiffs of the town being seated in the hall of the commonalty of Colchester, as the custom was, and the ordinances having been read and published and explained to the same commonalty in the mother tongue (in *materna lingua*), they elected by the consent of the said commonalty four-and-twenty honest men of the same commonalty, not

† This mark signifies that the heading is not in the original MS.

suspect but circumspect (non suspectos sed circumspectos), to serve the said office in the aforesaid town, who, having been sworn according to the beforementioned form, elected William Reyne and John Clerk* bailiffs for the coming year, concerning whose actions nothing is here inserted, because by their deeds, which follow, the end proves the work (exitus acta probat).—*End of Folio 3.*

[By this entry and that which follows it will be seen that at this time the Bailiffs were elected on the Monday following Sept. 8, and commenced their year of office on the Monday following Sept. 29.]

WILLIAM REYNE'S PERSUASIVE POWERS.†

[*Dorse of Folio 3.*]—On Monday next after the feast of St. Michael the Archangel, in the 47th year of King Edward the Third since the Conquest, William Reyne and John Clerk, Bailiffs, elected as above, were seated for the first time in the hall of the commonalty of the town of Colchester, serving their office, on which day the sworn Four-and-Twenty elected Augustine Plomer as Farmer of the aforesaid town for the coming year; with whom the aforesaid William Reyne, in the matter of the letting of the said farm, dealt, [namely] with the said Augustine, in so careful a manner and with such pleasant words (amenis verbis), that the same Augustine agreed to pay to the same Bailiffs and commonalty, for the said farm, the usual thirty-five pounds, and moreover at the end of the year a further one hundred shillings for the repair of the hall of the aforesaid commonalty, and not that he should increase the said rent to that extent.‡ For all which matters the same Augustine gave sufficient security to the same Bailiffs and Commonalty.

THE MEASURER AT THE HYTHE.†

On the same day the aforesaid Four-and-Twenty sworn men elected . . . (a word erased) . . . eight Auditors, one Clerk, three Serjeants, not here named, and also one Measurer at the Hythe, namely

* "And John Clerk." These words are interpolated, having at first been omitted by the writer.

† This mark signifies that the heading is not in the original MS.

‡ This appears to mean that Plomer agreed not to attempt to exact additional tolls, &c., to meet the additional payment made by him.

John Godard of New Hythe (nova hetha), with whom the same William Reyne dealt with such very honied words (amenissimis verbis) that the same John agreed to pay fifty shillings for holding the said office throughout the whole of the year following, at the end of the same year. For the making of which payment to the same Bailiffs and commonalty the same John found four trustworthy persons (fidedignos) of Colchester, for him, before the said Bailiffs, as his recognisances.

HOW WILLIAM REYNE ESTABLISHED A WOOL MARKET IN THE TOWN HALL CELLAR.†

In the same day, year, and place, when William Reyne aforesaid, who, from the day on which he was elected one of the Bailiffs of Colchester, had been actively and beyond measure exercised with daily and nightly watchings by what good means he might increase the privileges (commoda) of the same commonalty, he of his own initiative (solus) considered that whereas a common sale (vendicio) of wool, held in the hall and precincts (recta) by Thomas Deynes in the parish of the church of St. Runwald (sancti Rumboldi), at Colchester, had been employed to the personal benefit of the same Thomas, and without the same Thomas, or any of his predecessors, possessors of the same tenancy, having any licence from the Bailiffs and commonalty of the town of Colchester, and without anything having been given by him, or by them, for the said market thus allowed in that place, the same William there and then laid before the same [Thomas] that the said commonalty had a cellar (celarium) beneath the hall of the commonalty of Colchester, in no sort of occupation, but empty and idle, and he devised and counselled that the said cellar should, according to the advice of the said William, be forthwith restored with decent windows, for throwing sufficient light into the said cellar, and that its walls should be strengthened (in muris ejusdem wallaretur), and that the said sale of wool should be held decently in the aforesaid cellar, and under this condition also, that he should pay to the Bailiffs to the said commonalty for the year next following [a rent of] fifty shillings. And when the said commonalty had seen that the

request of the same William would be valuable to the same commonalty, the said commonalty consulted and granted for himself his heirs for ever that that the said cellar in all the rights (in omnibus sumptibus) of the said commonalty [*End of Dorse of Folio 4*].

[*Folio 5*] should be demised [to him] by the Bailiffs of Colchester for the time being, so that a common market (vendicio) of wool should in perpetuity be held in the cellar and not elsewhere, secretly or openly, the said cellar being made fit for the purpose in all respects by the advice of the same William. Not long afterward it happened that the said William demised the said cellar to various wool merchants of the [surrounding] country, in separate lets (particulariter) for one year next following, for four pounds, which monies the said William allowed to be applied in full to the benefit of the whole commonalty, the said demise by the said commonalty to the same William for fifty shillings notwithstanding; and so the said William relieved the same commonalty to the extent of the aforesaid four pounds.

THE KING'S WAR-TAX—HOW WILLIAM REYNE
MADE OUTSIDERS CONTRIBUTE.†

In this year the aforesaid Lord Edward, King of England, urgent necessity compelling by reason of the wars, with the consent of the whole community of England caused the whole Kingdom to be taxed (talliarum) to the extent of one tenth and of one fifteenth, for the assistance of his aforesaid war, and commanded by his writ to the Bailiffs and commonalty of the town of Colchester that they should levy with all speed the accustomed tenth in the aforesaid Borough and hamlets thereto annexed. Having heard which, William Reyne aforesaid, acting circumspectly in all things for the said borough, consulted with John Clerk, then the other Bailiff of Colchester, with Simon Fordham, and with Thomas Fraunceys,* of Colchester, by what means the said tenth might be

levied, in the said borough of Colchester, without too serious injury to the burgesses in the said borough. And after diligent deliberation with the same concerning the matter, they took note of the heavy costs which the said burgesses had incurred in the year last preceding concerning the making of the barge aforesaid, and concerning other burdens which had happened to the same borough in this year, [and] agreed between themselves that all men, burgesses or foreigners (forinseci), having their livelihood (lucra sua possidentes) in the said borough, and also foreigners sojourning outside the said borough, and continually and freely plying their merchandise in the said borough, should be assessed to the accustomed tenth by the faithful and sworn [men of the town] to be paid to the lord King according to his necessity. The said men being thus assessed, and collectors being assigned for the collection of the said tenth, they levied, in moderate amounts, from the aforesaid foreigners, from the burgesses, and also from the foreigners sojourning in the said town and having their profits therein for one year or more, the sums due from them, and altogether excused the payments of all burgesses dwelling in the said liberty who had persistently and in full . . . paid those costs which had been so burdensome, of the making of the barge aforesaid and the other charges falling in the said borough; and in discharge of the said commonalty the afore-mentioned Bailiffs studied as much as possible the arrival of outside persons into the aforesaid borough; and they totally discharged the residue of the aforesaid tenth to the same lord King from the profits of their office accruing in this year.

[This system of making persons outside the Borough pay towards the taxation of the town seems to have been a favourite practice at this period with the Bailiffs and commonalty. The same method was adopted in the next year. It is doubtful whether the practice was a legal one. Possibly it is an example of the arbitrary way in which manorial powers were exercised. The persons compelled to pay were farmers, dealers, fishermen, and others of small means and position, who would have had little chance of any remedy in case of resistance.]

* Simon Fordham, Bailiff 1382-3, 1386-7, 1390-1, 1393-4, 1395-6. Thomas Fraunceys, Bailiff 1381-2, 1393-4, 1387-8, 1392-3, 1398-9, 1402-4, 1407-8, and in other years.

† This mark signifies that the heading is not in the original MS.

HOW WILLIAM REYNE PROVIDED STEPS
TO THE MOOT HALL.†

The steps, moreover, which, with marble stones worked by the hands of William the Mason, leading from the market-place (foro) of Colchester as far as the entrance of the hall of the commonalty of the same town, so neatly ornamented on the south side of the said hall, and also the steps of tile (de lapidibus tegulatis) and other material, from the curtilage of the hall as far as the entrance of the same in the side to the north, adapted so fittingly to the feet of men and women entering, were placed there in this year by the careful ordinance of the said William Reyne and John Clerk, by the construction whereof both the whole commonalty of the same town and the country adjacent thereto, and all passing thereby from day to day are rejoiced in mind and in the appearance to the eye (mente et visu oculari letantur). Therefore let all succeeding Bailiffs in the Borough of Colchester study and diligently see that the said steps, so neatly ornamented, are kept in safe care in future times, from year to year, lest they should again become dilapidated, and ruined, through their lukewarmness and neglect.—[*End of Folio 5.*]

HOW WILLIAM REYNE LET PIECES OF WASTE LAND
TO JOHN GLOVER, THOMAS LACIE, AND OTHERS.†

[*Dorse of Folio 5.*—A certain plot of vacant land occupied with filth (stercoribus) of men and of animals, and with other foul-smelling accumulations, and with nothing else, lying above the ditch of the Castle at Colchester at the eastern extremity of the holding of John Glovere of Colchester and Emma his wife, nothing intervening between it and the said holding and the same ditch, excepting the King's cartway, the aforesaid William Reyne and John Clerk demised and granted to the above mentioned John Glover and Emma his wife, in fee farm, for two shillings, to be paid always at Hokeday, per virgam*, according to the custom of

* "Per virgam.—Tenants by the Verge are in the same nature as Tenants by copy of Court roll. The reason why they be called tenants by the Verge is, for that when they will surrender their tenements . . . they shall have a little rod (by the custom) in their hand, the which they shall deliver to the Steward or to the Bailiff."—*Co. l.*

† This mark signifies that the heading is not in the original MS.

the aforesaid town, to the Bailiffs and commonalty of Colchester for the time being. For the payment of which two shillings annually to the said Bailiffs and commonalty and their successors for the aforesaid term, the whole holding of the aforesaid John and Emma is charged in perpetuity by a certain deed acknowledging the rent of two shillings for the aforesaid holding to the Bailiffs and commonalty, [this deed] being extant, in secure keeping, in the common chest of the aforesaid Bailiffs and commonalty.

[Hokeday was the second Tuesday after Easter.]

[*Summarised.*—In the same year [1373–4] the Bailiffs and commonalty let to Thomas Lacie, of Colchester, clothier (pannario), another piece of waste land above the Castle ditch, between the above-mentioned plot of land and a vacant plot of Robert Sage, for 2s. 2d. payable always at Hokeday, per virgam, in fee farm.

Also to Matill, who was the wife of John Saburgh (*sic*) a vacant plot enclosed by a pale, lying on the north side of land formerly held by her husband John Seburgh (*sic*) in All Saints parish, in fee farm, per virgam, at the annual rent of two-pences payable always at Hokeday; to the payment whereof the said Matill has mortgaged (*obligavit*) in perpetuity the whole of her said holding:

[The name is spelt Sebyrygh in the Kalendar.]

Also a vacant plot at New Hythe, by law and custom belonging to the Bailiffs and commonalty, was noticed by William Reyne. Geoffrey Dawe had held it for seventeen years and occupied it with wares placed thereon for sale without licence from the Bailiffs and commonalty, and without any annual payment, but altogether of his own free will. Therefore William Reyne, "so assiduous for the advantage of the commonalty," made "diligent enquiry on the subject and as to the value of the land," and agreed with John Clerk to let it to Geoffrey Dawe, from Easter 1374, until Sept. 29 following, for 6s. 8d., and that from the latter date the land should stand in the demise of the Bailiffs succeeding in perpetuity, and "ad firmam dimittendam."

HOW WILLIAM REYNE RECONSTITUTED THE
WOOL FAIR.†

The Wool Fair also (nundine etiam pannorum venalium) at Colchester, which in former times was held annually at the feasts of the Nativity of St. John the Baptist [June 24] and of the Blessed Mary Magdalen [July 22] was now carried on in taverns, corners, the entrances of houses, stalls, houses, and in other obscure and improper (inonestis) places to the defrauding of the public, and without any profit coming to the commonalty of Colchester, and from the west end of the Church Saint Runwald (Sancti Rumwoldi), Colchester, as far as the tenement of John Atte Foorde in the marketplace (foro) of Colchester. In this year by the foreseeing thought (provisa premeditacione) of William Reyne, and with the consent of the whole commonalty, it was consolidated (unitate) so that the said commonalty granted the said market for themselves and their heirs in perpetuity, in future to be held in the hall of the commonalty of Colchester, and in the entrance of the same hall, and also in the shops (seldis) which the Bailiffs for the time being shall cause to be put in repair at the annual cost of the commonalty of Colchester, in the middle of the market-place, from the west end of the Church of St. Runwald, Colchester, directly opposite and on the south side of the said hall as far as the Cornhill (usque ad le cornhel) to be demised as should be agreed between the same [Bailiffs] and the merchants coming annually to the said market, occupying the hall, the entrance thereof, the shops, and reasonably occupying the aforesaid places, to the use and advantage of the said commonalty. Further that none of the said commonalty should dare contrary to the said ordinance rashly to allow any merchants who are strangers (extraneos) openly or privately to sell their woollen wares

[End of Folio. Continuation on Dorset.]

under the penalty provided against any person either permitting or making such sale. Nevertheless

† This mark signifies that the heading is not in the original MS.

it is not part of the intention of the said ordinance, but that burgesses of the same commonalty may and ought to establish (levare) their own shops, at their own proper charges, in the aforesaid market, beyond the hall and its entrance, and publicly and freely to expose their wool in the same, provided nevertheless that they shall admit no outside (extraneum) merchant as partner in the same with them, nor exact nor receive anything from the same for their easement, secretly or openly, whereby the Bailiffs and commonalty may be in any way hindered in the letting of the shops and places thus by them constructed. And the said Bailiffs and commonalty also ordained and granted that if anyone or any of the said commonalty have woollen wares for sale, it shall be lawful to the same to sell the said woollen wares wholesale (in grossen), the said ordinance not preventing, to whomsoever they may please, but not to expose them for sale by retail (particulariter) in their houses, unless they shall be prevented at any time by the Bailiffs in the aforesaid sale. The aforesaid Bailiffs and commonalty also ordained and granted that all merchants, both burgesses and foreigners (forinceci) coming weekly to the market at Colchester with their woollen wares, shall be seated in the hall of the aforesaid commonalty, and shall expose their woollen wares for sale there, and not elsewhere, under a penalty provided against such person as offends, paying for their places such sums as shall be agreed between the Bailiffs and the merchants themselves. And where, in former times, the said market commenced on the fourth day preceding the feast of the Nativity of St. John the Baptist and the fourth day preceding the feast of the Blessed Mary Magdalen [and lasted] throughout the two days following, the aforesaid Bailiffs and commonalty ordained and will in perpetuity that the aforesaid market in future take place yearly on the day itself and also on the two days immediately preceding the aforesaid feasts; and that no merchant, before the second day preceding the aforesaid feasts or after them, shall show woollen goods secretly or openly or expose them for sale in any way under the penalty aforesaid.

HOW WILLIAM REYNE BUILT A PORCH AND
OTHERWISE ADDED TO THE TOWN HALL.†

The shops (selde) built over the sollar* (in solario superedificatos), with the sumptuous porch beneath them, and a certain overhanging arched roof (valta suprapendente) at the entrance of the hall of the commonalty at Colchester, were built, through the diligent circumspection and labour of the said William [Reyne] and John [Clerk], and principally of the said William, by the hands of William Bentlygh, carpenter, of Colchester; which shops, so neatly placed in repair (sic decenter reparatas) all the passers-by notice, and see how much and in what manner they are to the honour and perpetual advantage of the whole commonalty of Colchester, and how the vacant place of land which existed there in former times, in no sort of occupation, has been transformed to another appearance; the foundation and renovation whereof rejoices the eyesight of the whole of the common people (plebs) of Colchester and of the country [surrounding]. Wherefore let all succeeding Bailiffs of Colchester see and circumspectly study that both in the letting of the aforesaid shops and the entrance of the aforesaid gate, which have been provided for the years to come, and which are so ample and so appropriate to the purposes of the merchants throughout the whole round of the year, they [the said succeeding Bailiffs] shall preserve the said buildings uninjured for future times.—[End of Dorse of Folio 6.]

THE PRAISES OF THE TOWN HALL—AND HOW WILLIAM
REYNE AND JOHN CLERK SHOWED MERCY TO THE
UNHAPPY PRISONERS OF THE TOWN.†

[Folio 7.—The next entry is given in the original Latin, as an example of the peculiar style of William Reyne's panegyrist.]

Domus hec aula communitalis Colec' nuncupatur, et bene fundata est supra firmam petram, si jam prudenter velletis attendere quanta domus

*Sollar—an upper room. This may mean shops or market-stalls erected on the first floor of the Moot Hall. According to the Encyclopædia Dictionary, "Sollar" means an open Gallery.

† This mark signifies that the heading is not in the original MS.

heo, quam patres nostri incoluerunt, et eam tanquam consideraverunt, et relictam habuerunt nobis in presenti, magna veneratione est colenda; in qua majora necessaria munimenta totius communitalis adousuntur (sic), et judicia et consilia justicie partibus ibidem confluentibus incessanter redduntur, profecto domum hanc (sic) communitalis Colec' domum equitatis et honoris vocaretur. Quia sicut caput est substantia corporis omnis anime viventis, ita aula hec est caput et honor totius communitalis Colecestr'. Animadvertite, igitur, que supra fiunt et recitantur, per Willmum. Reyne et Johem. Clerk acta hoc anno, et qualiter, quasi in fine ejusdem anni, sedilia triplicia, scamna, et alia in eadem aula oculis hominum publice apparentia, ornari fecerunt: et qualiter memores sunt salutis animarum eorundem; et salubris vite totius communitalis Colecestr'; ac mandatorum Domini ubi precepit incarceratos visitare; ac dampnorum que eidem communitali retroactis temporibus eveniebant ab his qui a gaola ville predictæ evaserunt, et ad ecclesias fugerunt, et futuris temporibus eidem communitali evenire possent: videntes etiam, de die in diem, captivitatem et patientiam intolerabilem miserorum in tetro foramine sive voragine gaole ville predictæ indefinenter in sepibus cruciatorum, conclusos pedes et tibias absque remedio communiter amittentium: ordinaverunt, propter Dominum visitavit corda et corpora eorum, quod ad solamen dictorum conclusorum duas stulpas ligneas non modicas, cum picis ferreis et plumbo desuper contextas, in lateribus introitus dictæ aule. Huius inde catenis ferreis virilibus fultas figi fecerunt, ut ibidem, extra dictam gaolam positi, stent, sedeant, jaceant, et quiescant, [et] necessaria sua a viantibus per portam predictam petantur.

[TRANSLATION.]

This house is called the hall of the commonalty of Colchester, and is well founded upon a sure rock* if you will now wisely consider with how great a veneration this house, which our fathers have occupied and have so much regarded, and have left us at the present time, is to be honoured; wherein the more important archives of the whole

*Of Vulgate, S. Matt. vii., 25. Fundata enim erat super petram.

commonalty are ratified, and the judgments and counsels of justice are continually delivered for the benefit of parties there assembling, so that this house of the commonalty of Colchester might be called the home of equity and honour. For as the head is the essence of the body of every living soul, so this hall is the head and the glory of the whole commonalty of Colchester. Take notice then of the things which as aforesaid have been done and set forth, the acts of William Reyne and John Clerk, in this year, and how, towards the end of the same year they caused to be ornamented the triple seats, benches, and other things visible in public to the eyes of men in the same hall: and how they are mindful of the safety of their souls; and of the well-being of the whole commonalty of Colchester; and of the commands of the Lord, where he has commanded to visit those who are in prison; and of the injuries which happened to the same commonalty, in times gone by, from those who escaped from the gaol of the aforesaid town, and fled to the churches, and [which injuries] might happen in future times to the same commonalty: seeing also, from day to day the captivity and unbearable suffering of the unhappy persons in the foul opening or pit of the gaol of the town aforesaid, beyond measure tormented in their enclosures, generally without chance of loosing their feet and legs, held fast [in bonds]: they [the Bailiffs] have ordained, inasmuch as God has visited their hearts and their bodies, that for the relief of the said prisoners there should be, at the sides of the entrance of the said hall, two wooden posts, of no small size, with iron spikes, and covered at the top with lead. To these they have caused supports to be attached, with strong iron chains, so that there, placed without the said gaol, they [the prisoners] may stand, sit, lie, and rest, and that their necessities may be begged from those who pass by through the aforesaid gate.

[This entry concludes the history of the acts of William Reyne and John Clerk. William Reyne was Bailiff subsequently, but his deeds are not chronicled with the enthusiasm shown in the foregoing entries.]

ELECTION OF BAILIFFS 1374.†

[*Folio 7 continued. Summarised.*].—On the Monday following Sept. 8, in the above year [1374], the Bailiffs sat according to custom for the election of Receivers and Bailiffs, on which occasion the Bailiffs, with the assent of the trustworthy (*fidedignos*) then sitting with them, elected the Four-and-Twenty “from those who have never served the office of Bailiffs.” The Four-and-Twenty, thus by them elected and sworn, proceeded to the election of two able (*habiles*) and trustworthy Receivers, and two well-qualified (*ydoniores*) Bailiffs. As Receivers they elected, John Sextayn and John Curteys, and as Bailiffs, John Atte Foorde and John Pebmerssh. These being presented to the outgoing Bailiffs, took the prescribed oaths.

A PERAMBULATION.†

[1374 or 1375. *Summarised.*].—On the day following the feast of the Exaltation of the Holy Cross (Sept. 14) and during the two following days the liberty of Colchester was perambulated, on horse and foot, “in manner entered in this book,” with this addition that in the South Ward the horsemen and footmen had, on the last perambulation, not been fully informed of the full extent of the liberty, and had deviated from the same, and that on this occasion the perambulation was correctly made according to the information of the elder and better informed inhabitants (*per seniores et scientiores*) and others very thoroughly acquainted with the liberty from remote times.

[*Dorse of Folio 7.*].—On the Monday after Sept. 29 the new Bailiffs sat in the hall for the election of the Farmer, the Auditors, the Clerk, the Serjeants, and other officers. Whereon the Four-and-Twenty elected Augustine Plomer as Farmer, and the other officers (not named) who took the prescribed oaths. And Augustine Plomer, on account of the immense burdens and expenses of the town, both on account of payment for the aforesaid four acres of meadow, and by reason of the Tenths payable with such special despatch to the King, promised, under good security, to pay £6.13.4 in addition to the usual £35 rent payable for the farm, this addition being

† This mark signifies that the heading is not in the original MS.

without any will or intention [on Plomer's part] of increasing the receipts of his farm to a corresponding extent.

ELECTION OF A MEASURER.†

On the same day the Four and Twenty elected Thomas Bateman as Measurer (*mensurarius*), at the Hythe (le Heth), with the profit thereto belonging. He promised to pay £3 16s. 8d. to the Bailiffs, offering good security for the same.

THE WOOL MARKET.†

In this year, the whole of the cellar beneath the Hall was let to various wool dealers (*lanarii*) of the country, for one year, for £3 10s., to be paid at specified periods.—[*End of Dorse of Folio 7.*]

THE COLLECTION OF THE KING'S TENTHS.†

[*Folio 8.—Summarised.*].—In this year the King's Tenths were levied in Colchester, in part from whole town, and in part from foreigners (*forinsecis*) stopping in the Borough and selling wares, workmanship, and trade therein, and in less degree from those dwelling outside the Borough, and commonly buying and selling therein; whereby the charge on the burgesses was abated. And the Bailiffs discharged this year the whole of the remaining uncollected part of the said Tenths from the profits of their office.

LETTING OF THE "LE COLNEHAWE."†

In the aforesaid year, the Bailiffs and commonalty let "ad firmam" to Geoffrey Dawe of New Hythe (Nove Heth) Colchester, for 10s., a plot of land called le Colnehawe, until September 29 following, the said land being opposite his tenement in the King's Highway (in regia strata) at the aforesaid Hythe.

[In the Kalendar this is indexed "De colhaw' Galfr' Dawe." A colnehawe generally means a yard, but this plot of ground named "Colnehaw" may have derived its designation from the river. Nova Heth seems to have been the district now called the Hythe. Whether it was originally called New Heath in contradistinction to Old Heath, is not clear. The word Hythe, as applied to river-side,

has of course no connection with the word Heath, but it is possible that Old Heath is really Old Hythe.]

"DE PRATO SALSE."

[These words appear as a marginal heading to the next entry. On the other side of the entry is another marginal entry, "Adquisit' prati apd. nova heth."]

[*Summarised Translation.*] In the time of the said Bailiffs, there was acquired of Geoffrey Dawe a certain salting (*pratum salsum*) containing about 4 acres. And for the same meadow there was paid in the 48th year [of Edward III., i.e., 1373] £10 in part payment, as appears by the Roll of Account, in dorse.

TRIAL BY BATTLE IN THE CASTLE BAILEY, 1375.†

On Monday next following the feast of St. James the Apostle [July 25] in the forty-ninth year of King Edward the Third since the Conquest, Sir John Cavendish, Knight,* with others associated with him by the commission of the Lord King, was in session for the trial and delivery of the Castle. Before whom was brought a certain Approver, by named John Huberd of Halstede, who at another time had accused (*appellaverat*) John Bokenham of Stanstede Thele† of various robberies [and] homicides by them jointly committed. Which same John Bokenham was straightway brought before the said Justices, and being interrogated upon the accusation of the said John Huberd, the said John Bokenham denies it, and says that he is in no way guilty on the aforesaid accusation; and upon this, before the aforesaid Justices, he waged duel with the aforesaid John Huberd. And likewise the said John Huberd. And it is considered by the said Justices that duel should be joined, namely on the next day; and direction is given to the Sheriff of Essex that he prepare the clothing and arms as

*Sir John Cavendish of Cavendish-Overall, was Chief Justice of the King's Bench 1366, 1373, and 1377, and was beheaded by the rebels in Wat Tyler's insurrection, 1381, at Bury St. Edmunds. The Duke of Devonshire claims him as ancestor.

†Harrod considers that this means "John Bokenham of Stansted, the elder." This is improbable. Stanstede Thele is most likely Stansted Hall, a considerable manor or lordship in Halstead, owned at that period by the Bouchiers.

† This mark signifies that the heading is not in the original MS

accustomed in England in such matters, and safely keep the bodies of the said John and John, so that he shall bring them before the said Justices, on the said day, on the north side of the said Castle for the duel to be fought by them. At which time and place the said John and John, being led before the said Justices and clothed in leather coats (vestibus coreis) with staves pointed with horn, and with targets [shields] in their hands, and licence being given for the same by the Justices aforesaid and silence proclaimed (paceque proclamata) as the custom is, they began the terrible duel thus joined. At length the aforesaid Approver overcame the person accused, so that he acknowledged himself the culprit, saying "Criaunt, criaunt.*" And the self-same day the said Accused was hanged, and the said Approver was led again into the aforesaid Castle.—[End of Folio 8.]

JOHN ATTE FOORDE THE SENIOR
BAILIFF DIES DURING HIS
YEAR OF OFFICE.†

[Dorse of Page 8.]—On the 3rd of August in the aforesaid year [1375], John atte Foorde, one of the Bailiffs, ended his days (diem tum clausit extremum). John Pebmersesh, the other Bailiff of the same town with him, not of his own prompting (scientia), but by the counsel given him by the commonalty of the same town, served alone the office of Bailiff of the same town until the feast of St. Michael the Archangel next following. And on the Monday next following the feast of the Nativity of the Blessed Mary, after the term aforesaid, the said John Pebmersesh sat in the hall of the commonalty of Colchester and the greater (maxima) commonalty of the said town being met, with the consent of those there assembled, the Four-and-Twenty men of Colchester aforesaid were elected from those who have never served the office of Bailiff, for the election of two suitable Receivers, and after them two faithful and competent Bailiffs for the aforesaid commonalty, and for the year now coming. Which Four - and - Twenty being thus

elected and sworn, according to the forms before stated, they elected John Sextayn, mercer, and John Curtays, for the year next coming, as Receivers, and also William Reyne and Alexander Pod as Bailiffs of the aforesaid town. Who being thus elected and presented to the aforesaid John Pebmersesh, Bailiff, they were sworn to their offices for the coming year, faithfully to serve and fulfil the same.

ELECTION OF BAILIFFS, 1376 AND 1377.†

[Summarised.] — On the Monday after Sept. 8, 1376, William Reyne and Alexander Pod, the Bailiffs were in session in the hall of the commonalty, and the greater commonalty (maxima communitas) having been summoned, there were elected four men of the Four wards, who were sworn to the election of twenty persons to form with themselves the Four-and-Twenty. These being sworn for the election of Receivers and Bailiffs, elected John Sextayn and John Curtays as Receivers, and Alexius Cogger and Stephen Baron as Bailiffs for the ensuing year.

For the Monday after Sept. 8, 1377, there is an entry in almost identical words, but setting forth that William Penne and John Curtays were elected Receivers and William Reyne and John Keek Bailiffs for the year ensuing.—[End of Dorse of Folio 8.]

MAYORS AND BAILIFFS MUST NOT SELL
WINE OR BEER.†

[With Folio 9 a new handwriting commences, but the date is presumably about 1377 or 1378. There would seem to have been some sort of temperance reaction at this period, for the two entries which follow are both directed against abuses in the matter of strong drink. It is true that the former entry, which forbids vendors of beer or wine to be Bailiffs, assigns as a reason that inferior beers and wines were thus sold. But the scriptural quotation shows that strong feeling had been evoked on the subject.]

[Folio 9.] — Whereas for the great advantage of commonalties, cities, and boroughs in England, for their diligent ordering, and on account of various injuries and grievances which arose amongst them from day to

*Criaunt. The exclamation of a person admitting himself vanquished and begging for mercy. The word survives in "creant."

† This mark signifies that the heading is not in the original MS.

day, it is ordained and prohibited by royal statute that those persons who are Mayors or Bailiffs of cities or boroughs in England, shall not themselves, or any one of them, during the term of their office, secretly or openly expose for sale, by retail, beer or wines, under the penalty contained in the said statute. And now, the said statute being wholly disregarded, the Bailiffs who were for the time being, did, during the time of their Bailiffship, commonly sell by retail beer and wine in the borough of Colchester, so that others in the said borough, retailing beer and wines better than theirs, partly on account of fear of them, and partly for the sake of gaining favour in their dealings before them, commonly sold the beer and wines of the said Bailiffs, albeit inferior to the others [*i.e.*, their own beer and wines], to the serious injury of very many of the said commonalty. Whence it is said of these, "In whose hands the laws are strong, and their iniquitous right hand is full of wilful crimes." * Wherefore on the said day, in the said commonalty, for the greater advantage of the same, it is ordained afresh that those who for the time shall be Bailiffs of Colchester, shall be subject to the above statute and prohibition, and that they, or either of them, shall on no account expose for sale by retail either beer or wines.

AN ORDINANCE AGAINST BEDE ALES.†

[The next entry is a curious one. In his report on the records Mr. Harrod falls into an error, having misread the entry in the Kalendar (*Quod servientes non facerent Bedales*) as meaning "That the Serjeants do not elect Beadles!" The Latin word for beadle is "*bedellus*," and the error is therefore a singular one. It will be seen that in the entry itself the word is spelt "*bedeales*." *Bede Ales* seem to have been drinking bouts to which people were "*bidden*." The usually accepted etymology is that they are "*Bed Ales*," or ales given on the occasion of weddings or christenings. The entry in the Red Paper Book shows that a *Bede Ale* was not necessarily a function of this

kind, and that the supposed derivation is a fallacy. As this entry is a good example of the involved and unsatisfactory Latin employed in these records, I give it in full, adding the necessary punctuation, and not attempting to reproduce the many contractions and abbreviations employed.]

Item. quia sepius per quampures ejusdem communitalis querelatum est quod servientes ville Colecestr' in Wardis suis fecerunt bedeales pro lucro excessivo quod in eisdem sentiebant. Ad quas potendas (*sic*) copiosam plebem ejusdem invitarunt, que, quamvis quam quampures voluntates exciterat (*sic*) eorundem, ad eorum invitationem venerunt, et eorum cervisiam potaverunt, fertiliter pro eadem solvend'. Quibus in executionem officii sui faciendi per totum annum tunc presentem, taliter pepercerunt, quod licet ipsi delinquentes erga officium Ballivorum, in aula communitalis in pluribus extiterant, per retornum eorum qui dicitur "*Non est inventus*;" oculos cecos erga eosdem habebant, quum non-venientes aliquando ibidem, processum fecerunt, quod quamvis aliquando non summoniti, ipsos amercari fecerunt. Quapropter similiter ordinatum est in dicta communitate quod servientes ville predictae decetro bedeales nullas faciant, sed omnino postponantur.

[TRANSLATION.]

Item. Inasmuch as there has too often been complaint by very many of the same commonalty because the Serjeants of the town of Colchester have made *Bede Ales* in their wards, for the sake of the excessive gain which they perceived in the same; to the drinking of which they have invited a crowd of the common people of the same [town], who, albeit that it might inflame many of their minds, have come to their invitation, and have drunk their beer, paying abundantly for the same. Whom, in the execution of their office through the whole of the year then current, they [the Serjeants] have so favoured [*lit.* spared], that though themselves [thereby] transgressing against the office of the Bailiffs, they have appeared against many in the hall of the commonalty, by means of that return of theirs which is called "*Non est inventus*." They have had blind eyes in respect of these same, [for] when sometimes persons have been absentees there

* The words of the record are, "In quorum manibus leges dominantur, et imple dextera eorum delictis voluntaria repleta est."—evidently an allusion to Psalm 26, v. 10 (Vulgate)—"In quorum manibus iniquitates sunt: dextera autem repleta est muneribus"—("In whose hand is wickedness, and their right hand is full of gifts.")

† This mark signifies that the heading is not in the original MS.

[i.e. at the Court], they have made them process; while at other times, although persons have not been summoned, they have caused those same persons to be fined. Wherefore it is likewise ordained, in the said commonalty, that the Sergeants of the town aforesaid shall in future make no Bede Ales, but that they shall be put a stop to altogether.—[End of Folio 9.]

OATH OF A BURGESS.

[Dorse of Page 9. A new handwriting. Translation of Latin entry.]—You shall bear faith to Richard [the pen has been struck through “Ricardo” and the word “Henrico” is written above it] King of England, and his heirs, of life and limb and also of the Borough of Colchester and its liberties, with your body and chattels to maintain and increase [meliorare] the same so that I (sic) shall preserve the said borough harmless from all injuries which from me may arise, and you (sic) shall faithfully keep counsels touching the said borough, and shall maintain to the best of your power the constitutions, both new and old, which have been or shall be ordained; and that you shall remain in the same for a full year next following, in the best manner as now (meliori modo quo nunc) under pain of loss of his (sic) freedom. And for security thereunto, he finds pledges, viz, I de c, a de b.

[This oath is interesting on account of its provision that a burgess should lose his freedom if he did not remain in the town “in the best manner as now”—this meaning perhaps “in better manner than has been usual up to the present.” Following it is a similar oath in Norman French, also headed “Jur’ Burg.”]

[Summarised translation of Norman French entry, commencing “Je porters foi et leaute a Roi Richard et a ses heires de vie et demembre,” &c.]—I will bear faith and loyalty to King Richard &c., and to the borough of Colchester (Colcestre) and will speak no ill nor suffer ill to be spoken against the Borough, but I will make redress to the best of my power, or else cause those to know who can obtain redress; that I will be obedient to my Bailiffs, and keep the counsel of the town loyally; and be ready with my body and chattels when called upon to aid the borough, and maintain the usages, &c., old and new;

and that I will remain in the said Borough during this year in the best manner as now (en meliour manere que ore) under pain of losing my freedom. So help me God and his saints.

ALIUD JUR’ BURG’

[“Another Oath of a Burgess”—Norman French. —Summarised Translation].—I will bear faith, &c., to King Richard, and to the Borough of Colchester; will do no ill to the Borough nor to anything concerning it; will be helpful and in no way disturbing to the levy of its goods; will be obedient to the Bailiffs and their officers; will keep their counsel loyally; will be ready whenever required to the aid of the Borough; will maintain the constitutions, &c. So help me God and his saints.—[End of Dorse of Folio 9.]

[Here there is no reference to remaining in the Borough.]

THE ELECTION OF SERGEANTS.†

[Folio 10.—Summarised Translation of Latin.]—On the Monday after Sept. 29, 1380, Alexius Cogger and Ralph Algar, Bailiffs, the Four-and-Twenty, proceeded, according to custom, to elect Sergeants. And because there are four Wards and only three Sergeants for the same, it is agreed, with the consent of the whole commonalty, that there shall be four Sergeants from this time (until it shall seem better otherwise to the commonalty), so that service be done by the Sergeants more expeditiously. The four Sergeants elected were William Ratlesden, John Lache, John Halleman, and John Arwemyth (Arrowsmith?)

[Folio 10, continued. Latin Entry in another handwriting. Summarised.]—Whereas in times past there was a certain ordinance of the manner and form of Election on the Monday following the Feast of the Nativity of the Virgin (Sept. 8) and on the Monday following Sept. 29, as more fully appears in the said ordinances; to which ordinances the whole commonalty was sworn, to keep them in perpetuity. And certain Clerks, either by the assent of some other person or persons, or foolishly and of their mere will and pleasure, have written the constitutions

† This mark signifies that the heading is not in the original MS.

so that it should appear that the Sergeants should be elected on the Monday after Sept. 29. Whereby very great disturbance arose amongst many of the commonalty, who declare that the Serjeants and others of the officers were not to be elected on the day aforesaid by any who had borne the office of Bailiffs. For the removal of which confusions and disturbances, and for ending them perpetually, John Seburgh and Thomas Clerc, lovers of peace and Bailiffs of Colchester, called together the Four-and-Twenty elected, for the Council, with the whole of the Commonalty (convocaverunt coram eis viginti quatuor electos pro consilio cum tota communitate), condemned the aforesaid version of the ordinances, and decided that the Sergeants and other officers were to be elected by the more worshipful and wise men of the town (per probiores et magis sapientes).

CORRECCIONES DEFECTUUM IN CURIA COLCESTRIE.

[*Dorse of Folio 10.—Summarised.*]—On Tuesday before St. Martin's Day [November 11] in the year 1388, Ralph Algar and Stephen Baroun, Bailiffs, the Four-and-Twenty assembled in the hall to consider the correction of various defects of long standing in the court of Colchester. Firstly: that when anyone has an action against any Burgess on the first day of the proceedings the Sergeants reply by a summons on the defendant, and on the defendant not appearing then it is decided by the Bailiffs that he be distrained upon against the next hundred [court], to which hundred the said defendant is excused; and so also of that hundred, and for the three following hundreds. And if the defendant does not appear at the third hundred, he is amerced 6d., according to ancient custom. Then it is decided by the bailiffs that the defendant shall be joined against the next hundred, whereat the Sergeants reply, in sufficient distrains, favourably, or in certain outgoings or amercements forfeited, namely sometimes by one dish, or by a washing basin (lavatrium) or other articles distrained. And then when the defendant appears and pleads, he is allowed three essoins [excuses for non-appearance] after his plea, which is a great cause of delay and injury to many complainants, and

against the common law of England. Wherefore it seemed to the Council necessary to provide fitting remedy. And thereon it was ordained that in future when a plaint is entered the defendant shall, if he wish, have one essoin on the day of entering the plaint, and no more until the appearance, and two days after "another essoin, and if the defendant does not come to the court on the third day, then distrain from day to day, until he wills to bring the matter to trial. And if the defendant does not come by those distrains thne returned, that the said distrains be kept in safe custody for the benefit of the complainant; and that the defendant be amerced upon whichever distrain the Bailiffs in their discretion decide, either by the first or by the other following distrains, until he chooses to bring the matter to trial.—[*End of Dorse of Folio 10.*]

[Here this entry breaks off. It seems to be incomplete.]

ORDINANCES OF THE YEAR 1411.†

[*Folio 12.*]—[*Norman French.*] Ceux sont les ordensances faitz en temps de Thomas Godeston et John Dyere, merchaunts, Bailiffs de Colcestr' lan du regne le Roy Henry quarte puis le Conquest treizieme. [1411.]

[*Translation.*] The aforesaid Bailiffs and the Council of this town were assembled for certain necessary matters of the said town, and then it was ordained and established that in future no attorney (attorne) in the common hall shall be in any election for electing Bailiffs or any other officer.

[This ordinance appears to mean that voting by proxy shall not be allowed.]

Also it is likewise ordained that each man of the said Council shall have cloth for a hood (chaperoun), of the value of two shillings, if he will come duly at the bidding of the Bailiffs, at reasonable times, without any manner of fraud or ill performance [of his office]. And if he fails to come, then for every default he shall lose 6d. of the cost of his hood.

Also, it is ordained that all things which come into the court for execution at suit of any one (al

*An interpolation is inserted in a later writing, "Which essoin was afterwards removed."

sute dassounny) shall be appraised by proper persons well and truly sworn, for ready money; and if the defendant and the plaintiff refuse the said goods, to take them at the sum at which they are appraised, then the said appraisers shall have the said goods, paying the sum of money to the plaintiff within seven days next ensuing.

Also it is ordained that a weight (poys) be made of lead weighing $4\frac{1}{2}$ lbs. for spinners (fileures) and another of $2\frac{1}{2}$ lbs., which shall be sealed with a seal kept in the common hall, without anything being payable for the seal, and that the large weight of $4\frac{1}{2}$ lbs. shall be given for one stone (une ston) and that the small weight of $2\frac{1}{2}$ lbs. shall be given for one "werk" (une werk); and also that no person shall give less weight, contrary to this franchise, in any wool for spinning. And if anyone in this town shall do to the contrary of this ordinance, that he shall forfeit the wool, and further pay a fine to the Bailiffs. [*End of Folio 12.*—[*Dorse of Folio 12.*]

Also it is ordained that no Weaver shall be compelled to take any merchandise or victuals for his wages against his will, but only gold or silver. And if any one shall do the contrary to them, the Bailiffs shall let them have right from one day to another, as in court of piepowder (ferrount a eux droit de jour en aultre come pipoudres).

Also in the 14th year of King Henry aforesaid, in the time of Thomas Fraunceys and John atte Foorde, Bailiffs of Colchester (Colcestre) [1412]

It is ordained by the Bailiffs and the Council of the said town—[*End of Dorse of Folio 12.*]

[The rest of this record is wanting. *Folio 13* is left blank].

ECCLESIASTICAL PRIVILEGES CLAIMED IN COLCHESTER.†

[*Dorse of Folio 13. Summary of Latin Entry.*—Memorandum that on June 2, 1451, Simon Cokerell and William Turnour, of Hadleigh, produced a charter granted and confirmed by Edward

* Werk and ston. Explanations of these expressions will be acceptable.

† This mark signifies that the heading is not in the original MS.

and William the Conqueror and other progenitors of the King, to the Archbishop of Canterbury, making him and his successors and all their men quit in perpetuity of pannage (panagio), passage (passagio), paage (paagio), lastage (lastagio), stallage, tallage, cariage (cariagio), pesage, picage, and thanage, throughout the whole kingdom. Which clause was allowed by the Bailiffs and Aldermen of Colchester, so that the men and tenants of the Archbishop should be quit in the town.

[*Folio 14.*—Memorandum that at the hundred court on the Tuesday after St. Gregory's day, 1435, Henry Bosse and John Trew, merchants, being Bailiffs, came John Tylle of Sudbury, and in full court displayed to the Bailiffs a certain copy of a charter to the Brothers of the Hospital of St. John of Jerusalem, sealed with the great seal of the Hospital, setting forth that Edward I had freed the Brothers of the Hospital and all their men of all tolls whatever, of all arbitrary fines (misericordiis) and all shield-money (scuto) and geld-money (geldo), and all aids of Kings, of the Sheriffs, and all their servants, from hide-geld (hidagio), plough-tax (carucagio), danegeld, horngeld, war-service (exercitibus), wapentake, scutage, tallage, lestage, and stallage, [suit of court to] shires and hundreds, from pleas, claims (querelis), and guardmoney, wardpenny, carriagepenny (arvepeny), hundredpenny, burghpenny, tithingpenny (thethynpeny), and all work on castles, (? parks), bridges, fences (clausuris), from carrying service, horse-load service, boat service, from payments for building royal dwellingplaces, and every kind of labour (operacone). The said John Tylle had been distrained by the Collector (custumarium) of Colchester for payment of tolls, and thereon proffered the aforesaid charter. He is therefore carefully examined by the Bailiffs as to whether he is of the fief and liberty of the Hospital, and whether he was resident and a tenant upon the same fief. Who upon his oath said and swore that in the day and year aforesaid he was, and for a long time before had been, a tenant of the Hospital, this declaration being without deceit or guile or any dishonest imagination. Thereupon it is decided that he be free of all toll in the town of Colchester, —[*End of Folio 14.*]

COURT FEES PAYABLE TO THE
CLERK, SERGEANTS, &c.†

[Folio 15—Undated, but probably of the reign of
Henry VI. or Edward IV.]

. that these ordinances be
be the Baillies & the hool counsell of this town.

Imprimis if a man be delyvered of an endite-
ment for felonye or trespase, to paye the
fees for the Coen Clerk ijs., the Clerk to have the
half and the towne the othir half.

Itm. For the Sergeantes fees for all Writtes and
preceptes direct to the Shiryf of Essex, wherof he
writeth a pleyn retorn to the Baillies of Colchestre
to arrest any persone, freman or foreyn, to paye to
the Sergeant for the persone so arrested, ijd.

Itm. For a man arrested for suerte of the peas
be a Warrant direct from any Justyce of the peas
withynne the towne, to arreste a freman or foreyn
withynne the libte; the freman so arrested to paie
to the Sergeant for the arrest iiijd, and the foreyn
to paye xiid.

Itm. For snet of prison; but if it be for felonye
or the party arrested for suerte of peas refusyng to
finde suerte before any Justice of peas, or folkes
condempned, the Sergeantes nothyng takyng for
yrnes [irons] and of these, ijs.

THE CHARTER SENT TO THE ADMIRALTY
COURT.†

[In a different hand-writing. 1483.]

[1483] Memorandum. That the xvij day of
May the xxij yere of Kyng E[dward] the iiij, the
Charter of this towne is delyvered to John Colyn,
Chamberleyn of this towne, to here (?) (bear) up,
&c., to the Admyrall Court for to shewe ours (*sic*)
libtees accordyng to the seid chartre. [End of
Folio 15].

TRADE ORDINANCES, APPARENTLY OF
EDWARD IV.'s REIGN.†

Myller.

[Dorse of Folio 15].—Furst, the sise of a Myller is
that he have no mesure at his myll but it be
sised and sealed accordyng un to the Kyng's
standard, and he to have in every bussell whete a

† This mark signifies that the heading is not in the
original MS.

quart for the gryndyng, and if he fett (*feteh*) itt
. . . [another quart] . . . for the fettynge; and
of every bussell malte a pynt for the gryndyng and
if he fett it anor (another) for the fettynge. Also
that he chaunge nor water no manys corn to geve
the worse for the better; nor he shall have no
hogges, gees, dukks, nor no maner pultre
(poultry) but iij hennes and a cokk. And if he do
the contrary his fyne is at every tyme iija. iiijd., and
if he will not be ware by ij warnyngs, the iija time
to be jugyd un to the pilorie.

Bakers.

Also the sise of a Baker is vid. highing and vid.
loghing (lowing) in the price of a quart whete. For
and he takk an ownce in the weght of a ferthing
lofe, he to be mersd at ijs in all bred so bakynge, and
if he bake not after the sise of the statute, he to be
juged un to the pilorie.

Brewers.

Also the sise of a Brewer is xijd highing and xijd
loghing in the price of a quart malt, and evermore
[a] shillyng to ferthyng. For when he byeth a
quart malte for ijs., then he shall sell a galon of
the best ale for ij ferthings, and so to make
xlvij¹/₂ galons of a quart malt, and so forthe to viij
shillings, and no further. And that he sett non ale
a sale til he have sent for the ale taster. And as
ofte as he dothe the contrary his fyn is at every
tyme vid., and that he sell non but he mesure, sised
and sealed, and that he sell a quart ale upon his
tabull for an ob. (obolus = $\frac{1}{2}$ d.) And if he do the
contrary to any of theez, or and he sell not aftir the
price of malte, he to be mersed the furst tyme at
xijd, ye iia tyme at iijs. iiijd. And if he will not
be ware by ij warnyngs, ye next tyme to be juged
un to the cokynge stole, and after to the pilorie.

Bowchers.

Also the sise of a Bowcher is that he take non
excesse more than a peny of [a] shillyng; but the
hed quardur, thinward (the inward), and the fete of
all such catell as fedith and seketh not; and
of all such catell as seketh and fedith
not he shall have the hed, thoffall (the offal), and
the skyn; and that he bryng the skyn upon in the
market, with the flesh; and that he kil no bull
unbayted, no cowe with calf nor a bullyng, no sowe

with pigge nor a bremyng, no ewe with lambe nor a ramyng; nor that he sell no corrupt flessch; nor that he blowe no flessch. And if he do the contrary to any of theez, he to be mersed the furst tyme at xijd, the ij¹ tyme at xxd., the iij^d tyme at iijs iiijd.; and if he sell any featered flessch he to be juged to the pilorie.—[End of dorse of Folio 15.]

Fyshers.

[Folio 16].—Also the sise of a Fyshe ys that he take non excesse more than a peny in the shilling, nor yt forstall nor regrate no market, na howse no maner fysha, but set it in the plain market place; and he sell non unseasonabull ne fectyf fysah. And if he do the contrary to this statute, he to be mersed the furst tyme at xijd, the iij^d tyme at xxd., the iij^d tyme at iijs. iiijd, and the next tyme to be juged un to a peyer of stokkea openly in the market place.

Cookes.

Also the sise of a Cook is that he sell both fyssh and flessch, and that he sell no fyssh ne flessch but if it be gode and helsom [wholesome] for manys body, both in sethyng, rosting, an (*sic*) bakyng; that he sethe, roste, ne bake no maner mete twise, and if it be provid, his fyne is at any tyme iijs iiijd, and the iij¹ tyme to be juged un to the pilorie.

Inholders.

Also the sise of an Inholder is that his mesure be sised and sealed that he sellith his ale, wyne, and provand [provander] by. He to have of every buashell wynnyng (profit) a peny over the market quotha. And his botell of hay of an ob [½d.] shall wey vij li (7lbs.), and litter fre, or else iij botell a peny, though a lode of hay be solde for xiijs iiijd; and his fagot of wode shall be a yard of length and iij shaftmonda and an half abowte, and his fagot of wode of a peny shall be vij shaftmonda a bowte, keyping the siae; and he shall sell a pott of iij pynts of the best ale for a peny and if he brewe he shal sell as another brewer doth, and that he bake no maner brede within hym to sell, and if he dothe [the contrary*] to this he to be mersed the furst tyme at xijd., the ij¹ tyme at xxd., ye iij^d tyme at iijs iiijd., and so forthe. And if he kepe any bawdry within hym his fyne is at every tyme vjs

* Omitted.

viijd., and if he will not be ware by ij warnyngs he to be juged un to the pilorie and after to forswere the town.

Taverners.

Also the sise of a Taverner is that he take non excesse more of a galon wite wyne and Rede † then ijd of the galon, and of all manor swete wyne iiijd of the galon; and that he sell no maner wyne a sale, till he have sent for thofficers of the tow [ne*] to test it and to see it be gode and holsom and abull wyne, and that his vessels be gawged and market on the hedys and yr (? they are) to be sworn to the officers of the town what it cost. And after that he to sell non but be mesure sised and sealed, and that he make nor medill no maner wyne with in hym, and if he dothe contrary to any of theez he to be mersed the furst tyme at xijd, the iij^d tyme at xxd the iij^d tyme at iijs iiijd; and if he sell any fectyf wyna his taverna to be sealed in, ‡ and he to make a fyne at the will of the lord of the fraunchisa, and after to be juged according un to the forme of the statute.—[End of Folio 16].

Chaundelers.

[Dorse of Folio 16]. Also the sise of Chaundeler is that he sell salt, sops, otmele, cande . . . or diverse chaffarea, and that is emesure and weght be sised and sealed, and . . . bame for when he hyeth a lb. of talow for ob. [½d.] then he shall sell a lb. . . . [candell ?] for a peny, and that is ½d. for the weke [wick] and the wast, and another for ye W . . . workmanship. And right so as talow hight and lowith, right so he to se[ll] candell. And if he do the contrary to this he to be mersed the first tyme at xii [d] . . . the ijd tyme at xxd, the iij^d tyme at iijs iiijd, and if his stuff be not gode, wikke or weght, and he sell not after the price of talow, to forfeit that . . . forfetabull, and after to be juged accordyng un to the statute.

Spicers.

Also the sise of a Spicer is that he have no weght but thei be sised and sealed and trew bame, and that he sell by no horns nor ayme of handa, nor by no nother sotilty

* These two letters inserted afterwards.

† "And Rede" interpolated.

‡ Or "naled in"—the word is not clear.

to disseyve the poure commyns ; and that his spice be gode and clene garbeld. And yf he do the contrary to this hys fyne is at every tyme iijs. iiijd, and if he wil not be ware by ij warnyngs, the iij^d tyme to be juged accordyng un to the statute.

Wevers.

Also the size of a Wever is that he way by no stones norno maner weght but thei be sised and sealed ; and that he sll no manys thrommys, lynyn nor wollen, but every man to have his owne, or an other for the same. And if he do the contrary he to be mersed accordyng un to the statute.

Tanners.

Also the size of a Tanner is that he tanne no shepis ledir, geyts, deris, horsh ne honnd [hound] ledir, nor he have no maner ledyr to sell, but it be thurgh tanned. And if he do the contrary his fyn is at every tyme vjs. viiij^d, and to forfeit that is forfeitabull, and if he will not by *(sic)* ware by ij warnynge, the iij^d tyme to be juged accordyng un to the form of the statute.

Cordeners.

Also the size of a Corderer is that he make no shoes ne bots but of nete ledir and calves ledir, and that it be thurgh tanned and well coryed, and that he cory no maner ledyr with in hym. And if he do the contrary to any of theez his fyne is at every tyme vis viiij^d and to [forfeit that is] forfeitabull, and if he will not by ware by ij warnynge, the iij^d tyme to be juged accordyng un to the statute.

Whetetawiers.†

The statute of a Whitetawier is that he taw no ledir but shepe ledir, geyts (goats') ledir, deris, horas, and hownde ledir, and that it be made of sufficient stuff. And if he do the contrary to this, he to be mersed accordyng un to the forme of the statute. [End of Dorse of Folio 16.]

Coriers (Carriers).

[Folio 17.]—Also the size of a Corrier is that he cory no ledyr but it be thurgh tanned, and that he thurgh cory it ; also that he cory non but sufficient stuffe, whiche ought to be serchyd fro tyme to tyme by an officer of the town to se that is stuff be abull,

† *Whitetawiers*—White Tawyers, dressers of white leather with alum, salt, and other mixtures.

and that is ledir be thurgh coryed. And if he do the contrary he to be mersed accordyng un to the statute.

Almaner Artificers. (All manuer of artificers.*)

Also the size of a Grocer, Mercer, Smyth, Draper, and all other craftymen ys that they bey nor sell nor occupy weight ne mesure but if it be sised and sealed accordyng un to the Kings stonderd. And he that dothe the contrary to be mersed and juged un to the forme of the estatute.

[IN ANOTHER HANDWRITING.]

Berbrwers (Beer-Brewers.)

[But the ordinance seems to be made for the searchers.]

First thowte [they ought] to make goo due and diligent serche by them self or ther deputis, at all tymes necessarie, of the brewyng of the bier, and of the matier that it is made of thurgh all this Realme of England, seyng [seeing] all wey that as wole the malte as the hoppes wherof the bier shall be made be perfite, holsum, and of good odour, and that the malt be of good, suffisaunt, and holsum corne, that is to sey of clene barly and otis, or togedir of Barly and Whete, not overmoche dried, not stynkyng nor full of vermyu callid Wevelis [weevils], and that the hoppes be not stynkyng, nor coid, but good, holsum, and perfite for the makyng of bier, and as ofte as the said Brewers shall brewe or make bier, the said Serchours or ther deputies muste have the assaie if it have sufficiently of the hoppes, and that it be ynough soden, and not seel [? sealt], and that the same bier be not hade oute of the bierhous withinne viij dayes aftir that it is brewed ; whiche day the seid serchours or their deputis shall take the said assaie. And thei have power to oversea alwey that whanne a quart of malt may be sold for iijs iiijd, than a barell of bier called dowbell coite, conteynyng xxxvj galous shall be sold for ijs. viiij^d, and whan a quart of malt is sold for iijs that the barell of bier shall be solde for iijs iiijd, and so and in lik wise in prece ‡ of every shillyng in a

* Harrod has interpreted this as "The Almaine Artificer," but I do not think that there can be any doubt that the real meaning is "All manuer of artificers," i.e. "Every other kind of artificer."

‡ A word lost owing to a hole in the paper.

quart of malt must be doresced or dessoued a ferthyng in a galohn of the said bier called ¶dowbell coyte; and a barell of bier called Seyngle coyte conteynyng also xxxvi galons must be sold for ijs., and if the seid serchours or ther deputis fynde any defantes, desceypt, hurt, or grevaunce of the Kyngs people, that than the seid serchours and ther deputies immediatly, as ofte as they fynde the seid defautes have full power and autorite to make forfet to the Kyng the same malt, hoppes, byer, and vessels aforesaid, to suche use to be put and applied as of the othe vitales withynne the Realme of Yngland of rightis it accustomed. And the seid serchours for ther labour, costs, and expensis aboute due execucion of the premisses to be doon, must have from tyme to tyme, duryng their lyves, as the fee in that ptie [part] to them due of ever [every] barell of bier, an half peny only, without eny accompt therof makyng or yeldyng, eny statute, acte, ordinance, provisyon, restreint, or graunt to the contrary, made or to be made, or eny other thing, canse, or mater whatsoever not withstandyng.—[End of Folio 17.—Dorse blank].

ORDINANCE AGAINST ARBITRARY ARRESTS AND DISTRRAINTS.†

. [? Ordinacio] anno r.r. Ricardi tertii primo (1st year of Richard III.) [1483.]

[Folio 18.]—For as moche as diverses persones been dayly arrested and Imprisoned for suspecyon of felonie, sum tyme of malice & sum tyme of light suspecyon, and so kept in prison withoute Baile or maynprice, to ther gret vexacion and trobill, it be ordeyned and stablissed by autorite of the present Parliament that eny Justie of the peas in eny Shire, Citee, or Towne, have auctorite and power, by his or ther discressyon to let such prsoners and persones so arrested in baile or maynp'ce in lyke fourme as tought [though] the same prsoners or persones where endited thereof of recorde afore the same Justices in ther cession; and that Justices of the peas have auctorite to inquire in ther cessions of all maner eschepts [escheats] of every persones arrested and impresoned for felony;

¶ "Double coyte and single coyte." Probably allied to the old Flemish word "Kuyte," meaning small beer.

† This mark signifies that the heading is not in the original MS.

and that no Sheryff, nor escheteour, Bailiff of Fraunches, nor eny odir persone, sol take [or] sease the goods of eny person arested for suspecyon of Felony afore that the same persone so arrested and impresoned be comitt and atteynte of suche felony, accordyng to the law, or Ellis [else] the same goodez othirwyse lawfully forfeitted, upon peyn to forfet the doble value of the goods so takyn to his [i.e. to him] that is so hurte in that be halfe, by accyon of dette in that partie [part] to be sued by like pros [process], Jugement and execucion as is usually used in the other accions of dette sued at the com' (common) law; and that non essen (essoyn) or protection be alowed in any suche accion, nor the the (sic) defendaunt in any suche accyon be admitted to wage or doo his lawe.—[End of Folio 18]—Dorse blank.]

[N.B.—This ordinance is accordiug to statute, 1 Richard III., c. 2.]

DEMISE OF LAND NEAR NORTH BRIDGE.†

[Folio 19.—*Latin Indenture. Summarised.*]—An indenture between Richard Drory and John Keek, Bailiffs [in 1368–9] and the commonalty of the one part, and John Brome of Colchester, wool-dealer (lannatorem) of the other part, setting forth that the Bailiffs and commonalty have a place of ground between the messuages of John Brom (sic) and the fields (diurnales) of John de Bettessford and John Cofford, capper (capller') whereby the commonalty have maintained a right-of-way (abiter) next to North Bridge, towards Doremad, by the South side of the bank north of Colchester, for the making of their nets (rethia) and making and exercising of their bakeries (pistaria); also that the Bailiffs and commonalty have another place of land between the aforesaid bank and buildings (edificia) of John Brome, thence as far as Dorsmad (sic). The Bailiffs and commonalty demise and grant to John Brome full liberty to enclose the last-mentioned place of ground, and to build upon it, holding it in fee farm for the annual rent of one silver penny (unum denarium argent') payable at Hokeday; and John Brome is to keep up at his own cost the land (i.e. the path?) between his messuages and the said bank, and not to reduce (artare) the same in width, nor to occupy it, so as to interfere with the

right-of-way (itinere), and the essement for setting nets and other things, and for the bakeries. If, by the action of the river, or by neglect and want of repair, the land referred to is diminished, or if the rent is not paid, or if the land is otherwise reduced in any way, then the Bailiffs and commonalty may distrain thereon, or on the whole property of John Brome, and take possession thereof and hold it until the rent has been paid or the defects made good. Witness the seals of the commonalty and of John Brome on Monday after St. Valentine's Day "in full hundred" in the 43rd year of Edward III. [1369]—[*End of Dorse of Folio 19.*]

AN ORDINANCE RESPECTING THE RIVER COLNE AND THE FISHERY.†

[*Folio 21.—Folio 20 being missing.*] Oyez. Whereas in the statutes atte Westm. made the yer of the reyne of Kyng Richard iiij^d after the Conquest, the xxvij, and in other statuts, amongst other thyngs it is conteyned that no fissher ne non othir man of what sum ever estate, degre or condicion that be, be fro then forwards in tyme comyng, mote put in any Watris of the Royalme of Englonde, eny tymes of the yere, any nette called stalkers, ne any othir nette nor engeyns, what sum ever he be, by the whiche the frye or the brood of Samons, lampreye, or othir fissues, what sum ever he be, mote be take or destroyed, in any manerwise, under peynes in the said statuts specified. And that in thoo [those] pties [parts] where suche watris or Ryvers be, mote be assigned and woreid* good and sufficient conservatours of the seid statuts, the whiche mote punyssh the trespasours in this ptie, by the peynes abovesaid. And whereas in the statute at Westm. it is conteyned that Justicez of the peas, in every Shire of England, mote be conservatours of the seid statuts by foresaid, in the shires where they be Justicez, and that they and everich of them, as oftyn as they may attende, mote ovir se mespraisounes and defaults accompted a yens the statuts beforeseid, and also mote over se and serche Weris [weirs] in suche rivers that they be not streightened for destroying of such frye and broode, but that

they mote be of resonable largenes, aftir the olde assisse; and that the same Justicez, or any of them, that fyndith faute or mesprusion a genst the statuts be forseid, mote do, or make to been doon due punysshment of them that trespase, aftir that is conteyned in the seid statuts; and that the same Justicez mote put under them good and sufficient subconservatours of the seid statuts, which mote be sworn to do such ovir sight, serch, and punysshment, without any fafour thereof to be doon; and fether more that the same Justicez in their sessions mote make to be enquired, as well of their office as of the enformacion of their seid subconservatours, of all trespacs, mesprusions, and defaults, doon agenste any of the poynts beforeseid; and mote make come before them them that shall be endicted; and if they be thereof convicte, they mote have imprisonment, and mote fyn, after the discrecion of the Justicez beforeseid, as in the seid statuts more fully it is conteyned. And Where as our sovereyn lord Edward the iiij, now Kyng of Englonde and of Fraunce, and lord of Yrlond, be hys lrez [letters] patentez, amongez odir thyngs, hath graunted to the Baillies, Burgeys, and comonate of the towne of Colchester, and to their successors, the Watir and the Rever fro Northbregge of the Burgh be foreseid un to Westnesse to gedir with all creekis [creeks] to the same Watir, withynne precincts of the libte of the towne beforeseid, adjoynyng & perteynyng, so that no man, of what sum ever degre, or condicion he be, withoute licence and will of the foreseid Baillies and comonate and their successors, wharvis or orany upon the hank of the Water be forseid (to make or to put) or weris or Kedellies or othir engeyne, what sum ever they be, to take fish there, in that Watre or othir places beforeseid, to make or to put, or any merchandizes be [by] that Watre in Shippes or other vesselez savyng vitaillez for propre expenses of householdes, thise maner vitaillez withyng to be onoly except withynne the Watre be foreseid but at the new hithe—[*End of Folio 21.*] [*Dorse of Folio 21*]¹—of the burgh beforeseid mote presente to bey or to sel . . . any maner . . . undir peyne of forfaecture of all and singular

* Perhaps meant for "woreined," i.e., warranted; or for "awarded" ^p

† This mark signifies that the heading is not in the original MS.

¹ Brased.

§ Kidele or kiddles = weirs for fish-traps.

merchaundizes in to the contrary boght and solde, and shippes, vessellis, and botes in the which it shall happe these maner merchaundizes so to be boghte and solde, as in the seid l'res patentez more pleylnly it apperith. Wherfor my maistiers the the Baillies streightly commaundith, on the Kings be halve and theirs, that no maner of man, of what estate, degre, or condioion he be, do or attempte in this Watier, withynne the fraunchise of the seid towne, any thyng contrary to the seid estatute, in any poynte, upon peyne in the same statute conteyned, nor contrarye to the Kyngs l'res patentez, in thise behalve graunted as it is above-seid, upon peyn in the seid l'rez patentez specyfyed. —[*End of Dorse of Folio 21.*]

AN ORDINANCE RESPECTING TAVERNS AND TAVERN KEEPERS†—[1549].

[*Folio 22*].—Memorandum. An order taken the iij^a day of octobre, ao tertio Edwardi sexti, that no ganeker [tavern-keeper] shall, from the said day, occupye or use any ganekyng [tavern] or tapkyng, but such as be apoyntid by the bayliffs and aldermen for that yere to occupye; whot also do ffynd good suertys ppr [proper] to suffre no unlawfull assembly of evyll dysposed personns in their housys after a reasonable houre of the nyghte, that ys not after viij of the clock of the evenyng; nor suffre any youth or lyght personns, mdns [maidens, i.e. maidservants] prentyseys, journyemen, or wayffaryng men in their housys yn the Sondayes, at any tyme of the said day, in devyne service tyme or prechyng tyme, upon payne to fforffeyt for every [time] so provid and . . . taken ijs., to be out of hand levyed, paid, and gathered, and . . . and from thensforth no more to occupye or use any ganekyng.

Northward.	Estward.
<i>Gannakers (sic)</i>	<i>Gannekers (sic)</i>
Symon Roushbroke and Robert Smyth } Suertie and	John Rooper [Nycholas Grenewood]
Philippe Hayward and	Thomas Spynke
Henry Pointez and	Nycholas Grenewood

† This mark signifies that the heading is not in the original MS.

[Robert Langley Suertiz Wyllm. psare John Ward John Champnes*] John Haymond John Reynolde Hewe the brasier John Browne	Sewerti Thomas Homys John Weden Robert Baker The Wedowe Wesse Rychard Thorpe Willm. Potter Willm. Harden Henry Thorpe (. . . hayne†) surettee At- kyn Thomas Johnson Richard Martyn John Vryng
---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------

[*End of Folio 22.*]

[*Dorse of Folio 22.*]

Hedward. <i>Gannekers.</i>	Southward. <i>Gannekers.</i>
John Sparke and } George Sparke, suertie } Robert Langley, Suertie Willm Fare John Warde John Champneys The Wedowe Saunder Mother Preston, and	John Buryngton Robert Belden The Wedowe Harte Sewerti Rychard Dale Aleyne Ive, Suerti Wyllm Calfkin Mother Barnard, suerti Willm Callkyn Thomas Randall Willm Fare, suertye Robert Langle Robt. Smyth John Carter Richard Incent John Mylls, suerty Robert Medyllton

[*End of Dorse of Folio 22—Folio 23 blank.*]

THE WEAVING AND FULLING TRADES—ORDINANCES.†

[The following entries seem to have been made in the reign of Henry VIII.]

Constitutiones

[*Dorse of Folio 23.*].—To the worshypfull and discrete counsell of the Towne of Colchestre shewith

*The portion enclosed in brackets has been crossed through.

† Undecipherable.

the masters of the craft of fullyng withinne the forsayde Towne of Colchestre, by assent of the Commons which he makers of cloth winne the franchises of the same Towne, for therbe many defawtes and divers points mysused in the same craft by suche as be Journey men, and pretenden hem masters and holden that same craft, and be not perfitt nor cunningg therinne, to grete harmys and hinderyng to the owners of the cloth which they fulleo, when the same cloth is put to the sale, and also to grete reprefe to hem that bey masters of that same craft; Wherefore prayen the same masters and commons that it woll please the worshipfull Baylyes and the Wise Counsell of the same Towne to conoide thies poynts underwriten, and thereupon to ordeyn remedy, to the profit and worship of all the Towne, havyn rewardes [regard], worshipfull sires, that but hasty remedy be ordeyned and set theruppon, the sale of clothe of thi (sic) Towne is lickly to be lost for defaute of governaunce.

Et Ordinaçiones

Att begynnynng, by assent of the bayllez and the discrete counsell of the Towne of Colo' shewith all the masters of fullers craft winne the Towne and Fraunchise have ordeyned, stablissed, and constitute, that fro this day forth, on every yere on Michelmas Day, all the masters shall come togedre of the craft aforesaide, to crouchirche,* and there to chose them two masters of the moost discrete persones of the same craft for the yere followyng, to have the governaunce and to oversee all the masters of fullyng winne the fraunchise, to that entent that mennys clothe be well, sufficiant, and truly fulled, as the craft askyth; and in case that it be not so done, thereuppon to set due remedy.

Artis full' [Of the fuller's art]

Also it is ordeyned, stablissed, and constitute, that, fro this tyme forthon, that the masters which that shall be fallen to be chose governours and overseers of the same craft of fullyng, for the yere folowyng, shalbe presented up to the Baylez of the towne, and

* *Crouchirche*. The church of the Guild in Crouch Street.

her names that be chosen maisters at the next hundred-day that is holden in the common halle of the Towne, after ther elecon; and that the same masters there make ther othe that they shall do duly and truly here office, fullfill all poyntes whiche shall be ordeyned to be kept and maynteyned in workyng of the same craft, and also for the comon profit of all suche as make cloth in the towne aforesaide. [End of Dorse of Folio 23.]

[Folio 24.]

Ville Colcestrie.

Also it is ordeyned, concorded, stablissed, and constitute that no maner of man that is Journeyman may fulle no mannys cloth wthin his masters house, ne in his owne house, ne in none other place, wthin the fraunchise opynly nor p'vely, nother by way of colour, collusion, or sotelte, under his master, but his master geve him leve; and that his master holde the same craft, and no nother craft; and in case that he do, that he pay, to the motehall of the Towne of Colcestr' forseyde, for every cloth that he so fullith iij s iij d, and to the masters of the craft xij d.

Also it is ordeyned as afore to eschowe the grete hyndring and losse the whiche now late befallen to divers persones, which have used to make cloth in this Town, in defaute of wefers that have woven cloth in this towne, which wevers anone after have fulled that same cloth in her owne howys by there owne men that wevyn that same cloth, befor which never had techyng ne informacion in the craft of fullyng but by Jurnemen, and so through smatering of such wefers do holde both crafts, that is wefyng and fullyng; for asmoche as that same Cloth is not fulled ne wrought truly as the craft of fullyng askith, the owners of the same cloth sellen that same clothe, and cast hit away for nought, to grete losse to hem.

Wherefore it is graunted and fully conformed by the Bayles and the counsell of the towns of Colo' aforesaid that no maner man, fro this day forthward, shall holde the crafts of wevyng and of fullyng togedr; and also that no man, fro this day forward, that is of eny othir craft, shall hold the craft of wevyng and fullyng to gedre, ne none other hande craft, but only the same craft that he was prentys

of; savyng only they that have continued by long tyme in the craftys of wefyng and fulling, that it be lofull to hem to occupie the same crafts as they have done here, before this tyme, notwithstanding this ordinance; and what man that useth the contraries in the craft of wefyng and fullyng, as oft tymes as he so dothe, and is foundyn indefaute therof, that he pay to the motehalle xxs., and also to the masters of the craft vjs viijd; and allso what man of any other craft that doth the contrary of this ordinance, azens the craft that he usith, that he pay to the motehalle xxs., and that as oft tymes as he is founde in that defaute.

Allso it is ordeyned by assent of the Bayles, of the Aldermen, and by assent and graunt of the Comune Councell of the towne, that no man take none apprentices of the crafts of wefyng, ne of fullyng, nor of none other craft, within the — [*End of Folio 24.—Dorse of Folio 24.*—]ffraunchise of this towne, lesse than the terme of v yere, and allso that every master wthin the first quarter of the yere that his prentice comith to him, of what craft so ever he be, bringe his apprentice before the chamberlaynes of the towne in the moote halle, and there do enrolle his covenants whiche be betwext him and his app'ntice, and by vertus of that enrolment every master, at the ende of that terme of the same apprentice, shall bringe him into the mote halle, before the baylez, which be at that tyme, and there knowledge his terme fulfilled. And theruppon the same app'ntice to be made ffreman of this towne, by the payment, to the mote hall, of xs. for his fredom by the master, and by the same app'ntice xs; and the fees to the courte, and to the seriaunts [serjeants] be the forsayde master and the apprentice; and that every man that takith every suche apprentice, shall duly bringe him up before the Bayles at the end of his terme, and make him freman accordyng to this ordinaunce before rehersed, uppeyne [upon penalty] to the mote hall an cs. [an hundred shillings]

Also it is ordeyned that no man that usith wevers craft or any other craft wthin this towne shall holde in his howse the craft of ffullyng, be enformacon of eny suche masters or Jornemen, in

hindryng and sklawndrying of the same craft, and also in harmyng of all the communes that use to make clothe; and what man so doth, that he pay to the motehall every quarter as he so doth xls., to the masters of ffullers craft, xxs.; and allso that the same jorneman that so doth, pay every quarter to the motehall vjs. viijd., and to the foresayde masters of the same craft ijs. iiijd.

Also it is ordeyned that yff eny man fele him aggreved that his cloth be harmed, orellys not sufficiantly fulled as the craft askith, and he goo or come to the masters and governours of the same craft, and they shew that same cloth; and thene in case that the same cloth be not sufficiantly fulled, orellys yff ther be do eny harme therto, in defawte of the fuller, they shall truly deme what the owner of that same cloth is wrethy [worthy], and shall haves to amendes of the fuller for his harmys; and theruppon they shall warne the fuller that he werke not w^t his owne handys in that same craft, into [until] the tyme that he have made amends to the owner of the same clothe, as the masters and governours of the same crafts have ordeyned and demed, orellys that he be accorded with the owner of the same cloth.—[*End of Dorse of Folio 25.*]

AN ANNUITY TO SIR HENRY MARNEY FOR GOOD SERVICE TO THE BOROUGH.†

[*Folio 26.—Anno 1521.—Latin. Summarised.*—
A deed by the Bailiffs, Thomas Flyngaunt and John Bradman, and the commonalty, setting forth that by "unanimous assent and agreement," "in return for the good and faithful counsel which Sir Henry Marny, member of the King's Council and Chancellor of his Duchy of Lancaster, has extended to us in matters of great importance to us at this present time, and in futurs times," they have given and confirmed to Sir H. Marny an annuity or yearly fes of 20s., payable to him or his assignees half-yearly at Easter and at Michaelmas, by the Chamberlain, out of the town's revenues and profits during the lifetime of Sir H. Marny. "Given in the Moothall, October 22, 1521."

† This mark signifies that the heading is not in the original MS.

[Henry Marney, son of Sir John Marney, of Layer Marney, was Privy Councillor to Henry VII. and Henry VIII., Knight of the Garter, Keeper of the Privy Seal (Feb. 4, 1522), and on April 9, 1522, was created Lord Marney. He died May 24, 1523, and was buried in the chancel at Layer Marney Church. His annuity therefore only lasted nineteen months.]

A HASTY SUMMONS FROM THE GREAT ADMIRAL OF ENGLAND.†—[1522.]

[*Folio 27. Latin. Summarised.*—A writ from Thomas Earl of Surrey, Knight of the Garter, Great Admiral of England, Wales, Ireland, Gascony, Normandy, and Aquitaine, to the Bailiffs and Constables of Colchester, straitly commanding them, on the King's part, to summon peremptorily the Four-and-Twenty worthy and legally appointed men, the masters and mariners of vessels, as well as the merchants, and other trustworthy persons "or at least the accustomed number of the same town," to assemble "before us or our commissary specially appointed for the Essex Districts," to our Admiralty Court at Alsforde [? Alresford], near to the shore there (*prope fluxum maris ibidem*), or in the due and accustomed place, on the morrow (in *crastino die proximo futuro*) to enquire for the King and faithfully make presentation to the Court as to certain articles pertaining to maritime law. Each and all are to be there, with the names of those summoned and "your return of this Precept," under the penalty provided. Under seal of the Admiralty, Oct. 1, 1522.

THE BAILIFFS' REPLY.†

The Bailiffs Thomas Flingaunt (*sic*) and John Bradman, replied "under protest that it be not to the prejudice of the franchise and liberty of Colchester," that the Precept had been delivered into the hands of Thomas Flyngaunt (*sic*) by a certain John Howe, between six and seven o'clock in the afternoon of Oct. 1, and so arrived to his charge so late that it could not be executed according to the tenour of the same Precept.—[*End of Folio 27.*]

† This mark signifies that the heading is not in the original MS.

A PARLIAMENTARY ELECTION, 1523.†

HOW LORD CHANCELLOR AUDLEY BEGAN
HIS PUBLIC CAREER.†

Memorandum. That the last daye of Marche, in the xiiijth yere of King Herry the viijth, Thomas Flyngaunt and John Bradman, bayliffs to the Kyng, our sovereign lord, of the Towne of Colchestyr, hath gevyn in Comaundment, by the officers of the same Town, to Somon and Warne the Aldyrmyn, burgessez and Coien Councell of the same Towne, to appere before them, at the motehall of Colchestyr beforesayd, to thentent that they should procede unto eleccoon of too burgessez of the parliament, accordyng to the tenour and effecte of the Kyngs Wryght dyrected unto them by the Shyryfe of Essex, and accordyng to the accompyshement of a letter dyrectyd to them from the kyngs grace for the same purpose, whereupon they have procedyd to the sayd eleccoon. By the hole advice, consent and agrement of the sayd baylyffs, Ald'men, burgessez, and coien counsell beforesayd, they have electe and chosyn, and also admytted, ther Right Wellbeloved and dyscrete Councelle and Coen Clerk of the same Town, Thomas Audley, gentylman, and ther Right trusty and dyscrete and well beloved Ambrose Lowth, one of the Aldyrmyn of the same Towne, to be Burgessez of the Parlyament next to be holden and kepte at Westmestyr, or ellys where yt shall plesse the Kyngs grace to appoynt ytt aftyr the date above wryten.

Plus sequitur ×

[More follows.]

[*End of Dorset of Folio 27*]

[The continuation of this entry is at the foot of folio 28, as follows:—]

× Itm. The same daye and yere above wryten, by the advyse of the same bayliffs, ald'men, and burges and coien cowsell (*sic*) beforesayd, ytt ys concludyd and agreyd that ther shalbe made owte a boke of the assessyng and levyng of halfe a task, to provyde x complete harnes, to be in a redynesse at all tynes to be at the Kyngs comaundments whan they shall be requyred.—[*End of Folio 28.—Dorset blank.*]

["Ten complete harnes" means complete sets of armour and accoutrements for ten soldiers.]

AN ARREST AT COLCHESTER AND A WRIT OF HABEAS CORPUS.†

[Also on Folio 28.—*Latin. Summarised.*].—"The reply of Thomas Flyngaunt and John Bradman, Bailiffs, written below, appears on a certain schedule annexed to this Writ." Then follows a memorandum stating that before the arrival of the writ [apparently a writ of Habeas Corpus] to wit on the . . . day of . . . in the 14th year of Henry VIII, William Eton, clerk, named in the writ was taken at Colchester and detained in custody upon a complaint (querelam) brought at the suit of "John Cocke, Jaylour," before the Bailiffs, according to the custom of the town. Also it is affirmed that he was taken and detained at Colchester in prison on suspicion of felony and burglary, and that there are not other or further causes for his taking and detention; and that the body of the aforesaid William shall be ready before the King in his chancellery on the day stated in the writ, as enjoined thereby.

AN ABUSIVE ALDERMAN AND HIS PUNISHMENT.†

[Folio 29.] Awarde and ffull agrement made by Thomas Bonhar, Esquyer, Recorder of the towne of Colchestyr; John Bradman and Thomas Fflyngaunt, Bailiffs of the sayde towne; John Crystmas, William Jopson, and John Coggyshall, Ald'men of the sayde Towne, the xxiiijth daye of Decembyr in the xiiijth yere of Kyng Herry the viijth, Bytwene John Clere, one of the Ald'men of the sayde Towne, of the one partye, and John Coll, another of the sayde Ald'men of the other partye, Aswell of, for, and upon the Tythe, intereste, and Possessyon of certeyn parcells of medowe or Pastoure, perteyning to the mastyr of the hospytall of mary mawdleyne, in Colchestyr, beyng in Varyanns and particon bytween the sayde partyes, as, for, and upon all trespaes, offences, contraversiez, and debats, moyvd and dependyng bytween the sayde partyes, and in especyall ffor and upon certeyn Slawndo'us and Rebukefull Words, spokyn of the parte of the sayd John Coll oncharytably ageyn the sayd John Clere, in the presens of the sayd baylyffs and dyverse o

ther brothern Ald'men aforesayd, in disobedyens of the sayd baylyffs and Ald'men, and contrary to the goodes order of the sayd towne. For all which Premyssez, and every ons of them, every of the sayd partyes stonde bounden by Recognysauns unto Austeyn Beryfe, Chambyrleyn of the said Towne, in the sum of xx li., to stonde to abyde and performe the Award of us, the fforenamed Recorder, baylyffs, and Ald'men, or the moste parte of us, of, for, and upon the premyssez. as by the sayde Recognysauns apperyth of Recorde. Whereupon, we, the sayde Arbytratours, for a fynall determinacon to be had in the premyssez, by the assent of the sayd partyes, make our Awards, in maner and forme folowyng, that ys saye: Fyrste, We award that fromhensforthe echs of the sayde partyes shalbehave themselves well and charytably to other to other (*sic*), and that the sayd John Coll ffor hys dysobedyens and obprobrious words, used as ys be foresayd, shall doo (*sic*) glase, before the feast of Estyr next comyng, the medyll pane—[*End of Folio 29.*] *Dorse of Folio 29*]—of wyndows in the Eatende of the moothall at his onely costs and charge; and also we awarde that the sayd John Coll and his assignyez, holy to himself, shalhave and enjoye wtoute int'uppeon of the sayd John Clere, or his assignyez, all the said medowe and pastur, wt thappurtenauns, from the feaste of Seynt Michael tharchaungell last past, duryng so many yers, and accordyng to suche lease and interest, as the same John Coll claymed to have in the same, yeldyng and payng the ferme [rent] therof to the sayd mastyr of the hospytall, and to his successours, accordyng as ys reserved in the same lease, and that the sayd John Coll shall nott ere [plough] the sayd medowes and pasturs, ne do or suffre any acte or acts whereby the interest lease, whiche the sayd John Clere claymeth in the premyss, shuld be forfytte unto the sayd master, or to hys successours by any maner of wyss, duryng the sayd terme; and after the sayd flower yers endyd, we award that the said John Clere, and his Assignyes, holy to hym self, shal have and occupye the sayd medowe and pastur, duryng the terme of so many yers as the sayd John Clere claymeth to have in the same, wtoute interrupcon of the sayd John Coll or hys

† This mark signifies that the heading is not in the original MS.

Assignyez, accordyng to an indentur that he hath of the same. In wytnes wherof, to this our present Award we, the sayde Arbytratours, have putte our hands.—[*End of Dorse of Folio 29.*]

ALARM RESPECTING AN INVASION BY FRANCE.

[*Folio 30.*] [This page begins with a Latin entry setting forth a writ or precept of Henry VIII. to his Keeper of the Peace (Custodi Pacis sue) in the county of Essex, to the Sheriff of Essex, and to whomsoever else, commanding that in each of the cities, boroughs, towns, urban places (oppidis), ports, and maritime places in Essex, and wherever it shall seem expedient, proclamation shall be made in form following. Then follows the proclamation in English :—

For asmoche as the Kyngs highnes hath certeyn perfyte intelligens and knowledge that hys auncyent enemyes, the Frenschemen, of ther perverse and most cruell purpose, intende to envade and entre the see costs of this his Realme, and not onely to bren (burn) [and] dystroye all that they may overcom, but also to sle (slay), spoyle, and robbe hys subgettes, inhabitaunts of the same; to the resyting and repressyng wherof, ffor the tendre zeale and love hys highnes beryth to hys sayde subjects, specially regardyng the defens, safeguard, and tutels of hys sayd costs and subjects, by the Advyse of hys Councell straitly chargyth and commaundyth all and syngler, his subjects, of whatsoever estate, degre, condicion he be, bytwixt the age of sixty and syxten, dwellers and adjoynaunts to sayd se costs, that they from hensforth, upon one howers warnyng, be in a redynes habylly armyd, wt wepens defensyfe, apte and mete ffor the Warrs, to resiste, wt stound repressse, and impugne, hys sayde enemyes; and furthermore expressly chargyth and commaundyth his subgettes to devyse, ordeyn, prepare, and put it in arredynes (a readiness), from tyme to tyme, bekynns (beacons), sygnys (signs), and tokynns, in places here to fore accustomyd, and therfore convenient, and also to kepe watchis, dayly and owerly, aswell nye the said se costs, as also in all other places, so that by warnyngs,

signes, tokynns [in places heretofore*] of the sayd bekynns, — [*End of Folio 30. Dorse of Folio 30.*].—watchis the Kyngs sayd subjects may, from ower to ower, and from tyme to tyme, be in a Redynes forthwyth to resyste wt stound repressse and impugne his sayd Enemyes, in case they shall or wyll propose to attempte any invasyon or other enterpryse, upon his said see costs or his sayd subjects in any behalfe.

Et hoc sub periculo incumbenti nullatenus omittatis. In cuius Rei, etc.—[*Translation :—*] And this ye shall in no wise omit at your peril. In witness whereof we have caused these our Letters Patents to be made. Witness myself at Westminster, the 24th September, in the 14th year of the King's reign.

[*Then follows in English :—*] And besydys this the King's highnes straitly chargyth and expressly commaundyth all and Syngler his subjects, of what so ever estate, degre, or condicion he be, that had any monyeon or warnyng gyven by his comyssioners to ordeyn and prepayr any maner of harnes, or Wepyns defensyfe, apte and mete for the Warrs, that all and every such persone or personez fforthwyth ordeyn and prepayr the said harnes and wepyns, and be in arredynes in the same, abylylly armyd, upon one owers warnyng, at their perill—[*End of Dorse of Folio 30.*]

ACTS AND ORDINANCES OF 1523.†

[*Folio 31.*]—Acts and Ordinances made, Agreyd, and Estabylysshed in the Conycell Chambyr, the last daye of Septembyr, in the xvth yere of King Herry the viijth, by the Comyn [Counsell†] Assent of Thomas Flyngaunt and John Bradman, Baylyffs of our Sovereign Lord Kyngs, of the borough of Colchest; John Crystmas, John Maykyn, John Reynolds, John Coll, John Clere, John Coksall, Ambrose Louthe, and William Jopson, Aldermen of the same borowe; and Robert Northon, Rychard Spery, John Baddyng, Philipp Heyward, William Alfeld, John Maynerd, John Smyth, Christopher Hamond, Thomas Nothak, John Neve, John Mytche, William Cratcherote, Awsteyn Beryf, Thomas Ryveley, Thomas Salmon, and Thomas

* These words are struck out.

† Struck out.

Cok; John Crystmas, sen., Thomas Baker, Thomas Preston, William Blyott, John Atkyn, William Pykerell, Thos. Luke, Thos. Mathewe, Water (*sic*) Veasy, Thomas Northon, William Thurston, Thomas Frauncees, and John Jones, of the Comyn Councell of the sayd borough. By virtue and auctoryte of the Pres Patents of the Kyngs most Ryall progenytors to the Baylyffa and burgesses of the sayd borough here to fore graunted, and by our Sovereyn lord Kyng Herry the viijth conformyd in maner and forme folowyng. [*End of Folio 31.*]

ALDERMEN TO BE DEPOSED ONLY BY ALDERMEN†

[*Dorse of Folio 31.*]—Fyrst yt ys ordeyned, agreyd, and estabyllysshed by the sayd Baylyffs, Aldermen, and Comyn Cowncell, by Auctoryte aforesayd, that no person beying electe and sworne to the Offyce and Rome (room) of an Alderman of the sayd borough, shall in no wyse be amovyd or pitt ffrom the same Office and Rome, by the Eligors of the sayd Aldermen, w^t oute the Agrément, Assent, and consent of the baylyffs and Aldermen of the sayd Boronghe, or the moste parte of them, any use custom, or constitucon to the contrayr therof, here to fore had, nott wythstandyng; and that ever (*sic*) use, custom, and constitucon, here to fore to the contrary used, shall from hensforth be voyde and of none effecte.—[*End of Dorse of Folio 31.*]

APPRENTICES AND THEIR FREEDOM†

[*Folio 32.*]—Yt ys also ordeyned, agreyd, enacted, and estabyllysshed by the sayd Baylyffs, Aldermen, and Comyn Councell, and by the auctoryte aforesayd, that every person, being takyn and acceptyd apprentyse w^t any fireman dwellyng w^t in the sayd Borough to eny Ocupacon, for the terme of vij yers or above, and the mastyr of the sayd apprentyse, w^t in a monyth next after the takyng of the sayd prentyse, com to the Comen Clerke of the sayd borough, and entre the days and yere of the takyng of the sayd apprentyse, and the terme that the same apprentysse shall serve, and paying iiijd to the same clerke ffor the entre therof. W^{thin} a quarter of a yere next after the ende of the terme of the sayd apprentyseshod [he shall] com before the

baylyffa of the sayd borough, and testefy and wytnes that the sayd apprentysse hath well and truly served the terme of his sayd apprentyseshode, and cause the same to [be] enteryd and enrolyd by the same Comyn Clerk, paying to hym iiijd for the same. That than every suchs apprentyse, for the sum of iijs. iiijd to be payd to the Chambyrleyn of the Town of Colchestyr, to the use of the sayd borough, and enjoy all liberteyes and fredonys (freedoms) of the same, any use or custom here to fore to the contrary had, nott w^t standyng.—[*End of Folio 32.*]

A PERAMBULATION †

[*Dorse of Folio 32—1523.*]—Md. the daye and yere beforesayd the sayd Baylyffs, Aldermen, and Common Councell were fully agreyd and contentyd, and enacted by auctoryte aforesayde that sute shuld be made to the Kyngs grace and my lord Cardynall* ffor a perambulacon to be had ffor the precinote of the libertee of the sayd borough of Colchestyr, after the Ordre of the laws, and that an ayde shuld be payde and levyed w^{thin} the sayd borough by the dyscreesson of the sayd Baylyffs and Aldermen for the chargs thereof.

CONSTITUTIONS OF 1524.†

Md. That the Constytucons here after Wryten were made in the xvith yere of Kyng Herry the viijth in the tyme of John Maykyn and John Coll Baylyffs of the Towne of Colchest, by the advyce of the brotheren Ald'men and Comyn Councell of the same towne, whoys namys here after ys wryten, and these acts was done and in the pressens of Mte Audley, Towne Clerk.

Fyrst	John Crystmas
Aldermen	John Clere
	Ambrose Louth
	William Jopson
	Thomas Flyngaunt
	John Bradman
	John Cocksell
Primus	Thomas Northon
Concilium	Ricus Spere
	Willm Alfeld
	Johes Smyths,

† This mark signifies that the heading is not in the original MS.

* Cardinal Wolsey.

Thomas Ryveley
 Johes Neve
 Willms. Cratcherote
 Thomas Salman
 Thomas Cok
 Augustin' Beryff
 Johes Mytehe
 Johes Baddyng
 Thomas Nothak, sen.

Secundum
 Concilium

Willms. Bekett
 Willms. Thursteyn
 Willms. Blyott
 Thomas Mathewe

[*End of Dorse of Folio 32.*]

THE BAILIFFS' FEES AND DINNER.†

[*Folio 33.*—Fyrst that the baylyffe for the tyme being to have eny of them ffrom hensforth but iijli xs for theer ffeyes.

Item that the sayd baylyffs shall kepe no dynner.

THE APPOINTMENT OF SERGEANTS.†

Itm. That the baylyffs for the tyme beyng shalhave the eleccion and the nominacon of the Sargeants, that ys to sey every of them too's'geants, and to appoynt them ther Wards.

Itm. That the said Baylyffs shall geve every of the Sergeaunts, of ther ffeyes, one lyvery gown, of the value of xs. a livery.

ALDERMEN.†

Itm. That the Eligors of the Baylyffs and Aldrymen shall nott eject oute of his office no Aldryman, but by the assent of the Baylyffs and Aldrymen.

THE CHAMBERLAINSHIP.†

Itm. That a Chamberleyn shall allwayes be made and appoynted by the Baylyffs, Aldermen, and Comyn Cownsell, and by none other; and after he ys so named to enjoye the offyce duryng hys lyfe, upon good sufficient suerty to accompt and to paye the Revenuez of the Town, and to be takyn by the advyse of the Baylyffs and Aldermen.

THE COMMON CLERK.†

Itm. That the Comyn Clerk for the tyme beyng to be chosyn by the Baylyffs, Aldrymen, and Comyn Counsell, and by none other; and that after he ys chosyn he to enjoye the offyce duryng hys naturall lyfe, and to be appoynted suche a convenient ffee as shall be thought by the Baylyffs, Aldrymen, and Comyn Cownsell.—[*End of Folio 33.*]

ELECTION DAY.†

[*Dorse of Folio 33.*—Itm. That ffrom hensforth ther be no mo but one eleccon daye for Baylyffs, Aldrymen, Recorder, Justices of the peace, Crowners, and Clovvers (? clavers).

THE SECOND CHAMBERLAIN.†

Itm. That these Elygors shall yerly chose one of the fyrst Cownsell to be a Chambyrleyn, and after he ys electe he shalbe dischargyd of the offyce, and paye xs. for a knowledge to the chambyrleyn that shalbe named to contynue duryng so long time, etc.

AUDIT OF ACCOUNTS.†

Itm. That yt is agreyd that the baylyffs for the tyme beyng, wth the Audytors, shall yerly ffrom hensforth se that the ffoote of accompt be clerely made made (*sic*) and ffynysshed by the Baylyffs and Audytors, before the ffeast of Crystmas than next folowyng thend of the same yere.

All thes Acts be agreyd to contynue for one yer, and further yf yt be thought profytable by the Baylyffs, Aldermen, and Comynaltie, the next daye of Elecccon of the Baylyffs.—[*End of Dorse of Folio 33.*]

[*Folio 34.*—[This page begins with the first sentence of a memorandum afterwards crossed through as follows :] Md. the xxiiijth daye of Septembyr in the xxijth yere of Kyng Herry the viijth w^{ch} in the Moothall of the Town of Colchester.

[Then follows an entry, thus:]

THE NAMING AND APPOINTING OF FOUR SERJEANTS.†

Colchest'

[1529] Md. That this ys the Ordre taken the Monday next after the Decellacon of Seynt John Baptyst in the xxijth yere of Kyng Herry the

† This mark signifies that the heading is not in the original MS.

viiijth. Before Thomas Bonhaum, Esquier, and Recorder of the same town of Colchest'; John Coll and William Bekett, baylyffs of the same Town; John Crystmas, John Maykyn, Thomas Flyngaunt, Ambrose Louthe, John Neve, John Smalpece, Aldermen of the same Town; Richard Spery, John Baddyng, Phyhpp Heyward, William Alfeld, Thomas Cok, John Maynard, Thomas Notthak, sen., Austeyn Beryf, William Thursteyn, of the Common Connsell; John Crystmas, sen., Robert Leche, William Blyott, Thomas Reynolds, William Danon, John Atkyn, Thomas Nothak, jun., Thomas Mathewe, Thomas Preston, of the Second Counsell.

M^d that this ordre ys taken the daye and yere abowewryten ffor the eleccyon of the fflower Sargaunts for thys yere, that ther shall be namyd and appoyntyd by the forsayd baylyffs and Aldermen, viij personys; and the eleccyon to have the nominacon of fflower of the fforsayd viij personys, to be offycers for this present yere.—[End of Folio 84.]

LETTER OF ATTORNEY FROM BAILIFFS AND COMMONALTY, 1555.†

[Dorse of Folio 34.]-Latin. Summarised.]—To all the faithful in Christ, etc., John Sayer and William Stratgy, Bailiffs of Colchester and the commonalty, greeting, etc. Know ye, that we the Bailiffs and commonalty have made, ordained, and appointed in our place our beloved in Christ, . . . [the name is omitted] to be our faithful and legal attorney for claiming and challenging all manner of liberties and franchises of the commonalty before the King's Judges at Westminster, and in all other matters touching the same. Given under the common seal at Colchester Oct. 10, 1555.—[End of Dorse of Folio 34. Folios 85 and 86 are blank. Folio 37 is missing. Folio 88 and 89 are blank.]

AN ORDINANCE AGAINST BRIBERY.†

[Folio 40.]— . . . or bylawe made the xixth day of Auguste ao 1561 for the due elecon [of the hedmen and*] be made yerely at the to (? two) comen dayes of elecon of all the Offysers for the boroughe of Colchestr.

† This mark signifies that the heading is not in the original MS.

M^d that uppon mature and good advyse and deliberacon herdd and taken by Mr. Baylyffe the alder [men] and comen Councell yt ys by comen assent ordeyned and decreed as and by lawe to contynue for ever for the esthewyng of all corrupt eleccons that no maner parson or parsons whatsoever shall give or take any maner of Rewarde, or make any synyster, secrete, or especyall livor suyte or meane for hymself or any other parsons to be elected or chosen headman of any warde or other for the free elecon, or to be baylyff, alderman, Recorder, Chamberlayn, Clavyar, [Brother]* or other offyser whatsoever wtyn the said borough before the electors shall be sworne upon payne, every alderymen offendynge to fforfayte x li and evry other parson, ffremman and Inhabytaunt v li.

[End of Folio 40. Dorse blank. Folio 41 and its dorse are blank.]

ANCIENT PLACE NAMES IN COLCHESTER.†

[Folio 42.]—This begins with a fragment of an "equitation" of the boundaries of the borough, undecipherable in parts and cancelled by two cross strokes of the pen through it. The record is in Latin and states that the "equitation" was at la . . . and so far as . . . of Blakebrook to the said bank from the aforesaid . . . of Bataileswyk, returning to Warinauneslond [? Warrens] And it is to be known that merchandise of all wares sold at la Rowehegg . . . [is liable to] . . . custom to the burgesses of Colchester, both by land and water for the space of 24 feet from the water. From Warenaunes- and (sic) the equitation proceeds by the brook from Bataileswyk entirely within the liberty of Colchester . . . as far as Cetenaunosland; thence half the brook is of the liberty as far as Overbrookeslane, and there begins Olivers fee . . . (feod . . . Oliveri) which is within the liberty; from the said brook to Cotemaunsssen and thence to Warenaunesland, where the whole brook is within the liberty; then to Overbokesfen; then to Hopperisland in Olivers fee; and so to the field on the west belonging to Richard Philip, now [known as] Old Hyeke; so by the ditch of the said field and

* These words have been struck through in MS.

the whole of his land, to the house of Robert Springoll in the King's highway, and in the same fee, and so within the liberty of Colchester: and there the bailiffs of the hundred of Lexdene have view of frankpledge; and so to le Eldeheath, as near the bank as it is possible to ride; then to the marsh, and by the same to Rowhegg; and so to le Salts in the corner of the marsh of Saltspol, in Donylonde, so towards the west to Donylond Hall on the southern side, and so as far as Donylond Church, and to Percevaies, and to Rammynsbregge by Elinors fee Here the record breaks off but is continued lower down on the *Dorse*, where however the ink is now almost illegible. It appears that the equitation proceeded by the bank of Remyne. . . . [? Roman River] half within the liberty, and by the ditch skirting Newlondes; and thence to Newlondesmad.

DISPUTED COMMON RIGHTS—AN ABORTIVE
"AGREEMENT" WITH THE ABBEY.†

[*Folio 47 and its Dorse*.]—[Occupying the greater part of these pages is the draft of a Latin agreement proposed between the Abbey of St. John and the Bailiffs. This is summarised as follows:]. The Abbot claims the meadowland of the Abbey in several common and at all times of year, except that anyone may have use of common and pasture in the King's way (*regali chemino*) which leads from the gallows of Colchester as far as Countreford Bridge. The Bailiffs and Burgesses claim common rights for all their cattle in the aforesaid meadowland after the carrying of the first crop until the feast of the Purification of the Virgin, and also for feeding their cattle on separate days (*singlis diebus*) of the year according to their will, in the pasturage existing in the way aforesaid. This agreement is therefore made by the assent of mutual friends intervening, in respect of the contentions and disagreements aforesaid, and other differences. The Abbot agrees that the Burgesses may have right of commonage for their cattle in the said meadowland, as freely as the Abbot and his tenants, from the day of carrying the first crop of hay until the day of the Purification, provided that cattle shall

not be brought on the land so long as there is mowing or hay there, it being provided that the Abbots' men shall not have done this through fraud or malice to deprive the burgesses of their common profit. And the Burgesses are to agree that when they shall come with their cattle on the said meadowland, they shall pass by one place assigned thereto, sufficient for ingress and egress, and that the cattle may be impounded by the Abbot if they enter elsewhere, and retained until the damage done to the wall or hedge be amended; and that the Abbot and his successors shall have peaceable possession of the said wall, and in case of its being injured by flood from the neighbouring lands, or from the flow of the tide at the Hythe or from the abbot may restore it without let or challenge from the Burgesses. And the Abbot is to agree that the Burgesses may have certain rights of commonage. [This brings us to the *Dorse* of *Folio 47* which is partially decayed and illegible.] The Burgesses are to have the right to dig and remove earth or clay without hindrance from the Abbey, and in so doing may approach within 15 feet of the hedges or gates on the Abbey property; and in case of infringement of this provision amends are to be made "*pro visu vicinorum legalium*." And the burgesses are to grant that the Abbey shall have and hold all its other lands, meadows, pastures, and woods, everywhere within the bailiwick of Colchester, well, and in peace, and for their several use (separali); and that the Burgesses shall never have any rights of common thereon with their cattle, except in the places in which they formerly had common rights, namely; the meadow of Estmad, after the carrying of the hay until the Feast of the Purification, and the Salt Meadow next to the Hythe (*juxta betham*) on the west side, in the same manner as Estmad. And the Burgesses shall not levy taxes on the Abbey lands or tenements or except the King shall have taxed the whole country. And if then the Abbot can show by the Abbey Charters that the Abbey is quit of these taxes, the Burgesses shall allow such exemption. And the Burgesses are to agree not to raise disputes respecting any enclosures, ditches, fences (*claustris*), walls, roads, footpaths, commons, and ponds (*gurgitibus*)

† This mark signifies that the heading is not in the original MS.

existing before the date of this agreement. And because the Burgesses claimed that the Abbey should make suit at their hundred within Colchester, twice a year, viz., once after Easter and again after Michaelmas, the Abbot consents thereto for the sake of peace, with certain reservations. An entry in a darker ink (apparently the old ink has been blackened over subsequently) states that Walter de Huntingfield,* Abbot of St. John's, desired this agreement, but did not obtain it as the burgesses would not accept it.—[*End of Dorse of Folio 47.*]

ACT OF PARDON BY RICHARD II. 1397.†

[*Folio 48.*]—[*Norman French, Summarised.*]—At his Parliament held at Westminster on the Monday following Sept 14, 1397, and adjourned to Shrewsbury on Jan. 27 following, the King considering the great affection and goodwill (ohierte) displayed to him by his people and their good disposition (bone port) and the great tenderness and diligence which they have had for the preservation of his royal estate and the right of his crown, and also in consideration of the grant which they have of their goodwill made him, more than they have made to any of his progenitors, that is to say the subsidy of woolfelle and leather, and the tenth and the fifteenth-and-a-half, and willing of his royal favour (benignete) to provide for the peace and tranquillity of his people, etc., has pardoned and released to all his lieges of England, of what estate or condition soever, all kinds of felonies, trespasses, negligences, misprisions, ignorances, and other offences punishable by fine or pecuniary punishment, or imprisonment; and all gifts, alienations, and purchases made without due licence, excepting lands, tenements, and possessions alienated in mortmain without licence; and generally all kinds of treasons and felonies and outlawries, excepting murders and rapes, and excepting also all persons who have designed or plotted the death of the King. The pardon applies to offences committed before the last Thursday in January.—[*End of Folio 48. Dorse blank.*]

* Walter de Huntingfield was Abbot from 1311 to 1326.

† This mark signifies that the heading is not in the original MS.

ABJURATIO FFELONUM.

[*Folio 49.*] [The following curious example of old English is the oath of felons forswearing the King's realm. It has been printed—though not quite correctly—in Harrod's Report.]

This ze her (ye hear) Ser Coreners of our lord ye kyng yt I. N. S. de B., in ye schyre of E., am a ffeloun and ffelounleche (felonlike) hath robbyd or slayn aft' his confession har been to ye coroners a ffor.‡ Wherfore I fforswere ye Kyngs lond of Innggelond and I schal haste me to ye poort yt I am assignyd to, wheche ye have zeve (given) me, and I schal not go owt of ye hygh weye, and yf I do I wele yt I be takyn azen (again) as a ffeloun of oure lord ye Kyng; and to ye same place I schal dylygentleche take my wey; and yt (that) I schal nat abyde yere (there) but a ebbe and a fload, yf I may have my Passage yn so schort a tyme. I schal go every day yn to see (into the sea) up to my kneys, assaiying for to passe, and yf yt be so I may not have passage with ynne ye tyme of xl days I schal zeelde (yield) me azen (again) to chereche. So helpe me God and holy doom. (Holy doom=halidom. From the Anglo-Saxon hāligdōm, sacrament or holy relics).

CONSTITUTIONS [either 1401-2 or 1404-5]†

Constitutiones ville Colcestr' facte et ordinate tempore Thome Godeston et Johannis Seburgh, venerabilium et discretorum Ballivorum ejusdem ville.

[A further Latin heading states that the constitutions were made and ordained in Colchester. Then follows a sort of preface, which is given below, but the constitutions themselves are wanting. The preface is interesting as showing the freedom granted to the burgesses of ventilating their grievances.]

For asmoche as an ordinance was mad be fore yis tyme be ye avys of ye bailiffs and be al ye commune of ys toun yt commune clamour schal be mad open liche in ye hall be ye communes, (but onliohe bs bille, put to ye bailifs and to ye xxiiij chosen for al ye town for any maner thyng yt eny man felith hym agrevid for eny defawte yt touchith ye

‡ This appears to mean, "bath robbed (or slain—according to what his confession may have been to the coroners beforehand)."

commune profyt and azenz y^eco mmune profyt of y^es toun. Wherefore certeyne persones han put be hille to y^e bailiffs and to y^e xxiiij, certeyne poyntes which ben withynne written in whiche y^ey han felid hem agreved : Preyngye to y^e bailiffs and to y^e xxiiij^{ti} to ben amended, and theruppon to ordeynen due remedye. Whyoh poyntes ben seyn be y^e bailiffs and be y^e xxiiij and also be here alder assent it is flulliche and pleyntliche grauntid yt y^ey shullen evermore ben kept and meyntened in maner and fourme as y^ey ben withynne writene. [*End of Folio 50. Dorse blank.*]

LITIGATION WITH THE ABBOT OF ST. OSYTH.†

[*Folio 51. Latin.*] Writ of the Abbot of St. Osyth of Replevin plea at York before E. de Hengham and his fellow Justices in [King's?] bench, in the Octave of St. John Baptist, in the 31st year of King Edward, son of King Henry [i.e., 31st Edward I.,—1303].

Elias son of John, Warin son of William, William, Nicodemus, Thomas Rolle, and Frebertinus the Bailiff, were summoned to answer the Abbot of St. Osyth of a plea as to why they took the said Abbot's cattle and unjustly detained it against the surety, &c. (contra vadium et plegios, etc.) And the Abbot by his attorney states that the aforessid Elias and the others on the Saturday after Michaelmas day in the 30th year of the King's reign, at Miland, in a certain place called Gravesland, took two cows belonging to the said Abbot, and unjustly detained them against the surety, &c. And he says that he has suffered injury and damage to the value of 100s., and has thereon brought his suit, &c.

And the Abbot attends by his attorney, and thereon the Bailiffs of Colchester attend, and say that the aforessid place, in which, &c., is within the liberty of Colchester, and plead the liberty, &c.

Et dictum est eis quod celerem justiciam partibus exhibeant alioquin quod redeant, &c.

Recordum de banco. To the Bailiffs of Colchester on behalf of the Abbot of St. Osyth :—

John de Wengrave, Sheriff of Essex, to the Bailiffs of Colchester, greeting. I have received the

† This mark signifies that the heading is not in the original MS.

King's command in these words : " Edward, by the grace of God King of England, Lord of Ireland, and Duke of Aquitaine, to the Sheriff of Essex greeting. We order that justly and without delay you make replevin (redelivery on pledges being given) to the Abbot of St. Osyth, of his cattle which Elias, son of John, W. son of William, William, Nicodemus, and Thos. Dolle (*sic*) have taken and unjustly detained, as he alleges, and afterwards you shall have it removed according to law, lest &c., Witness myself at Westminster March 27, in the 31st year of the present reign." Wherefore I [give you notice] that this precept will take effect at the next court (?) at Stratforde.

[*Folio 52. Latin continuation of Report of Action by the Abbot of St. Osyth. Summarised.*]—This entry begins with a statement of yet a further charge agst Elias and the rest, namely that on the Tuesday after St. Dunstan's day (May 19), 1302, at "la Myland," in a place called "Gravyslond," they took four oxen and four heifers and impounded them, until they were released by the King's writ, to the injury of the said Abbot to the extent of 41s., for which he enters his suit. Elias and the rest defend their action, as do the Bailiffs and burgesses of Colchester, and say that the King's ancestors granted charters to the burgesses whereby they are quit of tolls and all other customs, in all places and at all times, throughout all England, and that the charters provide, in case anyone takes toll or custom from them, that it shall be lawful for them to seize goods to the value ; and thereon they produce the King's charter, which contains these words : " H., dei gratia, &c., —et idem burgenses sint quieti per totam Angliam, et per portus maris, de theolonio, de lastagio, de passagio, de pontagio, et de omnibus aliis consuetudinibus, omnibus temporibus et in omnibus locis : et si quis theolonium vel consuetudinem ab eis ceperit idem burgenses capiant de civitate, vel de burgo, vel de villa, in qua theolonium vel consuetudo cesp' fuerit, quantum burgensis dicti burgi pro theolonio dedit, vel quantum de dampno pro hoc habuerit." And because the Abbot on St. Osyth's Day (October 7), at the fair at St. Osyth, in the year 1301, took pledges of the Burgesses of Colchester for tolls and other customs to the value o

100s., whereby they sustained damage to the amount of £10, Elias and the rest took possession of the Abbot's cattle until he should have returned and made restoration for the pledges aforesaid, and the damage sustained, according to the King's charter. And so they justify their action. On the other hand the Abbot affirms that the King's charter could not affect him, and that he is in accord with the common law, and that the place where he distrained on the burgesses is subject to the common law, and that the King's charter is only binding on his boroughs and market towns which are exempt from common law. And thereon he asks for judgment; and likewise Elias and the rest. Whereon it is awarded by the Court that Elias and the rest shall have restoration of their cattle, and that the Abbot for his false complaint (*falsa querela*) shall be in misericordia [i.e., shall be amerced] 20s.

AN UNSCOURED DITCH AT "HELDEHETH"†
[*Latin Entry*].

In the time of Matthew, Lawhundred son of Robert, and Robert Misericordia. 12d. Fraunceys, Bailiffs of Colchester, 23 Edward III. [1349.]

[The Jury] present that the Sacristan of St. John, Colchester, has a ditch unscoured at le Heldeheth, on certain land of Simon Attedelve, by the default of which a certain road against Watekynneslond, and against the old mills, is so wet (*ita lubrica*) that men cannot pass thereby as they were wont. [*End of Dorse of Folio 52.*]

THE ARREST OF GEOFFREY STORY, ABBOT OF ST. JOHN, 1405†

[*Folio 53. Latin Entry*]. . . . [In the time of Thomas] Godston and John Seburgh, Bailiffs in the 6th year of Henry IV., it happened that on a certain day in Lent, Geoffrey Story, Abbot of St. John, Colchester, and John Herst, his monk (*commonachus suus*) were arrested by Elminius Legat, Sheriff of Essex, and Sir William Coggeshale and John Sirwary, Esquire, on certain articles of treason imagined against the lord King. And the aforesaid Geoffrey, the Abbot, was carried

† This mark signifies that the heading is not in the original MS.

from his own chamber to the common hall of the commonalty of Colchester in a chair, because he was ill with a disease of the throat (*infirmabatur de gutture*) by John Colkman, his servant, and John Skot, servant of the aforesaid Sheriff, and in the beforementioned hall he was imprisoned for five weeks, and afterwards was taken from the town hall of the town aforesaid to the Castle of Notyngham.

Also William Denton, a monk of the same Abbot, was arrested on the same articles aforesaid, and taken to the prison of the town aforesaid and bound with great iron chains.

MORE COMPLAINTS AGAINST THE ABBEY†

A TROUBLESOME GUTTER†

The Jury of the Lawhundred present that the Abbot of St. John has placed a gutter in the land leading from the tenement of Thomas Besowthyn, towards le Bowrne, to the injury and annoyance of persons passing thereby. Therefore attached as appears in Roll. [There is no date to this record.]

[The next entry is in darker ink.]

In the time of John Atte Lawhundred Fordde and William Rayne Misericordia (Fine) Bailiffs, in the 38th Edward III. vjs. viiijd. [1364] in which year the King's Bench was here, and &c. (*quo anno Bancus Regis erat hic et, &c.*)

The Jury present the Abbot has caused to be enclosed a great part of the field known as Holdegatefeld, and has made the said land "several" which used to be "common" for all burgesses of the town, to the injury of the whole commonalty. [*End of Folio 53.*]

A QUARREL AT ST. JOHN'S FAIR. †

EXTRAORDINARY ALLEGATION AGAINST THE MEN OF THE ABBEY. †

A CORPSE TAKEN FROM THE GALLOWES AND REPRESENTED TO THE CORONER AS A MURDERED MAN. †

[*Dorse of Folio 53. This Latin Entry has a Marginal Heading "Contencio."*—It happened that a certain contention arose between the men

of the Abbey of St. John, on the one part, and the men of the town of Colchester, on the other, upon St. John's Field (*campum sancti Johannis*), on St. John Baptist's day, in the 56th year [of Henry III.—i.e. Friday, June 24, 1272] in the afternoon. So that the said men of the Abbey insulted, wounded, and evilly belaboured (*male verberaverunt*) the men of the town, and robbed them of their goods and chattels in the fair. And on the morrow after the said felony and robbery, having taken counsel among them to confound the men of the town, Richard Baynard, by the counsel of the monks, but of malice aforethought, went to the house of H. de Codenham, coroner of the County of Essex, and told him that a certain man was dead on St. John's Field, Colchester, killed by the men of the town; and begged him to come there to view the body of the dead man. And in compliance with their petition, in contravention of the liberty of Colchester, the said Sir H. (*dictus dominus H.*) came upon the said field, and they of the Abbey showed him a certain dead [and] stinking man, on Wednesday, early in the afternoon; and they caused him to be hurriedly buried, without any inquest made, and without any neighbour having view of him, in contravention of the liberty of Colchester; and forthwith they caused the hue to be raised throughout the whole township. The Bailiffs and coroners of Colchester, hearing this, came on the morrow, to wit the Thursday following, upon St. John's Field, and according to the liberty of the town of Colchester, made inquest concerning the death of the man who was said to have been killed, to wit by the next neighbours, Adam Touteproud, William le Schodser, Richard son of Roger, and Robert le Bret, and through the four existing Wards of the town, viz., Lexden, Myland, Grynsted, and West Donyland. Which persons swear and say on their oath that they knew not, nor had been able to discover, that any man had been killed on St. John's Field, Colchester, nor to the confounding of the men of Colchester (*nec ad confusionem hominum ville Cole'*); [that] they of the Abbey feloniously and of malice aforethought sent to their gallows at Le Beorne, early in the morning on the Wednesday aforesaid, and took a certain thief belonging to an

outside district (*latronem extra terram*) who had been hanged there on the preceding Sunday; and they took him to the house of Note de Launvaley* and there kept him secretly until the arrival of the said Sir H. de Codenham, after dinner. So the said H., in going across to the Abbey, on horseback, had seen the said body. That no one could approach it on account of the stench, but that four persons carried it to the Church of St. Giles, and there caused it to be buried. The names of those who raised the hue were John le Gros, Thomas son of Goolde, Ethel[bert]..... atte Hal[ve] of West Donyland.

SEQUEL TO THE FOREGOING "CONTENTION."†

[Folio 54. *Latin Entry with marginal note in a later handwriting.* "Appellacio contencionis predictae."—In the time of Nicholas Medicus and W. Aurifaber [Nicholas the physician and William the goldsmith] Bailiffs of Colchester, in the 56th year of Henry III. [1272] in the second roll from the Hundred Court on the Monday next after June 29 (*rotulo secundo extra hundred' die lune proxime post festum Apostolorum Petri et Pauli*) ..
..... imon [? Simon] Godyar, Thomas de Preston, Ralph Hughelot and other persons assaulted (*vulnerati*) concerning whom the [Bailiffs] coroners had view, accused W. nephew of the Abbot of St. John, and Robert, his brother, John Russel, Andrew the brasier of Colvin, Geoffrey Purohaas, and Roger Onewens, and others, as to whom enquiry shall be made against the next hundred, that they unlawfully and feloniously insulted, struck, and wounded them, and conspired to do them evil (*et male imaginaverunt*) at the Fair of St. John, Colchester, on the Field, on the day of St. John Baptist, in the aforesaid year; and that they [the defendants] robbed them of their goods to the value of £60, against the peace, etc.—as appears in the Coroners' Rolls in the ancient evidences relating to the Abbey.
—[End of Folio 54.]

* Ad domum Note de Launvaley.—Possibly this means "to the cattle-house of [the Lord] de Lanvaley. The word "Notegeldum," of uncertain etymology, is supposed to mean a tax upon cattle.

† This mark signifies that the heading is not in the original MS.

‡ Struck through.

DE MORTE CUJUSDAM MULIERIS IN
PARCO DE GRENSTEDE.

[*Dorse of Folio 54.*]—Also it happened that on the Monday after March 12, John Traci, a foreign coroner (coronator forinsecus) of the county of Essex, by the procurement of the Abbot and convent of St. John's, Colchester, caused to be secretly buried a certain woman found dead in Grenstede Park, within the liberty of Colchester, namely Alices daughter of Payn, of St. Oeyth. And on the following Monday, to wit St. Benedict's day (March 21), he made inquisition thereon through the foreign townships of Lexden hundred, to the prejudice of the King and infringement of his liberty of Colchester. And the coroners and Bailiffs and other burgesses of Colchester came to Grynstede Hall and asserted the King's authority (vindicaerunt statum domini Regis), [namely] that no foreign coroner should exercise the office of coroner within the liberties of Colchester, and that they themselves should perform the office of coroner there and throughout the whole Bailiwick of Colchester, and had hitherto been accustomed so to do; and they requested and ordered him on the part of the King to remove himself from the King's liberty, and to allow them to perform the office of coroner. Who replied that he came there at the bidding of Ralph of Boxstede,* Sheriff of Essex, and bailiff of Lexden Hundred, and that as he had begun to perform the said office there, so he would there complete it. And then and there the same John Tracy (*sic*) was kept as a prisoner in the prison at Colchester, for his offence, and that he should not serve in the office of coroner.

ANOTHER "FOREIGN CORONER"
INTRODUCED BY THE ABBOT.†

DE MORTE SACRISTE SANCTI JOHANNIS, COLO'

It happened that on the Tuesday next after Aug. 10, in the 15th year of King Edward [? 1341] that William Playterer of Colchester, clerk, was found dead about one o'clock in the sacristy of St. John. Having heard of this, John Clericus and Roglis (? Roger) Clericus, coroners of Col-

* Ralph of Boxted was Sheriff of Essex 1278-80. March 21 was on Monday in 1278, and therefore that year is the date of this incident.

† This mark signifies that the heading is not in the original MS.

chester, with the Bailiffs and other worthy men of Colchester, forthwith came and sought view of the dead body, and entrance to view the same and to make inquisition thereon, as they were wont to do and ought to do with other men found dead in the Abbey. And they were denied view of the dead body and entrance through the gates, by Gilbert the Prior and John of London, cellarer monk of the same house, who procured Hugh of Crepping, a foreign coroner of the county, to perform the office secretly, within closed doors, to the prejudice of the King and infringement of his liberty of Colchester. [*End of Dorse of Folio 54.*]

[*Folio 55* is missing from the volume now preserved as the Red Paper Book, but it was discovered loose, with some other papers, after that volume had been bound. It is a continuation of the collection of entries respecting the Abbey of St. John, and the right of the town to hold inquests, by its Coroners, on bodies found in the Abbey precincts.]

OF THE DEATH OF THE RECTOR
OF GREENSTEAD.†

[*Folio 55.*]— on the Saturday before March 25, in the 8th year of King Edward, John de Neyland, rector of the church of Grenstede suburb of Colchester, was found dead within the close of the Abbey of St. John, Colchester, opposite the gate of the esquire of the stable of the same Abbey. Geoffrey his son (? son of the esquire) first found him dead, who raised the hue, and informed the four nearest neighbours, namely Mawallus the merchant, Germain the weaver (textor), Richard Prelle and Osebtus [? Osbertus] the smith, who announced the death of the same to the Coroners of Colchester, which Coroners came thither and made enquiry into the manner of the death of the same, by the four Wards of the Borough of Colchester, and by the four townships existing within the same wards, namely Lexden, Milend, Grynstede, and West Donyland, and by twelve jurors, and the aforesaid nearest neighbours; who being sworn say, on their oath, that when the said John had come on the same day from the town of Colchester into the Abbey aforesaid, and went towards the stable of the esquire of the said Abbey to seek for his horse, at the third hour, and had come to

the same place where he was found dead, he suddenly fell to the ground, and died there. And they say, on their oath, that they do not know, nor are able to ascertain, that anyone was guilty in respect of his death. As appears in the ancient Coroners' Rolls, concerning evidences of the Abbey.

WHOLESALE ROBBERIES FROM THE ABBEY AND CHURCHES.†

Inquest taken before the Bailiffs and Coroners of Colchester on Tuesday after Nov. 16, in the 19th year of Edward, son of King Edward [1345], by the under-mentioned jury, namely:—Thomas Besowthe, Walter of the Farm, William Waweny, Luke Groom, Walter Marler, Robert atte Watere, John Vynngyr, Nicholas Tinctor [Dyer], Philip Parlebeen, Gilbert the Clerk, John Mayd, Gilbert Stourge. Who say upon their oath that on the night of the Saturday before Nov. 11, in the year aforesaid, John called Sale, a clerk, Thomas Capellanus [Chaplain], his fellow, John de Wygynhale, Thomas de Wygynhale, his brother, Thomas de Sartria [? of the tailor's shop], and John de Sartria of Wetherinndeoorde, broke the glass of a window of the refectory of St. John's Abbey, Colchester, and entered therein, and thence feloniously (furtive) and against the peace carried away seventeen cups of wood (ciphos de maseris), ten silver cups, and twenty-five silver spoons (cocliarea) of the goods of the Abbey and Convent of St. John aforesaid, and five napkins (manutergia), beyond the value of forty pounds. They say also that the said John Sale and Thomas Capellanus,—[End of Folio 55. Dorse of same]—his fellow, on Thureday next following June 17, in the year aforesaid, entered the church of St. Giles, at Colchester, and thence feloniously carried away a silver chalice of Master Adam, the chaplain (domini Ade capellani) beyond the value of two marks, and a book of the same, of more than forty shillings, and that they are common thieves. They say also that John de Sartria of Wetherinndeoorde, on Wednesday after Nov. 1, in the 17th year of the present King, entered the dormitory of the Abbey of St. John

† This mark signifies that the heading is not in the original MS.

aforesaid, and thence feloniously and against the peace carried away thirty shillings in silver, the property of the said Abbey and Convent. In witness whereof the jurors have placed their seals, at Colchester, the Tuesday and year aforesaid; as appears in the Roll of old evidences of the Abbey.

LAWHUNDRED PRESENTMENTS AGAINST THE ABBEY.†

Lawhundred in the 15th year of King Edward
[? Edward I.—i.e., 1286 or 1287.]

They [the Jury] declare on their oath that the Abbot of St. John's, Colchester, has again assumed to himself [to hold] a certain Court upon St. John's Field, and has distrained in that court Burgesses of Colchester, to the prejudice of the lord King and against the liberty of Colchester.

Item. They present that the Abbot of St. John's Colchester, has appropriated (subtraxit) the township of Grynstede and West Donylond, which were accustomed to answer to the Court of the Borough of Colchester, and through the same Borough to be defended (et per eundum burgum defendi) as far as the foreign hundred of Lexden, to the prejudice of the lord King and the liberty of Colchester.

Item. They present that the Abbot of St. John's has again assumed to himself hunting rights and rights of warren.

Item. They declare that the Abbot of St. John's has again assumed hunting rights and rights of warren in Grynstede and West Donylond, and has enclosed a certain park in Grynstede, within the liberty of Colchester, where the borough of Colchester has been accustomed to exercise its ancient rights of hunting the fox, the hare, and the polecat (granted), by Charters of the Kings of England. . . . [End of Folio 55].

[Folio 56. This is bound in the present Red Paper Book].—They present that the Abbot of St. John has a weir (gurgitem) within the liberty of Colchester [impeding] water belonging to the burgesses, to the prejudice of the King and the injury of the borough.

Item. They say that the Abbot has established gallows and cucking-stools (tumberellas) in Grynstede and West Donyland and Bourne Ponds

(et bornepoundys*) with the liberty of Colchester, and cleims to have assize of bread and beer, to the prejudice of the King and the liberty of Colchester; by what warrant they know not.

Item. They present that the Abbot has stopp'd up and enclosed a certain road belonging to the borough, where a "hecha" (? hook, or crane)† was wont to hang for carrying (ubi una hecha pendere solebat ad cariandum); which road is called Langgestoneswey.

Item. They present that the Abbot has withheld 1s. 4½d., the annual rent of Shrebgavol, which he ought to pay to the King's borough of Colchester.

In another [ancient] Roll [of the Lawhundred Court.]

The whole commonalty of the Borough of Colchester seek to have their rights of common in the whole of the place known as le Sawenewode in Grensted, as they have been wont to have.

Item. The said commonalty seek to have their rights of common in the meadow called Oliversmad at La Heath, which meadow the Abbot has unlawfully enclosed by a ditch.

Item. The said commonalty seek to have peaceably in their several possession (habere pacifice in suo separali) without hindrance or impediment of any kind, the whole street called Grynstedstrate, in the precinct of Colchester, from the gallows as far as Contefordebregge and as far as le Brook almost against la Bycheacrounch.

Item. The said commonalty seek to have in their own several possession, without any kind of challenge the whole place called *Seint Johnys ffeeld*, opposite the monastery of St. John, Colchester, with the whole profit belonging to the same place, and with the trees growing on the same.

Item the said commonalty seek to have suit at three Law Hundred [courts] at Colchester per annum, for the holding called Honynggeswyk, which the Abbot of St. John holds, which suit the said Abbot has withheld for the last twenty years. [End of Folio 56].

[Dorse of Folio 56].—Item the said commonalty seek to know from the Abbot of St. John by what warrant he claime to be quit, himself and his men,

* These words have been interpolated.

† Hecha. This word is not found in any glossary. It possibly means some kind of "hatch."

of all custom and toll in . . . of Colchester, of goods coming from holdings which he holds by acquisition‡ (de adquir') within the liberty of Colchester.

Item. The said commonalty seek to stop up and abolish (adnichillari) a certain foul (fetidam) gutter running from the Infirmary of St. John as far as the lane called Bournelane.

Item. The said commonalty seek the delivery of a certain place which the Abbot of St. John has enclosed in the King's highway (regia strata) at Grenstede, by the great oak in the same highway.

Item. The said commonalty seek to have their common rights in the whole of the field lying west of the road (vie) called Langstonesway, which field extends from the Wrongoonk (Wrongoök) as far as a certain holding of John Kebbel.

Item. The said commonalty seek to have their free roadway (liberam viam suam) leading from the holding of the Rector of East Donylonde as far as Rowhegg, which [roadway] Geoffrey Bulbek, a tenant in villenage of the said Abbot has enclosed to the deforcement of the said Burgesses (inclusit ad defo it, dietis Burgensibus).

Item. The said commonalty seek to have their free passage (semitam) of going and taking, from le Hethe, Colchester, as far as the land of William de Broome, and next to his curtilage, by the middle of the field called Stonyfeeld as far as Contefordebregge [as appears on the Roll of old evidences of the Abbey¶].—[End of Dorse of Folio 56].

ACTION AGAINST THE BAILIFF OF LEXDEN HUNDRED AND THE ABBOT OF ST. JOHN'S, 1289. †

CURIOUS ALLEGATIONS ABOUT ST. HELEN'S CHAPEL. †

[Folio 57. Latin. Summarised Translation].—Edward, by the Grace of God, &c., to the Sheriff of Essex. The Sheriff is to serve a writ of summons upon W. Gernoun, Bailiff of Lexden Hundred, to appear in the Court of Exchequer to answer to the King, and to the Bailiffs of Colchester, for usurpation of Grynstede and Donylond, and

¶ "By acquisition"—i.e. by bequest or purchase, and not by royal charter.

† This mark signifies that the heading is not in the original MS.

¶ These words have been added in a darker ink.

compelling the people thereof to acknowledge him as manorial lord. The Sheriff is also to serve a writ on the Abbot of St. John's Abbey to answer to the King and the Bailiffs respecting the non-payment to the Bailiffs of three shillings a year from the Abbey Fair; also for not permitting the men of the Abbey, abiding in the suburb of the Borough, to pay their contribution in like manner as the men of the Borough. The Abbot is also to make answer to the King, for that whereas on every other day of the week he ought to provide a chaplain to celebrate mass in the chapel of St. Helen (in capella sancta Elene), at Colchester, for the King and for his ancestors, the same Abbot has withheld this mass, and has allowed the said chapel to fall to ruin (corrui). And the Abbot is to answer to the King and to the Bailiffs, for that whereas the Coroners of the Borough have hitherto been wont to exercise their office upon lands of the Abbey within the precincts of the liberty of Colchester, whether within the Abbey or outside, the Abbot has now refused to allow the said Coroners thus to perform their office, but has procured foreign coroners to perform the said office within the liberty of the borough, to the deprivation (exheredacionem) of the borough. Given at Westminster, Feb. 13, 1289. [*The latter part is on the Dorse of Folio 57.*]

[*Dorse continued*]. Essex. William Gernoun, Bailiff of Lexden Hundred, in one and several defaults.

The same William appeared to answer to the King and the Bailiffs of Colchester of the plea as to why, when the men of Grenstede and Donylond, in all matters pertaining to pleas of the Crown, had hitherto answered to the King's Justices with these [*i.e.*, in like manner as the burgesses], he, the said William, has now by usurpation annexed the two said townships (villae) to his said hundred [of Lexden] and has compelled them to appear before "foreigners." And the Bailiffs say that he has thus annexed the townships from the 17th year of the King's reign, 1288, up to now, and strictly distrains upon them to make them acknowledge foreign jurisdiction in the said hundred, to the injury and deprivation (exheredacionem) of the King. And they declare that the King has suffered loss and injury to the value of £60.

And William Gernoun attends and declares that he holds Lexden Hundred, in the same way as other lands and holdings, from the King, in chief, and that Ralph Gernoun, his father, whose heir he is, held the hundred with other manors, from the King, and died so seized of them as his demesne in fee to the King (et inde obiit seisinus in dominio suo ut da feodo). After whose death he [William Gernoun] became a ward of the King in respect of that hundred and of the other lands which he holds of the King; and he says that when he came of age, the King restored him that hundred and the other lands and holdings whereof his father died seized, as freely as his father had held them. And he says that he has done no sort of usurpation or occupation of the townships mentioned, nor has compelled them to answer with foreigners, excepting as his father Ralph and other ancestors have done in their times. And that he has annexed nothing to himself further than in continuation of the possession of his ancestors, and the condition and possession as delivered to him by the King when he came of age. A day is fixed for hearing the pleadings. [*End of Folio 58*].

[*Dorse of Folio 58*]. Plea before the Barons of the Exchequer at Westminster in [Trinity?] . . . term of 18 Edw. I. [1290].

The Abbot of St. John's, Colchester, amerced (in misericordia) for several defaults.

The said Abbot of St. John was attached in answer (ad respondendum) to the King and the Bailiffs of Colchester, of a plea:—

[1] That whereas the Abbot ought, and heretofore had been wont, to pay to the King's Bailiffs of the same town, for the time being, in each year, three shillings, in respect of his fair, as pertaining to their [fee] farm, the same Abbot has now withheld the said three shillings annually payable, as from the same fair, and refuses to pay them.

[2] That whereas the men of the said Abbey abiding in the suburb of the same town have heretofore been wont to contribute in all contributions identically with the men of the town, the Abbot does not now allow his said men to thus pay their contributions, but altogether opposes (impedit) the King's Bailiffs, so that they cannot

fulfil the commands of the King as they were wont to do.

[3] That wheras the said Abbot, on every other day of the week, ought to provide a chaplain to celebrate mass in St. Helen's Chapel, Colchester, for the King and his ancestors, the said Abbot has now withheld such celebration, and allows the said chapel to fall into ruin.

[4] That whereas the Coroners of the King's Borough aforesaid have heretofore been wont to exercise the office of coroner not only within the Abbey, but also without it in the holdings of the Abbey within the precincts of the liberty of the borough, the Abbot does not now permit the said coroners to do the same, but procures the performance of the said office by foreign Coroners within the limits of the liberty of the borough to the deprivation of the King, &c.

And thereon William Juge, and likewise Ralph Savarre and Alex Tovy, Bailiffs of the Borough, who follow for the King, say that the Abbot has now for fifteen years past withheld from the King and the Bailiffs, the three shillings which were wont to belong to the farm of the town, and has during that time nevertheless held his fair aforesaid in the fee and territory of the King, charging toll, and taking the same upon the day of the market, which belongs and ought to belong to the King and to the Bailiffs of the town who hold the town of the King in fee farm. And likewise he [the Abbot] does not allow the aforesaid tenants abiding there, during the same period, to make contributions as they were used, but from day to day thwarts the Bailiffs of the town as aforesaid. And the aforesaid chaplain, who was wont to celebrate in the aforesaid chapel, he has withheld and removed now for ten years; and has carried away, or caused to be carried away, a chalice, and some lead, and some books which were kept there; and so has brought the chapel to nought, whereby it has fallen into ruin, Which [chapel] the Abbot ought to maintain out of certain tithes which he receives each year, which tithes come from the demesnes of the King's Castle at Colchester, and which tithes the King and his ancestors gave him for the maintenance of the aforesaid chapel. And also that he caused a certain William le Playtere, who by mischance had

died within the said Abbey, to be viewed by a Coroner of the King, and buried, and caused this to be done with closed doors, not permitting the Coroners of the Borough to perform their office there, as at other times they had been wont, within the Abbey, and also within the limits of the liberty of the borough. Whereby they say that the King has sustained loss, and likewise that his Bailiffs have injury, to the value of £100.

THE ABBOT'S REPLY.

And the aforesaid Abbot appears and says:

[1] As to the aforesaid three shillings per annum which the Bailiffs say belong to their farm in the town aforesaid, that King Henry the First, son of the Conqueror, gave by his charter to the Abbot and monks then serving God, as an absolute and perpetual donation (in puram et perpetuam elemosinam) a certain Fair, to be held in Colchester during four days, at the Feast of St. John Baptist, freely and without any liability to the Bailiffs of the town, and without any payment of the three shillings aforesaid, or of a single penny. . . . That he and all his predecessors in the office of Abbot of the place aforesaid have held the aforesaid [fair] in the place called St. John's Field outside the town of Colchester, and without any dues or payments to the King in his borough aforesaid, and without taking or receiving any toll which belongs to or ought to belong to the King. And that they and all their predecessors have held the aforesaid fair, from the time of the grant and gift aforesaid, in form as aforesaid. And he so holds it and claims to hold it, and so places himself upon [the law of] the land.

Whereon it is ordered that inquest be made and that the Sheriff make writ of *venire facias* here [i.e. to the Court of Exchequer?] within fifteen days from Michaelmas Day, &c., on which day the Inquest came as appears in the writ, but was adjourned through want of knights [as jurors] (pro defectu militum). And the Sheriff is directed to issue writ for attendance in fifteen days from St. Martin's Day [Nov. 11], on which day because the inquest was insufficient, it is postponed until the morrow of the Feast of the Purification [Feb. 2].

And the Sheriff is amerced (in misericordia). On which day the Inquest took place by the following Jury: Robert de Horselag [Horkesley], William le Groos, William de Walewelle, Gilbert de Stamford, Ralph de Fylby, Hugh Peverell, John Peverell, Gilbert Bacon, Alexander Prst, Willism de Rothying, Eustace de Greynvill, and John le Clerk, elected with the consent of the parties. Which Jury say on their oath.—

That as to the aforesaid 3s. per annum, which the predecessors of the aforesaid Abbot were wont to pay, etc., that this said 3s. belongs of right, and ought to belong, to the King's farm of the town aforesaid, for the aforesaid fair. And that William, Abbot of the same place has withheld the aforesaid 3s. for twenty-five years past.

And thereon it is decided that the Abbot shall in future pay to the Bailiffs for the time being, the aforesaid 3s. each year. And [he is] to satisfy them as to the arrears shown in the roll, which total up to seventy-five shillings. Per Baron, etc.

[The Abbot further says:]

[2] As to the claim that the men and tenants of the Abbey abiding in the suburbs of the town should make their contributions, etc., [End of Dorse of Folio 59—Commencement of Folio 60] he and his predecessors have had certain tenants abiding outside the town; which tenants abide in the Barony of Lanvaley, which belongs in no sense to the Borough of Colchester; and that these tenants were never accustomed to contribute with the men of the town, nor to make contributions to the Bailiffs; and that he has never obstructed the Bailiffs of the town to prevent their serving executions as they were wont.

And on this he likewise asks that inquest "per patriam" may be made. And William and the others who follow for the King, likewise; and a day is given them to the term aforesaid.

And they [the Jury] say:—

That as to the men and tenants of the Abbey making contributions, etc., all the Abbot's men and tenants who abide in the field called St. John's Field, ought, and have been ever accustomed, to contribute with the men of the town, to wit all those who are traders (mercatores) and who ply their

wares there. And they say that a certain Richard de Tavia, a monk in the Abbey, forbade the said tenants to make contributions with the men of the town, for ten years past; and that the said Abbot has not allowed the tenants aforesaid to contribute with the men of the towns during the whole time that he had been Abbot there.

And thereon it is decided that the aforesaid men and tenants of the Abbey shall in future contribute with the men of the town in all manner of contributions, viz., all those who are traders, and ply their wares there, as aforesaid. And that the aforesaid men should recover the damage which they have sustained by reason of the cause aforesaid, which damages amount to 20s. Per Baron, &c. And the Abbot is amerced for his breach of the law (transgression) during his time.

[4] As to the withdrawal of a Chaplain and the injury to the King's chapel in Colchester, the Abbot states that he neither claims to have nor has anything there; nor has he ever had; nor has he provided any chaplain to celebrate there; nor ought he by law [to do so] on account of any tithes [received by him.] Interrogated whether he has carried away a chalice there, or lead, or books, or other things belonging to the aforesaid chapel, he says that he has not; but he states that a certain chaplain of a certain Henry de la Cypeer, at one time celebrated in the aforesaid chapel—[End of Folio 60. Continuation on Dorse]—at the pleasure of the aforesaid Henry, and he says that [he] the same Abbot lent (accomedavit) to the said Henry . . . certain vestments and books and a chalice for the service of the said chapel, and that the aforesaid Henry was unwilling either to maintain the aforesaid chaplain there, or the aforesaid chapel, or to remain there; [that] the said Henry restored and returned to the said Abbot the aforesaid vestments and chalices and the other things which he had of the said Abbot as a loan; and that he himself has never provided a chaplain in any other manner. And he asks that inquest be made. Therefore inquest was made at the term aforesaid.

And they [the Jury] say:—

That as to the withdrawal of a chaplain, the Abbot and those who have been Abbots for

the aforesaid place ought to provide, and were always wont to provide, for the tithes aforesaid, a Chaplain to celebrate three days in each week either in St. Helen's Chapel, Colchester, or in the King's Chapel in Colchester Castle, at the pleasure of the Constable of the said Castle, or other person having the custody of the said Castle. And they say that the aforesaid Abbot has withheld this celebration for six years to the injury of the King, &c.

And thereon it is decided that the aforesaid Abbot shall in future be caused to find a Chaplain as aforesaid to celebrate in the form aforesaid in one or other chapel; and that the King should recover the damage which he has sustained by reason of the withdrawal aforesaid, and that the damage be assessed at twelve marks. And the Abbot is amerced accordingly (et Abbas in misericordia).

[5] And as to the aforesaid Abbot not permitting the Coroners of the borough to perform their office in the Abbey aforesaid, the Abbot states that the site of the Abbey is not within the liberty of Colchester, but without the same, in the fee of the Baron de Lanvailey. And he states that the Coroners (coronatores de corpore) of the county ought to do the office of coroner there, when any misadventure happens there, and that they have always been accustomed so to do; this he is prepared to show in whatsoever way, &c., or by the Justices' Rolls in their last circuit in the county.

And thereon scrutiny is [ordered to be] made of the rolls of various circuits.

And a day is given the Abbot to the term aforesaid to certify to the Barons in the premisses, &c.

[6] And as to the Abbot aforesaid not permitting the Coroners of the borough to perform their office within the liberty aforesaid, the Abbot states that formerly, in bygone times, both the county Coroners and also the Coroners of the borough did the office of Coroner within the Abbey; —[End of Dorse of Folio 60. Continuation on Folio 61]—that if the County Coroner came there then that the Coroner of the town [being]

a coroner from outside never performed the office of Coroner. And likewise if the Coroner of the Borough arrived on the spot first he performed his office there.

And they [the Jury] say :—

That the Abbot has never impeded those who have done the office of Coroner there according to custom. But they precisely declare that the office of Coroner within the Abbey ought to be performed by the Coroners of the borough, and not by the Coroners of the county.

And thereon it is decided that the office of Coroner be in future performed by the Coroners of the borough aforesaid.

And as to the chalice, lead, books, and other things belonging to the chapel aforesaid [the Jury] say :—

That the Abbot has never carried away anything belonging to the chapel. Nevertheless they say that at some time he found certain vestments, a chalice, and books there, and removed them at his pleasure, as he had a right to do. And as to this he had committed no offence.

Interrogated as to who ought to maintain the chapel aforesaid, they declare that they are entirely without any knowledge on that subject (dicunt quod omnino hoc ignorant)—[End of Folio 61.—Dorse blank].

MORE LITIGATION WITH ST. JOHN'S ABBEY †

[EDWARD THE FIRST'S REIGN.]

[Folio 62. *Latin. Summarised Translation.*] — Humphrey of Waleden [Walden], and Walter of Norwich, having been appointed the King's Assessors of fines due to him in all his demesnes throughout the Kingdom, summoned before them the Bailiffs and twelve other men of Colchester for the taxation of all the demesnes, properties, and possessions of all and singular, without exception, within the liberty. The Bailiffs and burgesses

† This mark signifies that the heading is not in the original MS.

attended before the said Assessors, who fixed the fine of Colchester at 70 marks, for themselves [i.e., the Bailiffs and Commonalty], and for all religious orders and other [omnibus religiosis et aliis] within the liberty, so as to avoid taxation "per capita." And they ordained that all lands, meadows, pastures, woods, rents, receipts of assize, farms, mills, property, and all possessions of all and singular within the liberty, should be equally taxed, no one to be unjustly burdened. And the Abbot of St. John was thereon taxed in like manner as one of the burgesses, upon all his demesnes and moveable goods in the borough. On which he complained that the burgesses had unjustly burdened his property and possessions, in that he states that he ought to be quit of all assessments and taxations by charters and confirmations thereof granted by the Kings of England.

Upon this the Bailiffs were summoned before the Barons of the Exchequer to show why the Abbot should not be quit, as he claims to be. [*End of Folio 62*]

[*Dorse of Folio 62*]. The Bailiffs submit the following pleadings:—

[1] That the Abbot's demesnes ought and have always been accustomed to be taxed at the King's pleasure.

[2] That in the year 1268 the burgesses of Colchester made a fine for all their chattels and possessions then and now taxed at the King's pleasure, the composition being 24 marks, payable to the King. And the Abbot of St. John then paid for his demesnes, lands, rents, and all his possessions within the liberty of Colchester, 60s., and for that sum received acquittance from the Treasury. And they call as evidence the Rolls and archives (memorialia) of the Court.

[3] The Abbot and Convent also had 4 carucates of land in two manors, viz., West Donyland and Grensted, 100 acres of wood, 10 acres of meadow, 100 acres of pasture, £23 rent of assize in Colchester, and three water-mills.

[4] When the King formerly levied a Tenth, and in other years an Eleventh and a Twelfth, his pleasure was that all his Cities and Boroughs should pay in this manner, viz.—when the County

was taxed at a Tenth, then the Cities and Boroughs were taxed at a Sixth; when the County was taxed at an Eleventh, then the Cities and Boroughs were taxed at a Seventh; when the County was taxed at a Twelfth, the Cities and Boroughs were taxed at an Eighth. And the Abbot of St. John's paid these taxations in like manner as one of the Burgesses, and not as one of the County. As to which they call as evidence the Rolls of the Taxations aforesaid. — [*End of Dorse of Folio 62.*]

[*Folio 63.*— [5] The Abbot and Convent have, within the King's liberty lands, rents, meadowland, pasture, woods, and mills, of which the greater part has been acquired by bequests of burgesses of the town, and part from time beyond memory; to wit before the Statute of Mortmain [1279] was promulgated against religious institutions (videlicet quod statutum contra religiosos editum), but by what warrant we know not.

[6] By reason of the aforesaid burgage (burgagii) the Abbot and his predecessors were always quit of all aids and of scutage and all other foreign service (servitiis forinsecis) so that nothing was ever paid or exacted for their demesnes within the borough (burgag')

A day is given [for trial] in the quinzaine (quindena) of St. John Baptist; and another day is fixed in [that] of St. Michael.

Memorandum. That the manor of Lexden was taxed in the time of the Lord John de Burgh (de burgo), and all the tenants thereof, at a Fifteenth, viz., in the year 1274-5.

Memorandum. That when the whole kingdom was taxed at a Twelfth, the Boroughs and Cities were taxed at an Eighth, at which taxation the Manor of Lexden and its tenants were taxed with the borough of Colchester.

Also that when the kingdom was taxed at a Thirtieth, the borough of Colchester was taxed at a Twentieth, and the manor and tenants of Lexden likewise.

Also that when the kingdom was taxed at an Eleventh, Colchester was taxed at a Seventh, and the manor and tenants of Lexden likewise. — [*End of Folio 63. Dorse blank.*]

FURTHER RECORDS OF LITIGATION. †

COMPLAINTS RESPECTING MARKETS AT
ST. OSYTH, MANNINGTREE, SALCOT,
COLNE, AND COGGESHALL. †

FURTHER COMPLAINTS AGAINST ST.
JOHN'S ABBEY, LEXDEN MANOR, AND
ST. BOTOLPH'S PRIORY. †

[Folio 64. *Latin. Summarised*].—Findings of a Jury, before the Bailiffs, in respect of a writ in the year 1318 concerning certain articles therein contained. The Jury were:—Elias son of John, Hubert of Colchester, Joseph Alyanora, John de la Foorda, Matthew Wenlok, William the clerk (clericum), John Tinctor, Richard Noreys, William de Sartria, Arnulph de Monnteney, Richard le Barber, and Richard Tinctor. They declare:—

[1] That the Abbot of St. Osyth holds a market at St. Osyth every Saturday, to the injury and hindrance of Colchester market, and has held the same for many years, taking custom and toll, by what warrant they know not.

[2] That the Abbess of Canonleyge* holds a market in the town of Manningtree (Manytre) every Monday, to the injury and hindrance of Colchester Market, and to the injury of the King, by taking custom and toll there, by what warrant and for how long they know not.

[3] That the Abbess of Barking (Berkyngg) holds a market at Salcote every Monday, to the injury and hindrance of Colchester Market, by what warrant and for how long they know not.

[4] That the Earl of Oxford holds a market in Monks Colne (in villa de Colne monachorum) every Monday, to the injury and hindrance of Colchester Market, by what warrant and for how long they know not.

[5] That the Abbot of Coggeshall holds a market in Coggeshall every Saturday, to the injury and

hindrance of Colchester Market, by what warrant and for how long they know not.

[6] That the Abbot of St. John holds a view of Frankpledge of his tenants in Grynstede and West Donylond, within the liberty of Colchester, without [the presence of] the Bailiffs of Colchester, and says that he holds it by charters of Kings of England; by what warrant they know not.

[7] That the Lord Robert Fitz Walter holds view of Frankpledge in his manor of Lexden within the liberty of Colchester, without [the presence of] the King's Bailiffs of Colchester, by what warrant they know not.

[8] That the Abbot of St. John has enclosed 100 acres of land within the liberty of Colchester, by the wood of Kynggyswode, which is forest of the Lord King, and has stopped up the King's road (regale cheminum) going through the midst of the said land, by which road persons coming to Colchester market were wont to bring and to carry away their wares, on account of which obstruction the country people (homines patrie) have kept away from the market, whereby the King's toll is diminished, to the injury of the King and the hindrance of his market at Colchester.

[9] That the Abbot of St. John and the Prior of St. Botolph have built a certain wall at New Hythe by the water-side (juxta cursum aque) enclosing certain common pasture of the burgesses, so that they cannot exercise their common rights there as they were wont, and owing to the ebb and flow of the tide this wall has caused the neighbouring houses to be flooded, so that they have become uninhabitable.

[10] That whereas the King has granted the burgesses of Colchester their fishery from North Bridge to West Nesse, and the customs of the water and the banks on either side, according to Royal Charters granted to the town, the Abbot and Geoffrey Pach have raised a weir (gurgitem) to the deprivation of the King and the hindrance of ships and boats (batillorum) coming to Colchester with wares, and they say that the banks (margeria)—
[End of Folio 65. *Dorse blank.*] [The entry is thus left incomplete at an interesting point.]

* The Abbey and Convent of Leigh or Canon Leigh in Devonshire, possessed the Manor of Manningtree from 1311 to 1638

† This mark signifies that the heading is not in the original M.S.

"COMMON ACRE." PARTICULARS OF ITS
SIZE AND SITUATION, AND THE PURPOSE
FOR WHICH IT WAS INTENDED. †

[Folio 66—*Latin*].—Memorandum. An acre of land called "*La Common Acre*" which Geoffrey Daw gave to the Bailiffs and Commonalty of Colchester for the repair and maintenance of the highway (*regie vie*) leading from New Hythe, Colchester, towards the street called *Magdaleyn Stret*, lies on the North of the aforesaid highway opposite the lane called *Cattelane*, which leads from the highway aforesaid towards the mill in the wood. And the aforesaid acre contains :—

In length on the west side 28 perches.

In length on the east side (next the land belong to St. Mary Magdalen Hospital), 27 perches, 13½ feet.

In width at the south end, towards the highway aforesaid, 5½ perches 3 ft 3 inches

In width at the north end, 5½ perches

[End of Folio 66.—*Dorse blank*.]

THE MAKING UP AND MAINTENANCE
OF WER STREET OR WIER STREET.
(? WIRE STREET.) †

[Folio 67 *blank*.—*Dorse of Folio 67. Latin Entry Summarised*.]—In the name of God, Amen. In 5th Henry V., (1417 or 1418) the Bailiffs being [Thomas] Godston and William Notyng-ham, the discreet men of the council were called together, the greater as well as the less (*convocatis discretioribus concilii ville predictę tam majoribus quam minoribus*) respecting the improvement, proper keeping, government, and making up (*construxionem*) of [Wier] Stret, † it was provided, enacted, agreed and ordained amongst them, by their assent, that the said street is made up, maintained, and kept in the manner and form under-written, &c., in perpetuity, &c.

Firstly, to the honour and praise of God, and for the good and profit of the Borough,

† This mark signifies that the heading is not in the original MS.

[The name of the Street is defaced and illegible in the MS., which reads "*platie vocate . . . stret*." Harrod or some other modern investigator has written "*Wier Street*" in the margin. In the *Kalendar* the street is called "*Werstres*."

it is agreed that at the first law hundred court held after Michaelmas day, the Bailiffs and discreet men of the council of the town, who shall be in the future, shall elect two guardians (*gardianos*) to supervise, inspect and investigate defects in the making of the said street, and that these be appointed each year as aforesaid, and sworn to well and truly, during their term of office, investigate all defects of the said paving (*pavacionis*) of the street, and they shall make presentment of those defects to the Bailiffs of Colchester, &c. Also that the investigation and scrutiny and report thereon be made thus. The guardians shall appoint Ward Constables and they shall supervise the inspection of defects in the street, and shall, in case of making up or renovation being necessary to the pavement, warn the persons living in the tenements or house next to such defective portions that the defects may be made good; and if this be not done within a month then the guardians and ward constables shall engage workmen to do the work; and shall be empowered to enter into the tenements and to take sufficient distrainments thence, and to carry and deliver such distrainments to the Chamberlains.—[End of *Dorse of Folio 67*.]

[Folios 68 and 69 are missing.]

GAOL DELIVERY AT COLCHESTER, 1423.†

[Folio 70. *Latin. Summarised*.] Letters Patent of Henry VI., dated Westminster, June 13, 1423, appointing Sir John Howard, Thomas Rolf, Robert de Teye, and Thomas Godston as Justices for delivery of the gaol at Colchester, either three or two to form a quorum, but Thomas Rolf is to be one of such quorum. And the Sheriff of Essex is to bring before them all prisoners in the said gaol. [After this entry follows the word "*Sturgeonum*," written by itself, presumably the name of the scribe.]

Then is set forth a long writ *de intendendo* directed by Thomas Rolf and his fellow Justices to the Sheriff of Essex ordering him, on the King's behalf to produce before them all prisoners, including any approvers, at Colchester, on the Saturday before the feast of St. Peter ad Vincula [Aug. 1] and also to provide a jury—"tam milites quam alios probos et legales homines"—and to warn the coroners and

Bailiffs of the liberty to attend, and all prosecutors and others. The writ is dated July 12, 1423.

The reply of the Sheriff, John Tyrell, is that he has made a return of the writ to John Sumpter and William Notyngnam, Bailiffs of Colchester, to whom the due execution of the writ belongs. The Sheriff's mandate to the Bailiffs is set out in full, and orders that they are to bring twenty-four jurors of the town, "tam milites quam alios probos et legales homines"; also to publicly proclaim throughout the whole township that all prosecutors are to attend at the time specified. Dated July 18, 1423.

The Bailiffs' reply is given in full [on the *Dorse* and on *Folio 71*] that they have carried out the injunctions of the Sheriff, and have warned, amongst others, Henry Bosse and Robert Priour * the Coroners of the Borough, and have made public proclamation as required.—[*End of Folio 71.*]

THE PRIVILEGES OF COLCHESTER. WRITS OF HENRY VI. UPHOLDING THEM.†

[*Dorse of Folio 71. Latin. Summarised.*]—Writ from Henry VI. to his Justices of the Peace in the County of Essex setting forth the liberties of Colchester according to charter, and especially regarding the administration of justice and the Bailiffs' Court "in la Moothalle," and commanding that the Borough be allowed to use and enjoy their liberties and exemptions, as it had been wont.

[*Latin. Summarised.*] A similar writ to the Justices assigned in Essex to supervise Weights and Measures, setting forth that it had been represented that for the benefit of the town the Bailiffs and burgesses, and their predecessors, held and had always held an assize of bread, wine, and beer, and assay of weights and measures, and had the right of imposing fines and punishments for the same, and of dealing with regrators and forestallers and their punishments and fines; and that great injury was done to the men of the town through their being sentenced again by the county justices for such offences after they had already been dealt with; and because in the Great Council of Edward,

* This is the first time that the Coroners are mentioned by name in the Red Paper Book.

† This mark signifies that the heading is not in the original MS.

formerly King of England, "our grandfather," held in the 27th year of his reign, at Westminster, it was laid down that a man should not be punished twice for the same offences, therefore the justices of Essex are not to infringe the rights of the borough by dealing with cases of this sort which occurred in Colchester. Provided always that the weights and measures of the townspeople shall be in accordance with the royal standard, and that all false weights and measures be burnt and done away with.

[*Dorse of Folio 72.—Latin. Summarised.*]—A like writ by the King to his Keepers of the Peace and Justices assigned for hearing and trying various felonies, &c., in Essex, ordering them to allow the Burgesses of Colchester full use and enjoyment of such rights as are specified in their Charters.

A like writ by the King to his Keepers of the Forest on this side Trent, or his deputy in the Forest of Essex, setting forth that under the Royal Charters granted to Colchester no Forester shall have any power to annoy any man within the Bailiwick of Colchester; but that all the Burgesses be allowed, within the said Bailiwick, to hunt the fox, the hare, and the pole-cat, and to have their fishery from North Bridge to Westnesse, and all customs of the river and of the banks on either side. The King therefore commands that they be allowed to enjoy these privileges, &c., without molestation.—[*End of Dorse of Folio 72.*]

COUNTERFEIT COINS AT COLCHESTER†

[*Folio 73. Latin. Summarised.*]—On this page is again set forth in full the order of John Tyrell, Sheriff of Essex, for gaol delivery at Colchester entered also on *Dorse of Folio 70*. The Bailiffs' reply is also given in full as on *Folio 71*.

Indictamentum.

[*Dorse of Folio 73.*]—Inquest taken before Thomas Godston and Henry Bosse, Bailiffs of Colchester [1421–1422] in View of Frankpledge held there on Monday after the Feast of the Translation of King Edward [Oct. 13] ¶ in the ninth year of

¶ The MS. states "after the feast of the Translation of King Edward," omitting to say whether Edward the Martyr (June 20) or Edward the Confessor (Oct. 13). The latter must have been meant, as the Bailiffs referred to were not in office on June 20, in 9 Henry V.

Henry V., by the oaths of Hamo Moys, William Huberd, Robert Norton, John Kenewyk, John Poote, John Peytevyne, John Stanton, John Dowse, Henry Estgate, John Davy, dyer, John London and William Crowcheman. These declare on their oaths that William Howard, of the town aforesaid, in the county of Essex, tailor, on Sept. 4th, 1421, did feloniously and treasonably make counterfeit groats and half-groats, of false metal, viz. of copper (de cupro) in the image and similitude of English coin of the realm to the value or sum-total of 40s., and feloniously and treasonably uttered (exposuit) this false counterfeit money to various lieges, namely William Bardulf, William Rodelond, John Helwys, and many others unknown. In witness whereof the said jury have placed their seals hereunto.—[*End of Dorse of Folio 73.*]

[*Folio 74. Latin.*]—Delivery of the King's gaol at Colchester made at Colchester before Sir John Howard, Thomas Rolf, Robert de Teye, and Thomas Godston, July, 1423. William Howard, of Colchester, Essex, tailor, taken prisoner under an indictment made before Thomas Godston and Henry Boss (*sic*), Bailiffs, as aforesaid, for that he, on the 4th Sept., 1421, at Colchester, feloniously and treasonably counterfeited groats and half-groats of false metal, namely copper, in the image and similitude of coin of the realm to the value or sum-total of 40s., &c.

[It is not stated what became of this man. Apparently he was in gaol, waiting trial, from October 1421, to July 1423, his alleged offence being committed in Sept., 1421.]

"ON SUSPICION OF ROBBERY."†

Cecilia Skarlet, of Colchester, widow, was taken at Colchester by the Bailiffs, on suspicion of robbery (*latrocinii*), and for that cause was sent hither and detained in prison. She was delivered from gaol by proclamation and abjured the town.—[*End of Folio 74.--Dorse blank.*]

COPY OF A CHARTER TO ST. AUDOEN'S MONASTERY, ROUEN† *

[*Folio 75. Latin.*] — Henry [VI.], by the

* I am indebted to Mr. J. Horace Round for a note on this subject. The great Benedictine Abbey of St. Ouen (or Andoën), the church of which is one of the sights of Rouen, received from Edward the Confessor the estate of West

grace of God, &c., to all to whom these letters present come, greeting. We have inspected the charter of our ancestor Henry, King of England, in these words :—

Henry, King of England, to Roger the Bishop, and to his Justices and all the barons and all the officers (ministres) of the sea ports of all England and Normandy, and to William de Einesfort, greeting. I direct that the ship and men and all the possessions (res) of the monastery of St. Andoën of Rouen (*sancti Andeni de Rothomago*) be altogether free of all toll and custom wheresoever they shall go, and I prohibit anyone from annoying them or doing the contrary [of this charter] under penalty of forfeiting ten pounds. Witness, William de Albini and Geoffrey Fitz Pagan (Fitz Payne) at Oissell.

We therefore having considered this charter and all its contents, for ourselves and for our heirs, so far as in us lies, accept the same and approve them, and now grant and confirm them to the men of St. Andoën and their successors, by these presents, as the said charter reasonably provides, and as the same men and their predecessors have reasonably used and enjoyed the liberties and acquittances contained in the said charter, since the time of its being allowed. In witness whereof we have caused these present letters patent to be made. Witness myself at Westminster, May 11, in the fourth year of our reign. [1426.]

Following this entry is written *Suthworth* (the name of the clerk?), and below this the words *Pro viginti solidis solutis in hamperio*. ("For 20s. paid in the Hamper"—i.e., the Hamper Office of the Court of Chancery)—[*End of Folio 75.*]

THE POLLUTION OF THE RIVER BY
WHITE TAWIERS AND OTHERS †
WITH OTHER GRIEVANCES AND
COMPLAINTS †

[*Dorse of Folio 75.*]—Constitutiones et ordinationes stabilite per consilium anno regis Henrici

Merses and other adjacent property on the mainland. William de Einesfort was a Kentish Baron, named from Eynsford, who had taken a lease from the Crown of the Shrievalty of Essex in 1188. The date of the Charter of Henry I. to St. Andoën's Abbey was 1128-9.

† This mark signifies that the heading is not in the original MS.

sexti tertio. Tempore Johis. Sumpter et Henrici Bosse, Ballivorum [1425 or 1426] Fforasmochel as grevous compleynt ys made to the Baillyfs of the town of Colchestr that mochel peple of the same ton brewen hure(their)ale and maken hure mete with water of ryver of the said toun the which said ryver ther ben certeyn persones dwellyng upon as Barbers, and White Tawyers, that leyen many diverse hides, that is to seyen horshides, oxhides, bolehides, calvesskynnes, shepysskynnes, bukkyskynnes, doeseskynnes, and other diverse skynnes in payryng (to the impairing) and corrupcion of the said water of the rever biforeseid, and in destruccion of the ffyssh therynne to gret harmyng and noissaunce of the said poeple. Wherefore hit is ordeyned bi the said Baillifs and the general counseill of the said toun atte requeste of the Coe (common) poeple, that no maner man of the craftes biforen said fro hennys forward ley ne put none swiche hides ne skynnes in the said Ryver, but only in his owne water upon his owne ground as in pettys (pits) made therfors, so that the water and the ordure of tho same pettys have no coure into the said ryver; upon payne of xxs. to ben areysed bi autorite of the Baillifs of the said toun, half to the profyt of the comunate of the said toun, and that other half to the bihof (behoof) of hym that wil compleyne agayns any trespassour of this ordinaunce, and suffisauntly proven hit.

PRICES FIXED FOR WHITE TAWIERS.

[Folio 76].—Also grevous compleynt is made to the said Baillifs bi the said coes (commons) that alle the artificers of White Tawyers taken excessively for her (their) crafte to the gret hyndryng of of the coes (commons). Wherefore hit is ordeyned and enstablyshed (*sic*) bi the said Baillifs, and the generall counseill of the town of Colchestr, that alle maner Whitetawyers of the same toun fram (*sic*) hennys foorthward shallen [have] for an hors hyde suffisauntly tawed xiiijd; and for a calveshyde ijd; and for a bukkyskyn, viijd.; and for a doeskyn, vd.; and for other diverse skynnes in the same cas semblable after the quantite; upon payne to lesen (lose) as mochel as he takyth for his tawying, to ben areysed bi autorite of the Baillifs,

half to the coe (common) profyt of the said toun, and that other half to hym that wil compleynen of swych wrongful takyng, and suffisauntly prevyn hit so done agayns this said ordinaunce; also that every swych white tawyer with outen grucehyng (grudging) be redy and well willyd to serven the peple whan they have nede to her (their) craft, on peryll that may fallen therof.

COMPLAINT AGAINST THE TILEMAKERS. †

Also gret compleynt is made to the said Baillifs bi the coe poeple, of the Tylemakers, the whiche maken her (their) tyll bi diverse fourmes, more and lesse, none of hem (them) acordaunt to other, to gret noissaunce and harmyng of the said poeple, wherefore hit is ordeyned and enstablished bi the said Baillifs and the generall counseill that no maner Tylemaker of the said toun of Colchestr ne with inne the fraunchise of the same toun fro this tyme forth make no maner tyll, but all of one lengthe and of one brede (breadth) suffisauntly made after a fourme therto made, acordaunt to a standard abidyng in the Moothalle of the said toun; upon payne of xxs. as often tyme as he is foundyn in defeaute ayeys the fourme biforensaid, to ben areysed bi autorite of the Baillifs of the toun forseyd, half to the comoun profit of the said toun, and that other dell (? dole) to hym that wil compleynen hym of swiche defaites and prevyn hit suffisauntly.—[End of Folio 76.]

ARBITRARY DISTRAINTS BY THE SERJEANTS. †

[Dorse of Folio 76].—Also where that of custume biforen this tyme, hit hath been used that ser[geants] of the town of Colchestr' shullen distreynen a man bi his catell (chattels) for to answer to the party pleyntyf at the nexte court day, as usage wil, the Baillifs of the said toun thereof havynge no wilyng ne knowyng til the said court day, atte which court day though the party pleyntyf be non sywted or lese his pleynt in any other maner wyse, the said serjaunts by a nywe pleynt of the said party plaintiff distreynen ayen in the fourme biforeseyd the same catell, and so may they bi assent bitwene the serjaunts and the party pleyntyf distreynen

† This mark signifies that the heading is not in the original MS.

infinitely [indefinitely] withouten wytyng, assent, or knowyng of the said Baillifs; and in the same wise though hit be so that the Kyng be partye and clayme the catell biforensaid, and sende his writtes alias et pluries directed unto the said Baillifs enchargeng hem [them] to cessyn (cession) of alle maner plees biforen hem hangyng, touchyng the said catell so distreyned and bi the same writtes yeve [give] day to the said partye pleyntyf in his said courtesat Westm[inster]; nought withstandyng the Kyngs comaundement in the maner biforensaid, and the said writtes bi the Baillifs with thavis [the advice] of the Auditors obeied, retorned, and sent into the Kyngs Court, the said serjaunts after that bi a nywe pleynt of the same pleyntyf distreynen nywe the same catell biforensaid; and so they distreynen infinitely in the maner beforensaid to gret peryl of losse, as well to the said Baillifs as to the Fraunchise of the toun biforensaid. Wherefore of gret necessite hit is ordeyned that no serjaunt from hennys forthward shal have power ne autorite to distreynen no maner persone withouten power of the said Baillifs, upon peyne that wol falle therof, and lesyng [losing] of his office, but ones [once] alonly [alone] at ferste takyng of the pleynt. [*End of Dorse of Folio 76.*]

ARGUMENTS RESPECTING LEXDEN MANOR †

[*Folio 78. Latin. Summarised.*].—Evidences for the Burgesses of Colchester, put forward for the King in the Court of Exchequer, against Robert Lord FitzWalter, to show that his manor of Lexden is within the bounds and hundred of the Borough of Colchester.

[1] That the hamlet of Lexden with the hamlets of Miland, Grenstede, and West Donylond are subject, with the Borough, to the jurisdiction of the King's Justices on circuit, and in the matter of Forest law.

[2] That all the tenants of Lexden manor are in all crown cases answerable to the Summons of the Baillifs, before the Coroners of the Borough. And that the Coroners of the Borough, and no foreign Coroner, in all cases touching the Crown,

exercise the office of Coroner. And that all summonses and attachments which ought to be made by the King's command, and all debts of the King leviabie, and also execution of all sorts of writs of the King, touching the hamlet and manor of Lexden, are made by the Baillifs of Colchester, and have been so made hitherto from time out of mind.

[3] That whenever the King taxes the cities and boroughs per capita, or by fines, the demesnes of Lexden Manor, with all moveable goods therein, and all goods and chattels of its tenants, with their lands and tenements, are taxed, at the King's pleasure, with the burgesses of Colchester, and in like manner.

[4] That when the County has been taxed at a Twelfth, the Cities and Boroughs have been taxed at an Eighth, and that the tenants of Lexden Manor have been taxed at the same rate as the Burgesses.

[5] And in like manner when the County has been taxed at an Eleventh, and the Cities and Boroughs at an Seventh.

[6] And in like manner when the County has been taxed at a Thirtieth, and the Cities and Boroughs at a Twentieth. And so in all taxations and tallages.

[7] That whereas by their Charters the Burgesses of Colchester are free from pleading in any plea outside the walle of the Borough, all the tenants of Lexden Manor use and enjoy the same freedom, whenever they are sued in regard to lands and tenements.

[8] That if the Manor of Lexden should be separated from the Borough of Colchester, this would be greatly to the injury and prejudice of the King, his crown, and dignity, and also of the Borough of Colchester; that the Manor would then belong to the foreign hundred of Lexden, which is in fee of the Lord William Gernon, and that the tenants of Lexden Manor would have to be answerable and subject to him, to the deprivation and loss of the King.—[*End of Dorse of Folio 78.*]

[*Folio 79.*]—[9] That in the 7th year of King Edward [II.] [1313], now King,* in the taxation of a Fifteenth, the said Lord Robert and his tenants

† This mark signifies that the heading is not in the original MS.

* Apparently 7 Edw. II.—i.e. 1313.

were taxed and paid a Fifteenth to the Borough assessor, as the Burgesses of Colchester, and not at a Twentieth as the County.

LITIGATION IN 1430 WITH THE ABBEY.†

[*Latin Entry. Summarised.*].—A writ from King Henry VI., dated April 24, 1430, to the Bailiffs respecting presentments made before them at Colchester, against the Abbot and Convent of St. John, and requiring the Bailiffs to furnish such presentments with all particulars fully set forth concerning them.—[*End of Folio 79.*]

[*Dorse of Folio 79. Latin. Summarised.*].—Writ of certiorari by the King, dated March 11, 1430, to the Bailiffs, requiring a full and exact statement under the Borough seal, of all and singular indictments made before them concerning certain treasons (*prodicionibue*), felonies, or offences alleged against Robert Abbot of St. John, Stephen Bischope, John Megge, William de Colchestr', and John London, monks of the Abbey, and John Blysaunt, John Stallere, John Olyver, and Edmund Pakkard.—[*End of Dorse of Folio 79.*]

[*Folio 80. Latin. Summarised.*].—King's Writ of Replevin, dated April 28, 1430, to the Sheriff of Essex, requiring him without delay to have replevin (redelivery under pledges) made to Robert, Abbot of St. John, of his cattle and goods (*averia et catalla sua*) which John Beche and Robert Selby, Bailiffs of Colchester, and the commonalty of the town have taken and unjustly detained, as it is alleged. The Sheriff is also to explain why he has not been willing or able to carry out the King's former writ of replevin of the Abbot's cattle and goods, and why he has hitherto neglected so to do, in open contempt of the King's commands and to the no slight injury and grievance of the said Abbot, and the Sheriff is either to carry out such commands or to appear personally on the morrow of Ascension Day, to explain why he has altogether scorned to carry out these commands.

In virtue of which writ the Sheriff came to Colchester and made replevin to the Abbot.

Whereon the Bailiffs and commonalty entered a certain writ as appears on the other part of this

† This mark signifies that the heading is not in the original MS.

folio. [This refers presumably to the entry on Dorse].—[*End of Folio 80.*]

ACTION TO BE TRIED AT WESTMINSTER.†

[*Dorse of Folio 80. Latin. Summarised.*].—King's Writ dated Westminster, May 6, 1430, addressed to the Sheriff of Essex, ordering him to enter at Westminster within fifteen days of Trinity [Sunday] the suit (*loquelam*) brought in the county court of Essex between Robert Abbot of St. John's, Colchester, and the Bailiffs (John Beche and Robert Selby) and commonalty of Colchester, concerning the cattle and goods of the Abbot taken and unjustly detained, as it is alleged; and the Sheriff is to inform the Abbot that he is to attend there if he wishes to prosecute his suit against the Bailiffs and commonalty. To this writ is added this note embodying the plea of the Bailiffs: Because the aforesaid John [Beche] and Robert Selby and the commonalty have taken the cattle and goods in their fee [farm] for customs and service (*servitiis*) due to them as is alleged, let execution of this writ be made as to whether the cause be true, and John [Beche] and Robert Selby desire the same, and not otherwise, etc.—[*End of Dorse of Folio 80.*]

WARRANTUM AD ARRESTANDUM ABBATEM SANCTI JOHANNIS PRO PACE, &C.

[*Folio 81. Latin. Summarised.*]. Precept by Humphrey, Duke of Gloucester †, "son, brother, and uncle of Kings," one of the King's Justices, to the Sheriff of Essex. He has received information from the Bailiffs and certain trustworthy burgesses of Colchester, affirming on oath that the peace between them and Robert, the Abbot of St. John, and his servants, has been disturbed, and that whereas they have kept the peace they fear that the Abbot, the convent, and his servants will daringly (*audacius*) attempt to infringe it, and they have besought "us" (the Duke of Gloucester) for the preservation of the peace to place our hand hereunto in their behalf. The Duke, therefore, willing to do what is just, commands the Sheriff of

† Humphrey, Duke of Gloucester, son of Henry IV., brother of Henry V., and uncle of Henry VI., was appointed Protector or Guardian during the absence from the Kingdom of the Duke of Bedford, who at this time was in France directing operations against the Maid of Orleans. Duke Humphrey was also Constable of Colchester Castle from 1404 till his death in 1447.

Essex to bring before him at London or at Greenwich (Greenwyche) within the next fifteen days, voluntarily, if they will give security for their appearance, but if not by arrest (vel si venire recusaverunt attachiatis), Robert, Abbot of St. John, Colchester, and Stephen Bysshop, John Megge and John Heyford, monks of the same Abbey, and Peter Bortede, William Howse, John Lewhale, John Strete, Matthew Petyt de Claghton, Elias Gibbe, John Stallere, John Sextan, and Robert Merssh, servants of the said Abbot, who, on the part of the Abbot and convent, for the sake of disturbing the peace, have, as is alleged, caused very serious injuries. [*End of Folio 81. Continued on Dorset*]. The precept warns the Sheriff in no way to omit to strictly carry out its orders, if he wishes to keep himself blameless before the King and safe from the Duke's lasting resentment (et ab indignacione nostra perpetua servare), and he will be held responsible in case any injury is done by the persons referred to, to the breach of the peace. Given at Westminster July 15, 1429. [*End of Dorset of Folio 81.*]

**EXECUTION OF WILLIAM CHIVELING, A
LOLLARD, AT COLCHESTER. †**

[*Folio 82*].—[This entry being of considerable interest I give the original Latin as well as a translation].

Memorandum.—Quod die mercurii in vigiliis apostolorum Simonis et Jude, tempore Johannis Beche et Roberti Selby, Ballivorum ville Colcestr' anno r. r. Henrici Sexti post conquestum, septimo, quidam Willielmus Chivelyng de Colcestr', (*sic*), Taillour, coram magistro David Price, vicario in spiritualibus venerabilis domini et domini (*sic*) Willielmi, episcopi London, in ecclesia Sancti Nicholai, Colcestr', in heresim dampnatus existit, et ea de causa in custodia dictorum Ballivorum commissus. Virtute cujus in la mothalle, Colcestr', adductus, et ibidem in prisona detentus. Super quo predicti Ballivi miserunt in cancellaria domini Regis pro quodam breve dicti domini Regis ad prefatum Willielmum Chivelyng comburendum. Quod quidem breve sequitur in hec verba :—

Henricus, Dei gratia rex Anglie et Francie, et

† This mark signifies that the heading is not in the original M.S.

dominus Hibernie, Ballivis ville sue Colcestr' salutem. Cum magister David Pryce, vicarius generalis Willielmi Episcopi London, ipso episcopo in remotis agente, de assensu cleri dioecesis ejusdem episcopi, juris ordine in hac parte requisito in omnibus reservato, Willielmum Chivelyng de Colcestra, Taillour, in heresim dampnatum per suam sententiam definitivam hereticum manifestum pronuntiavit et declaravit juxta leges canonicas, sanctiones, et editas in hac parte, sicut prefatus vicarius nos in cancellaria nostra certificavit ut sancta mater ecclesia non habeat ulterius quid fiat in premissis. Nos igitur zelator justicie, et fidei catholice cultor, volentes ecclesiam sanctam, ac jura et libertates ejusdem manutenere et defendere, et hujusmodi hereses et errores de regno nostro Anglie, quantum in nobis est, radicibus extirpare, ac hereticos sic convictos animadversione condigna punire, attendentes quia hujusmodi hereticos in forma predicta convictos et dampnatos, juxta legem divinam et humanam ac jura canonicis instituta in hoc parte consuetudinaria, ignis incendio comburi debere, vobis districcius quo possumus precipimus, firmiter injungentes quod prefatum Willielmum, in custodia* vestra existentem, in aliquo loco publico et aperto, infra libertatem ville predictae, causa premissa coram populo publicata, igni committi, ac ipsum in eodem igne realiter comburi, faciatis, in hujusmodi criminis detestacionem, aliorumque Christianorum exemplum manifestum. Et hoc sub periculo incumbenti nullatenus omittatis. Teste me ipso, apud Westmonasterium, secundo die Novembri, anno regni nostri septimo.

Virtute cujus brevis domini Regis predicti Ballivis prefatis directi, idem Willielmus Chivelyng, hereticus, apud Colkynescastell, coram turrem ibidem, combustus fuit, die jovis proxima post festum Omnium Sanctorum, anno predicto.—[*End of Dorset of Folio 82.*]

[TRANSLATION.]

Memorandum. That on Wednesday in the vigil of the feast of the Apostles Simon and Jude,

* Folio 82 ends here and the remainder is on Dorset.

[October 28], in the time of John Beche and Robert Selby, Bailiffs of the town of Colchester, in the seventh year of Henry VI. [1428], a certain William Chivelyng, of Colchester, tailor, stood condemned for heresy, before Master David Price, Vicar in Spirituals of the venerable Lord William, Bishop of London, in the church of St. Nicholas, Colchester; and for that cause was committed to the custody of the said Bailiffs. In virtue whereof he was taken to the Moot Hall, Colchester, and was there detained in prison. Upon which the aforesaid Bailiffs sent to the Chancery of the King for a certain writ by the said King for burning the aforesaid William Chivelyng. Which writ follows in these words:—

Henry, by the grace of God King of England and France, and lord of Ireland, to the Bailiffs of his town of Colchester, greeting. Whereas Master David Pryce, Vicar General of William, Bishop of London, the same bishop being in distant parts, by the assent of the clergy of the diocese of the same bishop, the course of law required herein being in all things reserved, has pronounced and declared, by his definitive sentence, William Chivelyng of Colchester, tailor, a person condemned of heresy, in accord with canonical laws and sanctions issued herein, so that the aforesaid Vicar has certified us in our Chancery that holy mother church has nothing further to do in the premises. We, therefore, zealous for justice, and a cherisher of the Catholic faith, wishing to maintain and defend holy church, and its rights and liberties, and, as far as in us lies to utterly root out heresies and errors of this kind from our Kingdom of England, and to punish heretics so convicted with condign punishment, considering that heretics of this sort, convicted and condemned in manner aforesaid, ought, according to law divine and human and the canonical observances instituted and customary in such matters, to be burned in flame of fire, do strictly order you as we are empowered, firmly enjoining you to cause the aforesaid William, now in your custody, to be committed to the fire, and to be actually burnt in the said fire, in some public and open place within the

liberty of the the town aforesaid, the cause before set forth being publicly proclaimed to the people, in abhorrence of this manner of crime and for a manifest example to other Christians. And this you shall in no wise omit to do, at your peril. Witness myself, at Westminster, November 2, in the seventh year of our reign.

In virtue of which Writ of the King directed to the Bailiffs aforesaid, the same William Chivelyng, heretic, was burned at Colkynescastell (Colking's Castle), in front of the tower there, on the Thursday following the feast of All Saints in the year aforesaid.—[*End of Dorse of Folio 82.*]

[The date of William Chivelyng's execution was Thursday, November 4, 1429. The celerity of the law in this case is in marked contrast with its delay when justice had to be done to the Bailiffs or to the Abbot.]

IMPRISONMENT OF JOHN BLYAUNT.†

[John Blyaunt of Greenstead, was one of the defendants in the litigation by the Bailiffs against the Abbey—see *Dorse of Folio 79*. He was probably a tenant or servant of the Abbot on the Abbey estate at Greenstead.]

[*Folio 80. Latin entries. Summarised.*]—Inquest taken at Colchester before John Beche and Robert Selby, Bailiffs, at View of Frankpledge held there April 13, 1430, with a sworn Jury consisting of John Hachedy and others. Who on their oath declare that John Blyaunt, of Greenstede, within the liberty of Colchester, yeoman, on April 12, 1430, feloniously and against the peace stole, took, carried away, and removed the goods and chattels (catalls) of a certain William Seybrook, as follows:—3 horses harnessed with oart harness (carteharneys), value over 40s.; one oart, bars (carttam nudam) value over 8s.; one chest bound with iron, value over 3s. 4d.; two copper dishes, value over 10s. Whereupon the said John Blyaunt was taken and detained in prison.

A WRIT FOR THE PRODUCTION OF JOHN BLYAUNT.†

King's writ on behalf of John Blyaunt, directed to the Bailiffs at the suit of the Abbot. The date is

† This mark signifies that the heading is not in the original MS.

not given. The writ orders the Bailiffs, "as we have previously ordered," to produce John Blyaunt in the King's Chancellery on the following Saturday, "by whatever name the said John Blyaunt may be known"; also to state the cause of his being taken and imprisoned; also to explain why the Bailiffs would not or could not carry out the previous writ directed to them on the subject.

REPLY OF J[OHN] B[ECHE] AND R[OBERT] S[ELBY],
BAILIFFS.

[*End of Folio 83.* The reply is on *Dorse of Folio 83.*]

Before the arrival of the writ annexed to this document John Blyaunt, named in the said writ, was taken, under the name of John Blysant, of Grenestede, and kept in our custody in the King's prison at Colchester, on account of a plaint against him by William Seybrook. And the said John, by the name of John Blyaunt, of Grenstede, yeoman, was accused before us at View of Frankpledge, on April 18 (*sic*) of having stolen, on April 12, goods, &c. (set forth in full as in the previous entry). And on this cause he had been kept in prison. But we will promptly produce the body of the said John in the King's Chancellery as required by the King's writ. And we certify that the other writ, also attached to this document, was delivered so late that execution thereof could not be made on account of the shortness of the time.—[*End of Dorse of Folio 83.*]

REMARKABLE PETITION BY THE ABBOT OF ST. JOHN'S—1429.†

HE ACCUSES MEMBERS OF THE COMMONALTY OF
LOLLARDRY.†

[*Folio 83.* (A second folio so numbered). *Latin heading.*]

Copia bille quam Abbas Sci Johis, Colcestr', posuit in consilium domini Regis versus Ballivos et totam communitatem ville Colcestr', anno r.r. H. sexti vijmo.

[Copy of a bill which the Abbot deposited in the King's Council against the Bailiffs and whole

† This mark signifies that the heading is not in the original MS.

commonalty of Colchester, 1429. The bill follows in English.]

To alle the lordes espuel (spiritual) and temperel of this present counsell.

Besechen lamentably and lowly the Abbot of Seint Johnis Colchestr' yn Essex, and his bretheren, which ben (are) our most douted (feared) and soverau lord the Kynges bedesmen and preestys (priests), and of his patronage and his noble progenitours seth (since) the conquest.

That theras (whereas) the said Abbot of the ryght of his hous of Seint Johnes hath be (been) seised of the lordship of Grynstede, besyde Colchestr', with a park, fieldes, and medewes, courtes and letes, and other libertees and fraunchises, as the chartres of Kyng Henri the first and other chartres of the progenitours of our sevraine lord more fully declaren, as a parcell of his Baronie, ffor wich the seid Abbot and his predecessors han be (have been) charged to come to the parlementz of our seid sovraine lord and his progenitours. Betwyx wich lordshipe [Greenstead] and the towne of Colchestre is a ryver that floweth and refloweth, upon wich ryver the Bayllies and the comenaltie of the seid towne han (have) set a mille, of passyng gret tymber, setting parcell (situated part) upon the ground and soille of the seid Abbot, brekyng the seid Abbottes ground with fors (force) and armes and gret multitude of comen puple (people), as it is wel knowe (well known). And anon after the setting of the seid mille, all the medewys (meadows) of the seid Abbei, wich is a gret parcell of here lyfode (a great part of their livelihood) weren sorounded soi (so) that men feryed with botes (ferried with boats) over the seid medewes to gret distruccon of the seid medewes yn tyme comyng. Upon which the seid Abbot, by avis (advice) of his counsell lerned, took an accion of trespas ayens (against) the seid Bayllies and others, afore oure soverain lords Juges, in his comen place (Common Pleas), and there is in ple (in Plea). By cause of wich accion the Bayllies of the—[*End of Folio 83. Continued on Dorse*—]seid town of Colchestre, wich now ben (who now are), by counseill and steryng (stirring up) of here (their) comenaltie, among wich summe be detecte, noysed, and endited of lollardrye, as it is wel knowe, manasen and thretenyn (menace and threaten) the

seid Abbot and his bretheren to brynn hem and hang hem at here gates (to burn them and hang them at their gates); and now of late tyme have endited of malice withynne himselfe, in here courtrees (within themselves, in their courts) the Abbot, his monkes, and his servauntz, and here (their) servaunts emprisoned in here (their) motehalle; and wich settyn (who have commanded), as wel withoute the town as withynne, that no vitayle (victuals) may come yn to the Abbeye; and arresten here cartes and here cariage (and arrest their carts and their baggage) yn the Kynges highway; and forbode that no man grynde ne fulle at here milles, ne that no man duelle yn here housyng (dwell in their houses), ne paye hem no rente, upon gret payne (penalty). Also moreover now, afore the bygynnyng of the Court at here (their) congregacion in here mothalle there have set (ordered) a subsidie and a quelechte (collection) of a gret summe to be arreised (raised) of certeyn persones withynne the town and withoute, among wich thei have set the Abbottes tenautes, which holde of him at wille; wich summe is noted at a m. pound (£1,000) to susteyne, maynteine, and oppresse the Kyng our Sovereigne lordes bedemen, and prestes, in enervacon (impairment) of the Kynges patronage and destruccoon of his honour aforeseid. Like it unto youre noble and wys descrecions (may it please your noble and wise discretions) considereng the tendre age of our seid souveraine lord the Kyng, wich is and moste (must) be chief protectour and defendour of holy chirche and all religion in this his noble reame (realm), and the welle of wich Goddes servauntes moste be reffressht yn here grete nede (in their great need), and under whos proteccion most evere unhyde (abide), that ye will, at the reverence of God, send for the seid Bayllies, hem (them) charyng to fynde sufficient seurte of the peas (surety of the peace) for hem and for here (their) comenaltie, that the seid Abbot and his bretheren mowe leven (may live) and serve God as thei ben—[End of Dorse of Folio 83.—Folio 84]—founded (i.e. according to their foundation by charter). And that non of the sect of lollardes withynne hem (amongst them) be susteyned ne supported. And that the seide Abbot mowe swe the comen laws (may sue at the

Common Law) to have the ryght of his chirche determined there, as it ys now beganne (i.e. in the Court of Common Pleas) or ell (else) afore you owre most douted souverain lordes counsell, by avise of his Juges, for the love [of] God, and in the wey of charyte (charity).—[End of Folio 84].

ROBERT GRYTTON, ABBOT OF ST. JOHN'S,
CLAIMS £228 ARREARS OF TITHES. †

WRIT OF SCIRE FACIAS, 1430.†

[Dorse of Folio 84. *Latin.*]—*Scire facias* to the men of the town of Colchester, for the Abbot of St. John.

Henry by the Grace of God, King of England and France and Lord of Ireland, to the Sheriff of Essex, greeting.

Whereas our ancestor Stephen, formerly King of England, by his letters patent gave and granted to Hugh* then Abbot of the church of St. John Baptist, Colchester, and to the convent of the same place by the name of the monks of Colchester, 20s. to be paid each year, in perpetuity, from the Tenth of his farm of the city of Colchester (*civitatis Colcestr'*) for firing for the infirmary of the monks (*ad ignem monachorum infirmarie*), as is more fully contained in the aforesaid letters patent, thereon made. And now on the part of Robert, the present Abbot of the church aforesaid, † making grievous complaint to us, we are informed that the predecessors of the said Abbot have possessed the annual payment of 20s. from the time of the issue of the aforesaid letters patent until the first year of the reign of John formerly King, and that £228, from the same annual payments of 20s., in the name of the men of Colchester, stand in the accounts of the farm of the town, from the said first year [of King John] until the fifth year of the reign of Henry VI., [i.e. from 1199 to 1427 inclusive] as allocated to the Treasury of various of our ancestors formerly Kings of England, as shown by inspection of the rolls of our Treasury; and that the said men of the town [of Colchester], though often requested to pay the aforesaid £228 to the same Robert, the

† This mark signifies that the heading is not in the original MS.

* Hugh de Haya, 4th Abbot, circa 1130 to 1147.

† Robert Grytton, Abbot 1417 to 1431.

present Abbot, or to his predecessors, have never paid, but have always flatly refused and still refuse to pay, to the no small damage and injury of the said present Abbot and his church aforesaid. Whereupon the aforesaid Abbot has besought us to grant him due remedy. We, giving heed to the aforesaid prayer, and desiring that what is just may be done herein to the same Abbot, command you that by the worthy and lawful man of your bailiwick you cause the men of the town aforesaid to know that they shall appear before the Barons of our Treasury aforesaid at Westminster, on the morrow of the feast of [All] Souls—[*End of Dorse of Folio 84. Folio 85*—there to show and set forth if they have any cause, or know of anything to be said, why on that day they should not answer and satisfy the same Robert, the present Abbot, respecting the aforesaid £228. And you shall have the names of the said men there, and this writ, &c. Witnessed at Westminster, June 22, in the eighth year of our reign [1430.]

RETORT OF THE BAILIFFS. — CLAIM OF DAMAGES FOR 130 YEARS OF DEFAULT ON THE PART OF THE ABBOT. †

[*Latin. Summarised.*] Another writ of *Scire facias*, against the Abbot aforesaid.

Henry, by the Grace of God, &c., to the Sheriff of Essex. Whereas in the Treasury Court of Edward I., in the 18th year of his reign, it was decided that the then Abbot of St. John's, Colchester, should in future find a chaplain to celebrate on three days in each week in the Chapel of St. Helen, Colchester, or in the Royal Chapel in Colchester Castle, at the option of the constable of the Castle, or of any other person having custody thereof for the time being; and also that the said King Edward should recover the damage sustained by the withholding of the said celebration during the six years previous to the said judgment, which damage was assessed at 12 marks, as appears in the Treasury rolls; and whereas such celebration at St. Helen's Chapel has been withheld during 130 years next following—[*End of Folio 85. Dorse of Folio 85*—to the

manifest injury and prejudice of the soul's welfare and kingly dignity of ourselves and our ancestors, we, being unwilling by the negligence of the Abbots of the Abbey aforesaid to sustain such injury to the soul's welfare and to our dignity, and desiring, if it be so, to be satisfied to the full by reason of such injury by the withholding of the aforesaid celebration, command you by the worthy and legal men of your bailiwick to make known to the aforesaid Abbot that he shall attend before our Barons of the Treasury at Westminster, or St. Hilary's day, or within fifteen days, to show and set forth if he has anything or knows anything to be said why the said present Abbot and his successors should not find a chaplain to celebrate in the manner aforesaid, and why the Abbot should not satisfy us respecting the damage caused by the withholding of the said celebration during the 130 years aforesaid. Given at Westminster in the eighth year of our reign.—[*End of Dorse of Folio 85*].

A HALSTEAD WEAVER SEEKS "SANCTUARY" AT ST. JOHN'S ABBEY.†

[*Folio 86. Latin. Summarised.*]—Humphrey Bohun, Sheriff of Essex, † to the Bailiffs of Colchester. I have received the King's commands thus:

Whereas we [the King] lately commanded you to take Thomas Fuller, of Halsted, weaver (weuere) if he were to be found in your bailiwick, and to hold him in safe custody so as to produce him before our Justices at Westminster on the morrow of the Feast of All Souls, to reply to Henry Viscount Bouchier, of his plea for £49 10s. 4d. due to him, and unjustly withheld as he alleges; and whereas Thomas Fuller, before the arrival of that writ addressed to you, had fled to the sanctuary of St. John's, Colchester, within your bailiwick, and had entered such sanctuary and remained there, where, on account of the privilege of such sanctuary, you were unable to take him; and thereon we command you to take the said Thomas if he should come within your jurisdiction, and to produce him before our

† This mark signifies that the heading is not in the original MS.

† Humphrey Bohun, of Kelvedon, Sheriff of Essex, 33 Henry VI

Justices at Westminster in the octave of the Purification, to reply to the aforesaid Viscount of his plea; and meanwhile once a week, during five successive weeks, you shall cause proclamation to be publicly made, at the gate of the said sanctuary, that the aforesaid Thomas shall attend at the time and place aforesaid under the penalty provided. Given at Westminster November 6, in the 33rd year of our reign, [1454].

Wherefore on the part of the King I command that you shall diligently carry out the King's order. Given under the seal of my office, Dec. 18, in the year aforesaid.

In virtue of which the Bailiffs, by their Clerk, John Horndon, and Robert Hoton, Serjeant of the town, caused proclamation to be made during five successive weeks at the gate of the Abbey aforesaid, according to the writ.—[End of Folio 86.]

A FRAGMENT.†

[Dorse of Folio 86.]—This page contains the commencement of a Latin entry: "Cum sec[un]d[u]m con[siderationem] Burgi Colcestr' hactenus optent' et approbat' quicunque infra dictum Burgum seu libertatem." [The entry is left incomplete.]

A DEFAULTING OFFICIAL—PRIORITY OF THE TREASURY CLAIM AGAINST HIS ESTATE.†

[Folio 87. *The upper part is almost illegible. Latin. Summarised.*]—Writ by the King (whose name has disappeared) setting forth that by ancient custom debts due to the King have priority over other debts, and that William Debenham and Richard Walpole had a suit against Robert Awdemer, formerly the King's Examiner (scrutatore) in the port of Sandwich, and that Robert Awdemer had failed to pay all dues to the King's Treasury. The King, therefore, desiring to maintain his prerogative, and to be satisfied before the other creditors of Robert Awdemer, commands the Bailiffs of Colchester to do nothing in the plea of Debenham and Walpole against Awdemer, to the prejudice of the

royal prerogative. The writ is dated at Westminster, April 21, in the 12th year of the King's reign. Added to this copy of the writ is the statement: "According to the Red Book of the Treasury." [The word "Leuesham" (Lewisham?) appears at the end of the entry, being the name of a clerk of the King's Treasury or Council.]

LEASE OF THE HYTHE AND ITS TOLLS TO AMBROSE LOWTHE FOR TEN YEARS AT £43 A YEAR.†

[Folio 88 Blank. Dorse of Folio 88.]—This Indentur witnesseth that John Swayn and [Richard] Pak, Bailiffs of the town of Colchester* and of the same comony[te] with comon assent and consent have granted tetakyn, and to ferme lette to Ambrose Louthe, of Colchest' beforeseid, all custumez and Tolles and othir profytes, whatsoever they be, to the New Hithe of Colchester beforeseid perteynyng, and there rightly and justly to be levied; also with cranage, wharfage, cariage, and all othir profytes ther, thereof to be levied; to gider also with howsye and tenements to the seid Town of Colchester belongyng, sette (situated) in the New Hithe of the seid town, called the Town House, with renteres, and all thappertenaunces, to gedyr with a medowe in dewe time to the same houses and tenements perteynyng; to geder with the weights and mesures of dyverse merchaundizez theder comyng, arryvyng, and thereof befallyng; with lestyng under lestyng, halyng, or weyng, of all maner cornys, and othyr profytez there of right and due maner, or in any time past to the office of the Waterbaillyfship or any such maner wise belongyng, to be takyn. To have and to hold all the forseid as above is specified, to the foreseid Ambrose and his Assignyes, from the fest of Seynt Mighell tharchangell next to come after the date of thez presentez, unto thende and terme of x yerys, than next folowyng and plenary to be complete, yeldyng therof yerly to the forsaid Baillyfs and Cominalte, and ther successours, Bailiffs of the seid town for the tyme beyng, or to their certeyn attorney in the common halle of the seid town to the behoffe of the

† This mark signifies that the heading is not in the original MS.

* This is the first occasion on which the name of the town is written in its modern form in the Red Paper Book.

same town xxiiij li of good and lawfull money of England at ij Termes. [*End of Dorse of Folio 88*].

[N.B.—Ambrose Lowthe, to whom this lease of the Hythe was made, was Member of Parliament for Colchester in 1523, and was Bailiff in 1521, 1526, and 1530. The lease was made in 1504-5.]

PRIVILEGES OF THE MANOR OF MUTFORD-SUFFOLK.†

[*Folio 89. Latin Entry. Summarised.*]—Henry [VIII.] to his Sheriffs, Mayors, Bailiffs, Constables, Servants (ministria) and others. Whereas according to custom the men and tenants of the ancient demesne of the Crown (de antiquo dominico corone) are quit, throughout the Kingdom, of all toll, stallage, themnage (themnagio), panage, picage (picacagio), murage, lastage, passage, and pontage, and free from contribution to the costs of Knights to Parliament; and also according to the same custom the men and tenants of manors which are of the ancient demesne of the crown, ought not to be placed in sworn assizes or in any kind of recognisances; and because the hundred or manor of Mutford, in Suffolk, is part of the ancient demesne of the crown, as appears by a certificate granted by Henry VII. in his Chancellery, all and singular the men and tenants of Mutford are to be allowed the privileges and immunities mentioned. In witness whereof these letters patent were made at Westminster, June 18, 1510.

LIST OF JURORS. TEMP. HENRY VIII.†

Roger Clepum, Jur.*
Symone Reynold
Ricardus Ynnele
Thomas Beryff
Robert Hunt
Thomas Welde
Willms. Fisher
John Kyng
Gerrard Johnson
John Belyng
Wills. Browne
Ricus. Samond

* The word "Juratus" is repeated after every name.

† This mark signifies that the heading is not in the original MS.

Thomas Moore
Ricus. Pod
Wills. Carber (or Carver)
George Cressall
Robert Griffyn
Bartilmew Turnor
John Hayken
Corvys Rogers
Barnabe Dikman
Willms. Scott
Charls Baker
Olyver Beleman
Henr. Pikeryng
Thomas Eemas
John Nilk
Robert Brice
John Warrener
John Warren
Ricus. Webbe
George Herrison
Thomas Pepper
Thomas Watson
Thomas Mylls
Wulfe Derykson
Garlik Johnson
Ricus. Sergeant
Thomas Browne
Ricus. Browne

[*End of Folio 90. Dorse blank.*]

[*Folios 91 to 119 inclusive are missing.*]

PRIVILEGES OF WESTMINSTER ABBEY.†

[*Folio 120. Latin Entry. Summarised.*]—Henry VIII. to his Sheriffs, Mayors, Bailiffs, Constables, &c. Whereas amongst other liberties and immunities, granted to the Abbot, Prior, and Convent of St. Peter's, Westminster, by royal charters it is granted that they and their men and their tenants and their religious houses (celle sue), and all residents in their lands and fiefs should be quit of all toll, pontage, pannage, murage, passage, stallage, and picage, in every market and fair, and of all customs of bridges, waters, ways, and of the sea, throughout the realm, and that all their wares should be likewise free of all toll. It is ordered that these privileges and immunities be duly allowed. Given at Westminster Jan. 20, 1514. At

the end of this entry is the name "*Prestwyk*."—
[End of Folio 120.]

A FRAUDULENT WOOLMERCHANT—
REASONS FOR HIS IMPRISONMENT.†

[Dorse of Folio 120. *Latin Entry. Summarised.*]
—Trinity Term, 30 Henry VI. [1452].—Return in reference to William Godfrey.—We, John Foorde and John Baker, Bailiffs of Colchester, certify that Colchester is and has been an ancient borough of the King and his ancestors from time beyond memory, and that the art or mystery of weaving woollen clothing (*conficiendi pannos laneos*) is exercised there, and more so than any other arts or mysteries, and was exercised there from the whole of the time aforesaid. For the proper regulation of which art or mystery, and for the benefit of the town generally, it is and has been a custom that any inhabitant exercising the aforesaid art or mystery, and desiring to expose for sale before his own dwelling, wool either for combing (*carpendam*), or spinning (*filandam*), ought to expose such wool according to certain weights, employed in the town during the whole time aforesaid, namely for women combers of wool (*lanam carpentibus*), by the weight there commonly called a *Kembyng ston* (combing stone) of five pounds and not more, and for women spinners (*mulieribus filatricibus*) by the weight there called a *Spynnynston* (spinning stone) of four pounds and a half, and not more; and that for each kembyngston the price for combing be 2d., and for each spynnynston 6d. for spinning; and that each burgess of the town and other person whosever inhabiting the town, wishing to enjoy the liberties and franchises of the town before the Bailiffs, or to exercise the art or mystery aforesaid for the time being, shall keep the oath to duly observe the custom aforesaid, and all other liberties and laudable customs for the good regulation and public weal of the town aforesaid, hitherto accustomed. And if anyone so sworn shall offend against or infringe the custom aforesaid, or any other custom of the town in any particular, and thereon by examination by the Bailiffs for the time being, or in any other due

form shall be convicted, then the Bailiffs ought to attach the person so convicted, and commit such person to the King's prison in the town until payment of the fine according to distress issued by the Bailiffs. . . . [End of Dorse of Folio 120. Folio 121.] And further the person so convicted ought to lose the liberty of the town according to the custom of the town. And further, we certify to the lord King . . . and say that before the arrival of the writ aforesaid, William Godfrey (*sic*), named in the same writ, had been brought before us, the Bailiffs, and accused before them for that he, being a burgess of the town had exposed for sale and delivered within the town to Agnes Willys and Joan Burgeyn, 30lbs. of wool for combing as containing four weights called kembyngstones, namely, bringing 15lbs. to each of them, and declaring that this amount of wool was, and contained, four kembyngstones, contrary to the custom aforesaid, to the due observance of which the same William had been sworn before John Beche and John Ronge, formerly Bailiffs; and the same women giving credence to the assertion and declaration of the aforesaid William, and supposing that he had neither desired nor attempted to act contrary to the custom aforesaid, and his oath, combed the wool and took 2d. for each of the weights thus delivered them by the said William, according to custom, whereas each lot contained 7½lbs. of wool, to the deception of the women and the evident weakening (*enervacionem*) of the custom aforesaid. And afterwards, namely on the 9th June last, before the date of the writ aforesaid, the same William Godfray according to the custom of the town was called before us, John Foorde and John Baker, Bailiffs of the town, and after full examination of the premises, and by legal proofs, and by the confession of the said William himself, he was convicted, according to the custom of the town. Whereon we, John Foorde and John Baker, Bailiffs of the town, attached the body of the said William Godfray and committed him to the King's prison, for perjury and as an infringer and violator of the public weal and liberty of the town, there to remain until he had paid the fine for the offence aforesaid. And this is the cause of the taking of the same William, and of his

† This mark signifies that the heading is not in the original MS.

detention in prison. None the less we will have the body of the same William before the King in his Court of Chancery on the day set forth therein, as commanded by the same writ,—[*End of Folio 121. Dorse blank.*]

DISREGARD OF COLCHESTER'S CHARTERED PRIVILEGES.

[*Folio 122 blank. Dorse of Folio 122. Latin Entry. Summarised.*—Writ by the King to his keepers of the peace (*custodibus pacis sue*) in Essex. Whereas it has been granted by Charter to the Borough of Colchester that no burgess shall sue or be sued outside the town in any pleas of assize or plaints (*querelis*) as to lands or tenures within the town or its suburbs, nor of any offences (*transgressionibus*) or contracts done within the town or its liberty; and that assizes and inquests be made by townsmen and not by foreigners, as set forth in the charters and confirmation of the same; we have often commanded you to allow the burgesses to enjoy and use their liberties and franchises according to the tenour of the charters and the confirmation thereof, or that you should show us cause why you have disobeyed our commands, as we are informed, and have scorned our orders hitherto, to the manifest contempt of our authority, and the no small injury and grievance of our Burgesses; we therefore command you again to respect our orders and to allow the burgesses to use and enjoy their liberties and franchises, as previously commanded, or to attend before us in the Octave of St. Michael, to show cause why you have altogether contemned our commands. And you shall bring thither this writ, &c., &c.—[*End of Dorse of Folio 122.*]

A HALSTEAD TENANT CLAIMS FREEDOM FROM TOLLS, &c.†

[*Folio 123 Blank.—Dorse of Folio 123. Latin Writ. Summarised.*—Writ of allowance of the liberties of the Abbot, Prior, and Convent [of St. Peter's, Westminster], Edward [IV.] by the Grace of God, &c., to all and singular [Sheriffs], Bailiffs, Constables, Officers (*ministri*),

† This mark signifies that the heading is not in the original MS.

and others. Whereas by Royal Charter the Abbot, Prior and Convent of St. Peter's, Westminster, and also their tenants and religious houses (*celle sue*) and all residents in their lands and fiefs, are free and quit of all toll, pontage, pannage, murage, payment for passage, stallage, and picage, in every market and fair, and in all roadways, waterways, and harbours in our Kingdom and in all territories where we can grant them such liberties, and all their wares are likewise free from all toll; we command you to allow them all such liberties. Given at Westminster, May 7th, in the third year of our reign. *Rous.*

Be it known to all Mayors, Sheriffs, and Bailiffs of London and elsewhere seeing or hearing these letters, that Richard Mannyng of Halstede, Essex, holds of Cecily,* mother of the most Christian Prince Edward, by the Grace of God, King of England and France, and Lord of Ireland, and Duchess of York, one messuage with its appurtenances in Halsted (*sic*) as of the honour of Gloucester, for good service (*pro fidelitate*) and other matters specified in the evidences of the lord [of the said honour]; and that the same Richard [and] all tenants and residents within the demesne of the same are, according to immemorial usage, quit, and ought so to be, of all toll, pontage, passage, stallage, picage, pannage, anchorage, and murage, as set forth in letters patent of the present King and his ancestors, granted to the said Duchess and her predecessors. In witness whereof the seal of the same honour is affixed to these presents. Given at Clare, Oct. 8th, in the 3rd year of Edward IV [1463]—[*End of Dorse of Folio 123.*]

[*Folios 124 and 125 are blank.*]

DIARY OF A MEMORABLE PARLIAMENT. 1485.†

[The following noteworthy record of the doings of the first Parliament of Henry VII., as recorded by the representatives of Colchester, was printed in full—though not literally—in Harrod's report on the Borough Records, 1865. The italicised portions placed between brackets are now illegible in the MS.,

* Cecily, daughter of Ralph Nevill, Earl of Westmorland, married to Richard Plantagenet, Duke of York, father of Edward IV. She died May 31, 1495.

ut as they are given in Harrod's version, it is presumed that the decay or obliteration has taken place since his time.]

[Folio 126] . . . [These be the acts of the] parlement holden at Westmester the furst yere of Kyng Herry the vij than [burgesses of the] parlement Thomas Christemasse and John Vertue.

DECLARATION OF THE KING'S RIGHT TO THE THRONE.†*

[To] the pleasur of all myghty God, the welth, prosperite, and suertie of this Reame of Englonde, to the singuler comforth of all the Kyng's subgetts of the same, and in avoïdyng of all ambiguities and questions. Be it ordeyned, establyshed, and enacted, by auctorite of this present parlement [that] thenheritaunce of the coronis (crowns) of the Realmes of Englonde and of Fraunce, with all the preeminence and dignite roiall to the same perteynyng, and all other seignuries of the Kyng belongyng beyond the see, with thappurtenaunces thereto in any wise due or perteynyng, be, rest, remayne, and abide in the most roiall persone of oure now Sovereine lord Kyng Herry the vij, and in the heires of his body lafully commyng, perpetually, with the grace of God, so to endure, and in noon other.

OATH BY MEMBERS OF THE PARLIAMENT.†

[Then follows the oath taken by the lords spiritual and temporal assembled in Parliament.]

Ye shall swere that ye from hensforth, contraire to the lawe of this lond, shal not retyne, aïed, nor comfort eny persone oppynly accused murtherer, felon, or outelawed for felonie, by you knowen so to be; nor eny suche persone lette to be attached or taken therfor by the ordre of the lawe of this lond, contrarie to the same lawe†; nor reteyne eny man by endentur, premysse, or othe; nor geve lyvery, signe, or tokyn, contrarie to the said lawe, but whan ye shall doo actuell servyse to the Kyng

* This is the text of a Bill exhibited to the King in Parliament by the Commons. It received the Royal approval and assent.

† This mark signifies that the heading is not in the original MS.

‡ This means "Nor blinder the arrest or capture of any such person for such cause by order of the law, contrary to such law."

by his high comaundement; nor eny embracerie,* ryott, or eny unlawfull mayntenance or assemble make, doo, or cause to be doon or made, or assent thereto; nor lett or cause to be letted thexecucion of any of the Kyngs writts or precepts, directed to suche lawfull ministres or officers as owght to have execucion of the same; nor lett any man to baille or maynprise, knowyng or demyng hym to be a felon; upon your honoure and wurshipp, so God you helpe and his seints.

THE DIARY.†

Maister Baillies, and all my masters. Accordyng unto our deute we went to Westmynestr the vijth day of Novembr, the yere abovesaid, by ix of the clocke, and there we gave a tendawnse upon the Kyngs grace withyn that same oure it pleased the Kyngs high grace, and all his lords speritualx and temporalx that was there present; soo cam downe oucte of the parlement chambir in to the cherche of Westmynestre, and there wasseid the masse of the Holy Gost. In that while that masse wasse seyng cam my Lord Stuard in to the parlement chambir, and there comaunded a proclamacion for the Kyng, that every knyght that wear chosyn for the sheris, and ever[y] citizener for ceties, and every burgessez for borowes that they shuld answer be ther names; and so they ware callid and resseyved in to the parlement chambir; and son after that doon it pleasid the Kyngs grace and all his—[End of Folio 126. Continuation on Dorset].—lords spiritual and temporal cam in to the parlement chambir.....ryall estat, and all his lords spiritual and temporal and all his jugges.....Kyngs grace for to comaunde my Lord Chanseler† for to shew thea worshipful sermon, in that he shewe many worshipfull points for this lond. That don, the Kyng comaunded my Lord Chaunseler that he.....all Knyghts, settনারs (citizeners) and burgessys, that they shuld semble in the parlement [house].

*Embracerie. Embracery in law means an attempt to influence a jury corruptly. In this oath it probably means any kind of treasonable corruption.

† The Lord Chancellor was John Alecock, Bishop of Winchester. His sermon is preserved in the public records.

ELECTION OF SPEAKER.†

The vijth day of Novembr, be ix of the klokke, so for to procede un to a leccion for....chose a Speker. So the leccion gave hir voyse unto Thomas Lovell, a gentilman....Lyncolnes Iane. That doon, it pleased the Knyghts that were there present for to ryse f[rom] ther sets and so for to goo to that plase where as the Speker stode and [*brought him and*] set hym in his sete. That don, there he thanked all the maisters of the plase. Than [*it pleased*] the Recorder of London for to shew the custume of the place. This was his seyeng : [*Maister*] Speker, and all my maisters, there hath ben an ordir in this place in tymes passed [*that*] ye shuld commaunde a certeyn of Knyghts and other gentilmen, such as it pleaseth you,...to the nombre of xxiiij, and they to goo togedir un to my Lord Chaunceler, and there to show unto his lordship that they have doon the Kyngs commaundement in the chosyn of our Speker, desyryng his lordship if that he wold shew it un to the Kyngs grace. And....whan it plesith the Kyng to commaunde us when we shall present hym a fore his high grace. Yt pleased the Kyng that we shuld present hym upon the ix day of Novembre. That same day, at x of the cloke, ssembled Maister Speker and all the Knyghts, sitteners, and burgeyses in the parlement howse, and so departed in to the parliament chambir be fore the Kyngs grace and all his lords spirituall and temporall and all his Juggs, and so presented our Speker before the Kyngs grace and all his lords spirituall and temporall.

A SUBSIDY.†

The xth day of Novembre there was red a byll for the Subsedy be twen the Kyng and the merchaunts, whiche byll was examyned amonges us and oder divers person maters, and non conclusyon.

The xjth day of Novembre the same byll was red afore us and there passed as an aucte. And that doon, Maister Speker commaunded iiij gentyll men for to ber it to my Lord Chaunceler, desyryng his lordship that he wold certifie the Kyngs good grace withall.

† This mark signifies that the heading is not in the original MS.

PETITION BY ELIZABETH, WIDOW OF EDWARD IV.†

The xijth day of Novembre there cam a byll from the Qwene Elizabeth that was, and so red, for such certeyn desyrs for castells and for oder possessions that she was possessed of in King Edward's day, and so red.

The xiiijth day of Novembre it was Sunday.

The xiiijth day there were arguments for such to non conclusyon.

OTHER PETITIONS.†

The xv day of Novembre there passed a byll with Master Hawte,* for to have restore hym un to his londs, the whiche he was a teynte be awcte of parliament in Kyng Richards day.

The xvj day of Novembre there ware qwestionns moved for the comenwell of thise false persons whiche hath reyned many dayes amongs us, and non conclusyon.

The xvij day of Novembre there cam in the Counteys of Warwik,† and there she shewd a pytelous compleynt, and therupon she delyvered a byll.—[*End of Dorse of Folio 126.*]

"UNLAWFUL MAINTENANCE." †

[*Folio 127.*].—The xvij day of Novembre it pleased the Kyngs good grace to send us downe a byll that he.....ettyed with his lords be advyse of an othe that no man shuld supporte [un] lawfull mayntenance by the mene of the lyveres gevyng, neyther be non other menes.

[The] xix day Sir John Wynkefeld brought in a byll of suche wronges and hurts.....he felt hym agreved of, and so delyvered a byll.

The xx day it was Sunday.

REMOVAL OF HENRY VI.'S ATTAINDER. †

The xxjth day of Novembre ther passyd a byll as an awct for to restore the blyssed Kyng Harry and Qwene Marget and Prince Edwurd, upon such atteynt as was shewed by awct of parliament be Kyng Edward the iiijth. Also ther passed a byll for my lady the Kyngs moder for to restore hyr of

* Master Hawte.—? Richard Hawt, Esq., who was in 1486 one of the guardians of the estates of Thomas Darcy.

† Anne, Countess of Warwik.

suche possessyone as she was a teynt of by the parliament of Kyng Richard, Kyng in ded and not of ryght.

OTHER ATTAINDERS REMOVED. †

Also ther passed a byll the same day as an awcte for Sir Jamez Loterell, to restore hym of his londs suche as he was a teynt of, and all hys heirez, be awcte of parliament by Kyng Edward, the fyrst yer of his reigne.

The xxij day of Novembre ther cam in a byll by Duke of Bedford of compleynt upon a teynt, the whiche passed by an awcte of parliament in Kyng Edwards dayes, the whiche that is restored of as that aute had never be made.

The xxij day of Novembre ther cam in a byll of compleynt by the Bysshop of Ely and the Bysshop of Salusbury, and be the Bysshop of Excetyr. They desyred to be restored of that they were a teynt of, be awcte of parliament, in Kyng Richards dayes; and so passed as an aucte, and so restored.

The xxiiij day of Novembre, Knights and Sqwrs (squires) and other gentyllmen and yemen of the Crowne, and with odir yomen, to the numbere of vj score, they were rest[ored] afir the forme as is above rehersed.

The xxv day of Novembre ther were red certeyn bylls, and therupon were arguments, and nothing passed that day.

DISCHARGE OF THE FEE FARM OF COLCHESTER. †

The xxvj day of Novembre we gave a tendauce in the Cheker (Exchequer) for to dyscharge our ffe ferme with Appylton* and with Tynt and Hynkley; and the Chambleyn was there present.

The xxvij day it was Sunday.

FALSE COINAGE. †

The xxviii day of Novembre there was a comonyng for the comen well of all the lond for to se a remedy for this fals money which that [? yet] reyneth in the lond, disseyvyng of the Kyngs leige people; and so continued the xxix.

* Qy. Thomas Appylton, a Suffolk magistrate, whose name occurs several times in the public records.

† This mark signifies that the heading is not in the original MS.

The xxx day of Novembre cam downe the Clerke of the Crowne, by the commaundement of the Kyng and his lords spirituall and temporall, with xij bylls; so resseyved and red that day.

ATTAINDERS REMOVED. †

The first day of Decembre ther passed a byll with Th. Thorp* ageyn John Colte for such certey [o] londs that he hath holde of his to his wronge; and so he was restored.

The second day of Decembre there passed a byll with Sir Ts. Wrylond, as an aucte, for certeyn londs and ten'tz (tenements) of that he was a teynt of be aucte of parliament, in Kyng Edwards dayes; and there upon he was restored.

The same day there passed a byll with Sir John Weynescotte, as an aucte, for to restore hym a geyn unto his londs.—[End of Folio 127.]

[Dorse of Folio 127.] The iijde day of Decembre the [r] came downe ix bylls by the Kyngs....[good grace?].... his lords spirituall and temporall, delyvered unto us by the clerke of So they were red for that day, with odir maters that were restored.

The iiijth day it was Sunday.

EARL OF OXFORD AND OTHERS RESTORED TO HIS

LANDS. †

The vth day of Decembre ther passed a byll with Sir John Gylford, as anaucte,....[to restore].... hym of his londs that he was a teynt of be aucte of Parliament.

The vj day of Decembre ther passed a byll, as an aucte, with therle of Oxynt[ord],† and his brodir George Fear, and his brother Th. Fear, to restore them of..ther londs whiche as they were a teynt of be aucte of parliament, in Kyng Edwards day.

The same day passed a byll, as an aucte, with Lord Wells, to restore hym to all his londs that he was a teint of be aucte of parliament.

* Thomas Thorpe was a Baron of the Exchequer temp. Henry VI. Full particulars of his son's claim against John Colt are preserved. Among other lands claimed was the manor of Cully Halle, Essex; also the Swan and Bell at Ilford.

† John de Vere, formerly Earl of Oxford, of Wyvenhoe, with Sir George de Vere and Sir Thomas de Vere, both described as late of Wyvenhoe, all obtained reversal of the attainders passed against them in the reign of Edward IV.

The same day passed a byll, as an aucte, with my Lord Hungerford, to restore hym a zeyn to his londs that he was a teint of be aucte of parliament, in Kyng Edwards dayes.

The vij day of Decembre ther passed a byll with Foster* as an aucte for to restore hym of all his londs that he was a teint be aucte of parliament.

The same day there passed a byll with Maister Wilby (Willoughby), as it is above said.

The same day there passed a byll with Maister Tressom† after the same maner of forme.

The viij day it was onre lady day [conception of Virgin Mary.]

ATTAINDER OF ADHERENTS OF RICHARD III.†

The ix day came in the byll of a teynt and sore was questioned with.

LORD STAFFORD RESTORED TO HIS PROPERTY. †

The same day cam in a byll with the erle of Stafford and with his moder, my lady of Bedford, savyng hym the tytyll of his lords and his moders joynr : and so was red the same day.

The x day ther passed the same byll of a teynt.

The same day passed a byll, as aucte, with therle of Stafford and with my lady his moder, to restitution of there londs.

A GENERAL ACT. †

The same day there passed another byll that there should no man take non accion a genst non of tho (those) that had eny patent, nor no byll assyned, nor non that was proved that had occupied in his owne wronge in tyme the parliament be ended.

COURT OF REQUESTS ANNULLED.†

Also the same day there passed a byll for the C[ow]rt of Request that it is annulled, and it shall be occupied no more.

* John Forster, of Mawdelyns co. Hertford.

† This mark signifies that the heading is not in the original M.S.

‡ John Tresham

PROROGATION.†

The same day it pleased the Kyng and all his lords for to sende for Maister Speker and all the howse in to the parliament chambir. And we cam theder and wayted upon his grace. So it pleased his grace for to commaunde my Lord Chaunseler to proloye (prorogue) his high Co't of parliament in to the xxij day of Januarie—[*End of Dorse of Folio 127.*]

LIST OF PERSONS ATTAINTED BY THE PARLIAMENT.†

[*Folio 128.*].—Thes be the Gentilmen that be a teynt :—

Richard, late Duke of Glowceter.

John, late Duke of Norff.

Thomas, late Yerle of Surre.

Frauncys Lovell.

Walter Dories (Devereux).

John Lord Sowch (Zouch).

Robert Haryngton.

Richard Charlton.

Richard Ratclyffe.

Willm. Barkeley of Ewly (Weley).

Robert Brakenbury.

Thomas Pylkyngton.

Robert Mydylton.

James Haryngton.

Water Hopton.

Willm. Cattyshy.

Roger Wake.

Willm. Sapcot.

Humphrey Stafford.

Willm. Clerk.

Geffrey St. Germaions.

Robert Watkynns, horowd of armes
(herald of arms).

Richard Renell of Derby Shire.

Thomas Pulter of Surre.

John Walsh, oderwise called Hastyngs.

John Buc.

John Kendall, late Secretory [to King
Richard III.]

Willm. Brampton.

[*End of Folio 128.—Dorse blank.—Folio 129 and its Dorse are blank.*]

CURIOUS DISPUTE AND ARBITRATION ABOUT GUTTERS.†

[Folio 130. *Summarised*.]—[The next two folios are occupied with a long entry, giving an account of arbitration proceedings in the years 1485-8, respecting a dispute between John Whitefoot and William Blackbourne. The dispute seems a trivial one, but perhaps it had some importance in connection with the Moot Hall property.] The entry commences with a deed or document by the Bailiffs, Thomas Jopson and John Upchar, "to all true Cristen people to whom these present letters shall come," setting forth that "divers and many contraversiez, variauncez, discordes, and debates" have taken place between John Whytefoote and William Blackbourne, both of Colchester, "for old maters of rancour." Whereon—so the Bailiffs assert—the King (Henry VII.) has sent a letter to the Bailiffs and Burgesses, signed with his sign manual, telling them that he is "enfourmyd" that John Whitefoote (*sic*) "manneth and thretith our welbeloved subgiēt William Blackbourne, to his grevous vexacion." The King therefore, considering that the Bailiffs are his officers, charges them to summon the parties before them and to "command on our behalve the seid John to kepe our peaz (peace) invyolatly"; also to examine the matters in dispute and to set such direction thereon as shall seem most expedient for the final appeaslug of the same; and in case either party is obstinate, to certify the King thereof, "to thentent that we may provide for a due punysshement and further redresse." This "royal command," which is open to the suspicion of being a "pious fraud" on the part of the Bailiffs—or at any rate an exaggerated representation of a legal writ—is recorded as ending thus: "Given under our signet at our cite of London, the xxth day of Octobre." On the strength of this letter the parties were called before the Bailiffs and also before their "welbeloved brethern, Willm. Foord, John Bisshopp, Richard Plomer, Richard Cristemeese, and Richard Halke," and "certeyn othir our welbeloved comburgessez" viz., Willm. Wheler, Richard Hervey, cloth maker, John Bardfeld the older, Robt. Hervey, and Thos.

† This mark signifies that the heading is not in the original MS.

Cristemesse the younger, son of Thos. Cristemesse, at the Moothall. There the respective complaints of the said parties were "herd and redde," and the two disputants were asked, "Whether they would be bound to us to performe and fulfill our awarde, yea or nay." William Blackbourne answered that he would be so bound, but John Whitefoote refused, saying "that he would not be bound unto us; but if our award be to his pleasur he would stond thereto, or elles he would not."—[End of Folio 130. *Continuation on Dorset*].—The Bailiffs and their "felshipp" (fellowship, *i.e.*, co-arbitrators) having "plenarly understandid" the matter in dispute, on Dec. 4, 1485, awarded, ordained, and adjudged "that either of the seid parties shall stond to their owne harmes cost . . . and expens, and ovir that eache of them to love othir, and they never after the day of makyng of this our award, maketh, or make to be made, any quarell ageyn othir."

This settlement was not conclusive, for there follows, in a different handwriting, in *Latin*, an acknowledgement or recognizance (*Recognicio*) whereby William Blackbourne and John Whitefoote (*sic*) bind themselves each to pay £5 to the Chamberlain if either of them disowns the arbitration and award of Edmund Adgore (?), John Sutton, William Davy, and Thomas Elmet, "elected arbitrators between the parties, and supervisors of lands and tenements in the town of Colchester." These arbitrators are to decide on all matters in controversy and litigation (*in controversia et lite*).

At the end of the page (*Dorset of Folio 130*) are the words: "Sequitur veredictum super proximo folio." (The verdict follows on the next folio).

THE VERDICT. †

[Folio 131]. Memorandum. The vj day of June in the yere and reigue of Kyng Henry the vijth after the conquest, the iijde,* the iiij. landelokers† above-seid hath fully-determinyd, and concludyd all maner contraversie and debats betwix Willm. Blakborne on that on partie (of the one part) and John Whitefoot on that other partie. That the seid William Blakborne shall sufficiently

* June 3, of 3 Henry VII., *i.e.*, June 3, 1488—two-and-a-half years from the first attempt at arbitration by the Bailiffs.

† Landlokers. The four arbitrators appear to have been professional "land-lookers" or supervisors of lands.

rusteyn and maynten and repayr a gutter of led, conteyning in len[g]th xxxjⁱ foote of the rawle; and al the water that fallyth in to the seid gutter shall have the corse of voyding, and shall fall in to the Kyngs hys way, ageyn the corner of Seint Rumwolds chereh of the towne beforeseid. Item, the foresayd John Whiteffote shall make, susteyn, and repaire a gutter of led, conteyning xij fote of the rawle and ij inchis; and the water that fallyth into the seid gutter shall voyde and ffall upon the grownd of the foressid Willm. Blakborne, as it hath don be old tymys passyd; and so the seid water that ffallith out of the seid gutter of xij ffoote and ij inchys, shall have his cors thorow Whiteffots yerde (yard), as it hath don be old tymys passyd. And the foressid John Whiteffote shall save the foressid William Blakborne harmlesse of the foressid gutter. Item, the foressid John Whiteffote shall cover a stantiff wall conteyning xx foote and halffe of the rawle, with a water fall of viij inchis; and the seid John Whiteffote shall not there clayme no grownd; and also the retorne of the seid wall shall be vij ffoote and ij inchis of the rawle, covered by the said John Whiteffote—*[End of Folio 131—Continued on Dorse]*—with a water fall of viij inchys, and al the water shall[have his course].....thorow Whiteffots yerd as it is before rehersed. And the foressid Willm. Blakborne shall close up the wall and the wyndowe commyng.....att the hall dore, the which is betwyxt the seyde Whiteffots and Blakbourne, uppon his own cost, sufficiantly closyd. And iff the seid Willm. Blakbourne will make, or do (cause) to be made, a stantiff wall be (by) the wall of the foressaid John Whyteffote, of a more heyght, that than (then) the said Willm. Blakbourne shall have his waterfalle as the foressid John Whiteffote hath in lyke cas[e].—*[End of Dorse of Folio 131].*

[Folios 132 to 140 inclusive are blank.]

AN INVENTORY. †

[Folio 141 commences the following inventory, apparently of Henry VII's time.]

First a cobord ¹	iijs
Item a spruce tabyll ²	iis.

† This mark signifies that the heading is not in the original MS.

Item a fetherbed	iijs. iiijd.
Item ij boltrea ³ ij pellowez	ijd.
Item a pelowhere ⁴	ijd.
Item a peyr of Blankettes	xijd.
Item a oder peyr of Blankettes	xijd.
Item a coverlicght ⁵	xijd.
Item a cote for a womanchild	vjd.
Item a Kyrtyll for a woman	ijs. iiijd.
Item a woman's gown with a tach of silver ⁶	vjs.
Item a mannys gowne colour crane ⁷	xs.
Item a peyr of hosyn for woman	iijd.
Item a mannys cote of melle (?) cloth garded with velvett	iijs. iiijd.
Item a mannys [cote] of coton	viijd.
Item a cote for a child of fustyan	vjd.
Item peyr hosyn for a man, of whicht (white) colour	xijd.
Item a peyr of hosyn for a man, colour skarlett	ijs.
Item a palelet ⁸ of wosted	iijd.

[End of Folio 141.]

[Dorse of Folio 141.]—

Item iiij quarter of a mannys cote	xijd.
Item a Banker ⁹	vjd.
Item v cussions	xxd.
Item ij old cussions	ijd.
Item a blak gown for a man	xvjd.
Item a elle of blankett	xijd.
Item a mannys sheet	iijd.
Item a smoke ¹⁰	ijd.
Item a elle of lenen cloth	ijd.
Item a smok	ijd.
Item vij pees (pieces) of lenen cloth	vijd.
Item a bras panne	xd.
Item a ketyl	xd.
Item a bras pott	xvjd.
Item a skelett ¹¹ panne	jd.
Item a bacyn of laton ¹²	iiijd.
Item ij awndyrons ¹³	iiijd.
Item a litytl coborn ¹⁴	iiijd.
Item a gird yryn ¹⁵	ijd.
Item a Trammel ¹⁶	iiijd.
Item a Tresell ¹⁷	iid.
Item a pressyn yryn	ijd.
Item a Bird spete ¹⁸	jd.
Item a other spete	iijd.

Item a knyff, a hamer, an pounchoun ¹⁰	jd.
Item a peyr of pails shery ²⁰	iiijd.
Item a hand sawe	jd.
Item a lytyll panne	jd.
Item a lavour ²¹	lijd.
Item vij oandelstykys	xiiijd.
Item a chasing dysh	vjd.
Item a slyce ²²	
Item vj hollo dysshis of pewter	xijd.
Item vij potts of pewter weyng x libri & di. price the libr. ijd. ²³	xxjd.

[End of Dorse of Folio 141.]

[Folio 142.]—

Item xj pees (pieces) of pewter weyng xvj. libri	} iijs.
Item a salt and half a dozen sponez (spoons) of pewter	
Item vj sylver sponez (spoons) weyng v unc. and a quart ²⁴	} xvij. viijd.
Item a womany's Girdell with a deuicysyn of silver, and in part over gilt ²⁵	
Item broke sylver a uoce and a quart ²⁶	} iijs. ix d.
Item a manny's sherte	
Item ij Tabyll clothis	xiiij d.
Item iij shetys	iijs.
Item vj napkins of drap ²⁷	ijs.
Item ij coton kerchers ²⁸	vjd.
Item ij ffustyans	ijd.
Item iij kerchers of lenen cloth	iijs.
Item iij kerchers	xvjd.
Item iij pelowbere	xijd.
Item a apronn, a neckercher	vjd.
Item retheyned by the Chambleyn, Robt. Gardener, of a chapleyn of my lord of Oxford for certeyn weyved goodes	} xxs.

—[End of Folio 142. Dorse blank.]

[Folio 143 and its Dorse are blank.]

1. Cupboard. 2. A deal table. 3. Bolatera. 4. Pillow-case. 5. Coverlet. 6. With an attachment (or clasp) of silver. 7. ? 8. ? Pallet. 9. Banker: a covering or cushion for a bench. Smock: a woman's shift. 11. Skellet pan: ? scalding pan. 12. A basin of latten, a compound metal, chiefly copper and zinc. 13. Andirons. 14. Coborn: a cob-iron, i.e., an andiron with a knob at the top. 15. Gridiron. 16. Tramell: an iron book. 17. Tresell: a movable table consisting of board and stands. 18. A spit for trussing fowls. 19. An pouncheon = and punch. 20. ? 21. Washing bason. 22. A fish-knife; no price stated. 23. Seven pewter pots, weighing 10½ lbs. at 2d. per lb. 24. 6½ oz., i.e. about 3s 2d. per oz. 25. A woman's girdle with a device (or division) of silver partly over gilt. 26. 3s. per ounce. 27. Drap: woollen material? 28. Kerchiefs.

[There is no explanation of this inventory and it is hazardous to suggest any theory. The last item appears to mean that a chaplain in the service of the Earl of Oxford compounded for certain goods retained by him by a payment of 20s. to the Borough Chamberlain. This seems to imply that the inventory is a list of goods taken under distraint or possibly under an act of attainder.]

WILL OF MATTHEW REDE OF COLCHESTER 1517.†

BEQUESTS TO ST. RUNWALD'S, THE CROUCHED FRIARS,
ST. BOTOLPH'S, ETC.†

[Folio 144.] In the name of God, Amen. The xxvij day of July in the yere of our Lord God a m^{ll} v o xvij (1517). I Matthew Rede of Seynt Romwolds, in Colchestyr, hole of mynd but syke in body, make this my testament in maner and forme folowyng. Fyrste, I bequeth my sowle to Almighty God to our blessed lady Seynt Mary, and to all the Saynts in hevyn; my body to be buryed in the churche yard of the said paryshe churche.

Itm. I geve and bequeth to the highe Auter of the same church for my Tythes and offeryngs neegligently forgotten and payd xxd.

Itm. to Seynt Powlys in London, iiij d.

Itm. toward to most nedefull reparacons of the said churche of Seynt Rumwolds vjs. viij d.

Itm. to the Pryour and convent of Seynt Bothus (Botolph) in Colchest' ffor a *Dirige* and a masse of *Regine*, vjs. viij d.

Itm. to the Pryour of the Crosse Fryers in Colchest' to say *At scala cely* ther, viij massys for me, and to have for the same as most comyn use ys.

Itm. to Syr John Trewe, Suppyour (Sub-Prior) of Seynt Bothus to pray for me at *Scala cely*, and saye other viij masses, and for so doying to have after the same rate.

Itm. I geve and bequeth to Master Parson of Seynt Rumwolds beforesayd to syng ther for my sowle v masses of the v wounds, ijs. jd.

Itm. I geve unto Agnes, my wife, hustylinents and utensyles of my house, she to dyspose and reward my chyl dren and hers with parte thereof, at her fre wyll.

† This mark signifies that the heading is not in the original MS.

Itm. I will that Margarete Aleyn, my daughter, shal have to her and her assignyes for terme of her lyfe my Tenement sett and lying next the sayd churche yarde, with all the grownd enclosed within the same, kepyng sufficiently the reparacons and closurs of the same. The remaynder therof imedyatly after her decease I wyll yt shal be sold be myn Executors, and the money therof equally to be devyded among my chyldren, as my sonne and doughtyrs then levyng.

Itm. I wyll that yonge Margarete my daughter have to her and to her heys and Assignyes for ever all that my tenement with the appurtenaunces in the parishe of Seynt Petyrs, in Colchest' which Ryohard Kyng holdyth.

Item. I wyll that Alys, my daughter, have to her and her heys and assignyes for ever my close called Fowle Sloughe conteynynge seyn acres, and my ij parcells of lond, that ys to saye the one of iiij Acres, the other of ij Acres, lying in Borough Feld, chargyd with an yerely annuyte of vjs viijd, whiche I wylhave to be taken of the revenuez, issues, and profits of the same londs, ther with to have myn obyte kepte yerly for ever in the said churche of Seynt Romwold's, after this maner and forme to be orderyd: Fyrst to the curat ther for *Dirige* and masse, vjd; Item. for v lights, vd.

I [tm] to the paryshe clerke ther for doying hys duety abonte the same, iiijd; to xxj porest and most nedyst personys—[*End of Folio 144. Continuation on Dorse*—to pray than for my sowle and alle crysten sowlys and so . . other my ffrends departyd, xxjd; ffor the bell to be rongen (rung) for . . xijd; to the prisoners in the mote hall, and also to the prisoners in the . . Castell of Colchestyr, to be indyfferently delt amonge them . . ijs; to eythre of the church wardeynes of Seynt Romwolde beforessaid for ther labour to ordre and kepe the said obhyte yerely, in maner as ys above rehersyd, iiijd.

Itm. I wyll that my sonne John Rede shalhave, hold, and occupy to hym, his heys and assignyes, for ever, al those my londs and tenements callyd Penne House, with all my medues (meadows), lesues, pasturs, rents, and service, rights, comodytes, and all appurtenaunces thereto belongyng, sett and

lying within the town of Ardleigh, or ellyswhere within the County of Essex.

Also I wyll and assigne to Jone Rede, my daughter, my tenement in Estrete (East Street), and my lytell tenement sett next the Angell of the market place in Colchest', wythe thappurtenaunces, to have, and to hold all the same unto the forsaide Jone Rede, her heys and assignyes for ever. And I wyll that she shall have in the same wyse my two pees (pieces) of lond lying beyond Borough Ponds, in fee symple.

The resydue of my goods, cattalls, lands, or tenements nott to fore bequethyd, wyllid, ner assigned, I gefe and bequeth to the said Agnew, my wyfe, and John my sonne, whom I ordeyn and make my true and faythfull executors of this my last wyll, to bryng me to buryell, prove this my testament, pay my detts, and to do for my soule as they shall thyneke most plesyng to God.

These wytnesse Willm. Down, gentyلمان, Willm. Cowper, Robert Thursteyn, Walter Vessy, Thomas Luke, and other mo (more). Yoven the yere and day, &c.

Phat[um] fuit testamentum superscriptum coram Magistro Johanne Asshewell decretore doctoris Commissario xxvij die mensis Julii anno domini infrascripto, &c., Comissaque est administracio honorum, &c., executoribus nominatis, &c. . . . forma juris jurat', &c., dat., &c.

[*End of Dorse of Folio 144.*]

[The next folio in the volume is numbered 148, and is blank (as is its *dorse*), except that there is a note upon it in the handwriting of Benj. Strutt, stating "*The leaves between 144 and 167 were all blank.*"]

AN ILLEGIBLE FOLIO.†

[*Folio 168 or 169.*]—[This folio is very much decayed and the ink in which the entry upon it was made has so faded that the few words which are legible can only be with difficulty deciphered. The entry is in *Latin* and appears to consist of a record of a writ and of letters patent issued at Westminster, setting forth the rights and liberties of [the town of Colchester?] The handwriting is apparently of the

† This mark signifies that the heading is not in the original MS.

reign of Richard II. or Henry IV. The latter part of the second entry is partially legible. The translation of this portion is as follows:— . . . in all and singular other liberties, quittances, free customs [and privileges] by charters of our ancestors, formerly kings of England . . . according to the tenour of [such] charters . . . as they ought to use them . . . and their predecessors . . . in the liberties, quittances, free customs, and privileges aforesaid . . . [since the time of] the bestowal of the same charters, they have been accustomed reasonably to use and to enjoy. In witness whereof we have caused these letters patent to be made. Given at Westminster, August 1, in the second year of our reign.

A memorandum follows to the effect that certain matters were recorded and enrolled . . . in October in the year aforesaid.—[*End of Folio 168 or 169.*]

ENTRIES RESPECTING LANDS IN THE SUBURBS OF COLCHESTER.†

[*Dorse of Folio 168 or 169. Latin.*—Memorandum that in the time of John the clerk (Johannis Clerici) and Roger the clerk (Rogeri Clerici) Bailiffs . . . in the seventh roll of the same year namely in the hundred of Monday . . . [next following] . . . the feast of St. Matthew the apostle, in the eleventh year of the same king . . . On the same day John de . . . in full hundred . . . that Petronilla his wife in the last . . . of the said John, bequeathed with one voice (legavit una voce) three acres of land in the suburbs of Colchester, which Gilbert his father bequeathed by the hands of the same John, his man . . . of the same Petronilla, to be paid, and to make [masses to be said] for her soul . . . And the same John . . . witnesses, namely Roger Textor (the weaver) and Bartholomew of Ipswich (de Gipewico) who were sworn and examined thereon, and who testified that this bequest was so made . . . And the said John sold the aforesaid three acres of land to Andrew Fitz Simon . . . of Colchester (Andres fil Simonis de ffeest Colcestr') and

confirmed his deed (cartam) which is enrolled in the roll of deeds (in rotulo cartarum), Colchester.

MONKDON.†

Muncke Donne.

Memorandum that Juliana Gray, wife of Warin atte Welle, in the twenty-second year of Edward III. [1348] namely in the first pestilence in the time of William Hadle[gh] and Roger Belch, Bailiffs of Colchester, by her will, enrolled in the ninth roll *extra*, bequeathed to Warin atte Welle, her husband aforesaid, for the term of his life, six acres of land called *Sabares lond*, lying in the field called *Muncke-donne*, with other parcels of land lying in the suburbs of the same town.

[*In a darker ink. Apparently a later entry.*]

Refer for a copy of a deed of Agnes Fitz Walter de la Haye written on folio 171, concerning a certain annual rent issuing from certain parcels of land in the field called *Moncke-donne*, which deed has lettering upon it in a circle, in this form, S[IGILLUM] AGNES DE LA HAYE (que carta soulpia est in circuitu sub hac forma S agnes de la haye) and remains in the custody of John atte Foorde.*—[*End of Dorse of Folio 168 or 169.*]

OF A PROCLAMATION MADE IN COLNEWATER.†

[This is the title in the Kalendar of Folio 170.]

[Folio 170. Norman French.]—[The corner of this folio has perished and the ink is faded. As there are few specimens of Norman French in the Red Paper Book, the original is given as nearly as it can be deciphered.]

. [fe]at en Colnewater en tempe de Raus fitz Prestre bailifs de la ville de Colcestr' le xiiij jour de lan du regne le Roi Henri fitz Johan trente et nefuesme multz des nobles rois Dengleterre puis le dit temps de memoire, et de nostre seigneur le Roi Henry que ore est, par leurs especials chartres eient grauntes et confermee a les Burgeys de Colecestr' et a leurs heirs et successeurs daver et tener le Burgh de Colecestr' a fee ferme franchement oue totes les franchises, privileges,

† This mark signifies that the heading is not in the original MS.

* Further reference to this deed will be found on Folio 171.

et custumes contenus en les ditz chartres, entre queux les poyns desus escrept sont comprys, cest a savoir :—

Que les ditz Burgeys et leurs heirs et successeurs eyount power de prendre tolmes de quequonques marchaunts chargeables de paier custume achataunts ou vendants de dauns le ffranchise de leur dit Burgh sibien par terre tant par ewe.

Item, que les dits Burgeys, leurs heirs et successeurs, eiount leure Pescherie del Northpount de Colecestr' jésque al Westnesse, dune part et daltre, oue leurs esements quequonques, fraunchises, et custumes aportenants a tiels a queux fraunchises dewe de Ryver est graunte, tous ceaux quount terres adjacsuns dune part et daltre dewe et Ryver nient contre esteaunt.

Item, que les dits Burgeys 'eient power dan en an deslire deux Baillifs, as queux graunte est par les dits chartres davoier conisaunce de totes maners de pleatre, sibien de terre come de trespas et feare attachements, et prendre amercimens pour iceles par tote leur fraunchise, sibien par terre come par ewe, et auxint de reauler vitailers et de punier forstallers et malfais [eurs] . . [par tote] la dite fraunchise. —[*End of Folio 170.*]

[*Dorse of Folio 170.*—]Item que nul foreyn feire on marche soit leve . . [en]viroun le dit Burgh a nusaunce des fe[ir]es et marches [dit dit Burgh, sauns consent de les Burgeys] . . .

Ces ffranchises oue meyntes altres contenus [en les dits] chartres . . —[*End of Dorse of Folio 170.*]

[TRANSLATION.]

[Proclamation] made in Colnewater, in the time of Ralph fil : Priest [and Simon le Eskyrmesoure], Bailiffs of the town of Colchester, the 13th day of [March] in the 39th year of King Henry son of John [1256].

[Whereas] many of the noble Kings of England from time out of mind, and of our lord King Henry who now is, by their special charters have granted and confirmed to the Burgesses of Colchester, and to their heirs and successors, to have and to hold the Borough of Colchester in fee farm freely with all the liberties, privileges, and customs contained in

the said charters, amongst which are comprised the matters below-written, that is to say :—

That the said Burgesses and their heirs and successors shall have power to take tolls of such merchants as are chargeable to payment of custom, buyers or sellers, within the liberty of their said Borough, as well by land as by water.

Also that the said Burgesses, their heirs and successors, shall have their Fishery from North Bridge, Colchester, as far as Westnesse, on either side with [all] their easements whatsoever [and all] liberties and customs appertaining to those to whom liberties of water and River are granted, all those [oustoms, etc.] which are possessed by lands adjacent, on one side or the other, of water and of River, notwithstanding.

Also that the said Burgesses have power from year to year to elect two Bailiffs, to whom is granted by the said charters to have cognizance of all manner of complaints, both of land, as of trespass, and making attachments and taking fines for the same through all their liberty, as well by land as by water, and also to regulate victuallers, and to punish forestallers and malefactors throughout the said liberty.—[*End of Folio 170.*]

[*Dorse of Folio 170.*] Also that no foreign fair or market shall be held . . . [in the] neighbourhood of the said Borough, to the hurt of the fairs and markets of the said Borough, without consent of the Burgesses . .

These liberties with many others contained in the said charters . . . [*End of Dorse of Folio 170.*]

[This copy of the Proclamation is not complete. In the Oath Book, or Red Parchment Book, is a copy of an identical Proclamation—but with several additional paragraphs—made in Colnewater on March 13, in the fifth year of Richard II., i.e., in 1380, 124 years later than the Proclamation here given. This Proclamation of 1256 is of very considerable interest and importance as it refers to “many of the noble Kings of England, from time out of mind,” having by charter granted and confirmed to the Burgesses of Colchester the fee farm of the town. This statement is inconsistent with the idea that the charter of Colchester,

granted in 1189 by Richard I., was the first royal charter granted to Colchester, seeing that Henry III. was only the second monarch after his uncle Richard I., and that this Proclamation was made only 67 years after the date of Richard's charter.]

DEED BY AGNES FITZWALTER DE
LA HAYE. †

[Folio 171. *Latin. Summarised.*]—*Deed by Agnes Fitzwalter de la Haye, of West Mersea, granting to William Sondan and to Mabel, his wife, and to their heirs and assigns, an annuity of 18s. 6d., payable half at Easter and the other half at Michaelmas, from the following properties:—

From a messuage of Master William Fitz Warin, of Colchester, formerly held by Richard de Peltindon, in Colchester, in St. Runwald's parish, 6s.

From a messuage of John de Coteler, formerly held by Richard Prat, in the same parish, 6s. 4d.

From a messuage formerly held by Richard Hereward, in the same parish, 10d.

From a messuage of Geoffrey Wogan, formerly held by Henry Custance, in St. Nicholas' parish, 3s. 4d.

From land formerly held by Alice FitzGilbert de la Neylond, of Colchester, situated in the suburbs of Colchester, in the field called la Monekedonne, 10d.

From land formerly held by the lord Andrew, of Colchester, which he bought of John de Horsted, also in la Monekedonne, 10d.

From land formerly held by Robert de Neylond, of Colchester, also in la Monekedonne, 4d.

This annuity is to be held of the said Agnes Fitzwalter de la Haye and her heirs and assigns, for payment annually to her or to them, by the said William and Mabel Sondan and their heirs, of one rose, to be paid each year on St. John Baptist's day. For this concession and grant the said William and Mabel Sondan have paid £5. Witnesses, Richard de Bereholte and Richard Tubbe, then Bailiffs of Colchester; Oliver Fitz Elias, Simon le Gros, Walter Fitz Roger,

* See Dorse of 168 or 169. The deed appears to date from the early part of Edward the First's reign.

† This mark signifies that the heading is not in the original MS.

Richard Golefre, Henry Godyar, Richard Pruet, Simon Locoun, John Clerk, of Colchester (Johanne Clerico de Colecestre), Richard Faleyse, William de Samanton, John Bakun, Ralph Clerk of Colchester, and others.—[End of Folio 171.—Dorse blank].

CORN SEIZED BY THE SERGEANTS OF
COLCHESTER. †

[Folio 172.—*English and Latin. Summarised.*]—This entry begins in English, and states that in the 31st Henry VIII. (1538-9) "certain whete" which had been shipped without licence was seized by the Sergeants, the Bailiffs being John Neve and Robert Leche, and such seizure was "certified unto the exchequyr." Whereon a writ was received from the Exchequer, in which the King is described as "King of England and France, defender of the faith, lord of Ireland, &c., and or earth the supreme head of the Church of England." The writ is directed to John Cristmas, of Colchester, Esquire, and John Neve, of Colchester, merchant, and commands them that they shall cause to be exactly measured and valued the eleven quarters of wheat (frumenti) lately seized by Robert Patche of Colchester from the goods of a certain foreign merchant to the King's use. Particulars are to be supplied to the Court of Exchequer, Westminster, in the octave of the Purification next following. Witness, Richard Lyster, Knight, at Westminster, Jan. 27, 1539. "Pollard," the name of the clerk or scribe, is appended to the writ.—[End of Folio 172. On the Dorse, which is otherwise blank, is a memorandum by Benjamin Strutt:—"The leaves between 172 and 211 were all blank. B. S."]

REGULATIONS RESPECTING SHIPPING.
TEMP. HENRY VII. †

[Folio 211. *English. Summarised.*]—The following entries have reference to stringent regulations adopted in the reign of Henry VII. respecting the conduct of vessels and mariners. First is a copy of an indenture made in 1st Henry VII. (1485-6) between the King and "the maire and Bailiffs and Burgesses of the towne of Dertemonth" (Dartmouth), whereby the latter "have covenanted, promised, and graunted to our

sovrain lord the Kyng," that the Mayor of Dartmouth, by the advice of the Bailiffs of the town, in the presence of "the custumers, countrollers, and sercheours of the Kyng, in the same towne, and their deputeis in their absense," shall take sufficient surety of or for the owner, master, or purser of "every ship englissh in the sayd towne of Dertemouth, to the double value of the said ship, takill and vitail of the same, that the mariners of the said ship shall, in the see and in the stremes of the same, kepe the peax (peace) aeynst (against *i.e.* towards) alle the Kyngs subgetts and alle other of his amitie or allie, and against alle other havynge the Kyngs saufconduyt and wele." Otherwise the ship is not to be allowed to leave the town, unless licence be produced under the King's privy seal, showing that it may depart without finding surety; or unless it be duly proved that the ship has found sufficient and like surety in some other place.

"Also it is covenanted and graunted and agreed by the said maire, bailiffs, and burgeises that if any robber or spoiler in the see, or in the stremes of the same, come into the said towne of Dertemouth, or haven or creke of the same, in all possible hast after the said maire have verry knowlege that they have made suche robbery or spoill, they shall put them in the devoir to arrest the same robbers or spoilers, and the shippe or the shippes so taken to kepe unto tyme the said maire geve knowlege thereof to our sovrain lord the Kyng or—[*End of Dorse of Folio 211. Continuation on Folio 212*]—his counsell, and theruppon undrestand the pleasure of his highnesse." And the King agrees to repay the costs of such arrests.

The Mayor, bailiffs, and burgesses of Dartmouth further agree to give "no conforte, aide, nor assistance" to any such robber or spoiler; nor to purvey nor suffer to be purveyed to them any victual, tackle, or harness (armour). And in case any owner, master, or purser, or any other person be bound for them to forfeit any bond, the Mayor, &c., shall "satisfie and contente to the King" within thirty days after the said forfeiture has been sufficiently proved. And when surety is taken of any owner, master, or purser, or any ship—[*End of Folio 212. Continuation on Dorse*]—written notice under the common seal of Borough shall be

given to such owner, purser, or master to show, for their deliverance out of any other haven to which they afterwards happen to come, so that they need not there find further surety. But if any of the said sureties shall happen to have died, or to have become unreliable through poverty or otherwise, and the remaining sureties be insufficient to answer for the double value of the ship, then the Mayor, &c., shall not suffer the ship to depart. Provided always that the Mayor, &c., be not compelled to take surety of any "ship merchant" which shall happen to come to any haven other than his own proper haven between this date and Christmas next, so that in the meantime "they may finde their suertie in their proper haven."—[*End of Dorse of Folio 212.*]

[*Folio 213. Summarised.*]—Provided also that the Mayor, Bailiffs, and Burgesses of Dartmouth, or any other officer of the town [may not] take for "wrytyng, makynge, or sealing of any of the premisses," above the sum of . . . [the amount is left unspecified].

All these conditions are to hold good for seven years.—[*End of Folio 213. Dorse blank.*]

[*Folio 214. English. Summarised.*]—Indenture made Oct. 7, 1486, between the King (Henry VII.) and the Bailiffs and Commonalty of Colchester, in terms identical with the foregoing, in which the Bailiffs agree to take surety, to the double value, of every English ship, that the mariners thereof shall keep the peace, &c. The entry is continued on *Dorse of Folio 214*, and the sum of 3s. 4d. is specified as the fee payable "for writing, making, or sealing any of the premisses." The conditions are also to hold good for seven years. [The entry extends to the end of *Folio 216.*]

[*Dorse of Folio 216. Latin. Summarised.*]—Memorandum that on March 1, in the 10th Henry VII. (1495) John Carter of Colchester in county Suffolk (de Colcestr' in com. Suff)* fishmonger, and Thomas Lalleford of the same town and county, yeoman, appeared before Richard Heynys and Richard Barker, Bailiffs of Colchester, and entered into recognisances of £40 sterling to be levied on their lands, tenements, goods and chattels,

* This is obviously a mistake on the part of the scribe who has written Suffolk for Essex.

such recognisance to be void if Robert Bothomsell, master of a certain vessel called the Anthony de Wyverton of about 20 tons (circa xx dol), and all mariners and others in the said vessel shall each and all be of good behaviour on the sea and in port, from the port of Colchester to the port of Boston (Sancti Bothi) and thence wheresoever the said Robert shall go, on his return to the port of Colchester, that is to say that they shall keep towards the King and his people peace, amity, and truce (treugam) and abstain from all acts of war against the King and his kingdom.

[Folio 217. *Latin. Summarised.*]—Similar recognisance of £40 taken on the same day before the same Bailiffs by Thomas Tye, "inholder" of Colchester and Thomas Lalford (*sic*) aforesaid, on behalf of John Gylon, proprietor of a certain "Keele" (proprietarius ejusdam Keele) called "le Jamys" belonging to the port of Lynn (portui de lenn), and of the mariners and others in the said ship.

Also on the same day Thomas Lalford and John Carter entered into like recognisances of £10 on behalf of Edmund Kelyng, of Sisewel, co. Suffolk, proprietor of a certain small boat (bastill) called "le Blithe," of about 2 tons.

On the same day Thomas Lalford was bound in the sum of £10 for Richard Turvy, of Thorpe juxta Sisewell, co. Suffolk, proprietor of a small boat called "le George" of . . . [End of Folio 217. *Continuation on Dorse.*]

On March 5, 1495, before Richard Heynis, one of the Bailiffs of Colchester, Thomas Sutton, of Wells, co. Norfolk, master of a ship named "le Thomas," of which Nicholas Thornton is owner (patronus), stated that he had unloaded the said ship at New Hythe, Colchester, of certain grain to the extent of about 100 quarters. And he produced a document from Harwich testifying that he had there found sufficient security according to the prescribed form, as fully set forth—[End of Dorse of Folio 217].

[Folio 218. *Latin. Summarised.*] The document sets forth that Thomas Sutton had found sufficient security before Thomas Broke, John Woodlace, William Barbour, John Pittman, and William Warde, burgesses of the town of Harwich. In

witness whereto they had caused the common seal of the liberty [of Harwich] to be affixed, Feb. 20, 1495.

March 9, 1495, John John (Johannes John), mariner, of Colchester, and William Prentys, of Colchester, came before Richard Heynes, one of the Bailiffs, and entered into recognisances of £40 on behalf of Lawrence John, patron and proprietor (patronus et proprietarius)—[End of Folio 218. *Continuation on Dorse*—of a certain ship, otherwise called "a caithe" (? ketch or catt) named "le Trinity," that he and his mariners should be of good behaviour, &c.—[End of Dorse of Folio 218].

[Folio 219. *Latin. Summarised.*]—Certificate that John Tavis and William Patynson, the King's Bailiffs of his town and port of Great Yarmouth (magne Jernemuthe) had received sufficient security respecting William Joye and John Tye, proprietors of a ship called "le Nicholas," of Wyvenhoo. In witness whereof they had caused the seal of their office to be affixed to the said certificate, Feb. 12, 1495.—[End of Folio 219].

[Dorse of Folio 219.] *Latin. Summarised.* Recognisance before the Bailiffs, March 24, 1495, by Thomas Tye, mariner, of Colchester, and Lawrence John, mariner, of Colchester, on behalf of John Wakeman, of Hemmysby,* master of a vessel named "le Blithe," of Hemmysby. [Amount of recognisance not stated.]—[End of Dorse of Folio 219].

[Folio 220. *English. Summarised.*]—Indenture made at Lynne, March 13, 1495, between Robert Braybroke, "customer of the Porte of Lynne," and William Bodham, of Burnham de Dale,† co. Norfolk, mariner, master of the ship called the Nicholas of Burnham de Dale, owner and merchant of the same ship. The document sets forth that William Bodham has shipped in the said ship 34 quarters of wheat, 2 quarters "mixteleyne," 40 quarters of malt, and 40 quarters of barley to be carried from the port of Burnham Dopdale (*sic*) to the port of Colchester, or any other port or creek within England where he can best make his "port

* Hemsby, near Yarmouth.

† Burnham Deepdale, on the north coast of Norfolk near Brancaster.

sale," and "not to be caryd over to the partes yonde the see under the abysaunce of the Duke of Burgon" (Burgundy). In surety whereof the said William Bodham and Nicholas Bodham, yeoman, of Brancaster, bind themselves severally and jointly in the sum of £40, that the said William "by Godds grace, if wynde and wethir wull eerve," shall bring and deliver to the aforesaid Robert Braybroke, or to his deputy, a sufficient certificate under the seal of the Mayor, "customer," comptroller, or bailiffs of the port or creek where it shall fortune the said ship to be discharged and make its "port sale" within England, by next Whitsuntide.—[End of Folio 220.]

[Dorse of Folio 220. *Latin. Summarised.*]—Security by John Reynolds and John Bisshop, April 25 [1495], on behalf of Lawrence John, proprietor of a ship bound for the port of Flamborough, or elsewhere in the eastern parts of England, with equipment (apparatu) and 2 tons of iron.—[End of Dorse of Folio 220.]

[Folio 221. *Latin. Summarised.*] — October 23, [1495], John Damyon and John Eton (?), both of Colchester, are sureties in the sum of £40 on behalf the same John Damyon of the ship Peter of Colchester, that he and his sailors will be of good behaviour towards all the lieges of the Duke of Burgundy, working no injury or hostility towards them by water or otherwise.

On the same day, before Thomas Cristmas and John Thursk, Bailiffs, of Colchester, John Ecton, clothmaker, and John Damyon, mariner, enter into recognisances of £41 on behalf of John Jalleford and all others in the ship "le Helene" of Colchester, that they shall be of good behaviour to the lieges of the Duke of Burgundy.—[End of Folio 221. Dorse blank. Folio 222 and its Dorse are blank.]

ORDINANCE RESPECTING THE PRICE OF WINE, 1282.†

[Folio 223. *Latin.*]—[Ordinance made in the time of] . . . fil. William and Adam de Castro, Bailiffs of Colchester by consent of the whole commonalty, in the 10th Edward I. (1281), in the Roll of the 11th Edward I.

† This mark signifies that the heading is not in the original MS.

[It is ordered that] each and every taverner of the town of Colchester shall sell his wines according to the rate (vendicionem) of the City of London, namely..[a gallon]..for 5d.* and not beyond [that price]; and a pottle and a quart (potellum et quartam) according to the same rate. And it is ordained that if anyone shall expose wine for sale contrary to this ordinance, the door of his tavern shall be closed and sealed. And so let the said ordinance remain until, &c.—[End of Folio 223. Dorse blank.]

[Folio 224 and its Dorse are blank.]

FOUNDATION OF A CHANTRY IN WEST BERGHOLT CHURCH, 1302. †

[Folio 225. *Latin. Summarised.*]—[A very long entry extending over six pages concerning the foundation of a chantry at West Bergholt by James de Bures] . . [this] indenture witnesseth that I, James of Bures, have given, granted, and assigned and by this present writing have confirmed such gift, &c., to God and to the Blessed Mary, and to the Lord Richard att Hole, chaplain, for celebration of mass at the altar of the church of the Blessed Mary at Bergholt, on behalf of my soul and that of Matilda my wife, and the souls of my father and mother, and of Robert of Bures my brother, of the Lord Robert de Horkysleye, of Master John of Colchester, and Sayers his brother, and all their ancestors, parents, and benefactors—viz. the gift of a messuage of 40 acres of land, one acre of meadow, two acres of wood, six acres of alder grove (alneti) and those which I acquired of John le Heyward, clerk, and Robert le Fuller in Bergholt Saukevyllē with their appurtenances, excepting one piece of alder grove, be it more or less, which lies in a certain alder (alneto) which is called Seburhe Fen, in the village (villa) aforesaid, which is in the fee of the Lord Andrew of Saukevyllē, lord of Bergholt, which I wish to retain in my own hand.

I have further given, granted, and by this present writing confirmed to the aforesaid Richard att Hole, chaplain, 32s. of annual rent, receivable annually from Bergholt and Great Fordham, of the following

* The "best wine" was 5d. a gallon in London, in 1311.

† Bergholt Sackville manor, now held by Mr. J. Horace Round.

tenements, viz.—From John Chant's lands and tenements, 11s. per annum; from the lands and tenements at Bergholt, held by William Kenakyn, smith, 8s. 8d.; from the lands and tenements at Bergholt of John Prest, carpenter, 3s. 4d.; from John Payn's lands and tenements called Snapirhell, 2s. 1d.; of Margery Collactes, 2s. 1d.; of Margery and Agnes Collactes, for lands and tenements formerly [in the holding] of Richard the Smith (Ricardi fabri) their father, 6d.; of John Bisshop, for one cottage which was [in the holding] of Agnes Costard in Bergholt, 6½d.; of Geoffrey Penne, for a piece of land formerly [in the holding] of Lucy Lanyve (Iensie lanyue), 4d.; to have and to hold all the aforesaid lands and tenements, and all the rents of all the aforesaid tenements, with homage, ward service (wardis), relief, escheats (aschaetie), rights, profits, and all other receipts in any way belonging to the same, excepting the piece of alder grove which is held of the lord of Bergholt as aforesaid, to the aforesaid Richard atte Hole and his successors as chaplains, in honour of our Lord and of the Blessed Virgin and of all saints, for the benefit of the souls aforesaid, in perpetuity, for the establishment of a chantry as aforesaid. And in case of the removal or resignation or decease of Richard atte Hole or of any of his successors, or their institution to some other benefice, I will and grant that the Abbot and Convent of St. John, Colchester, or their successors, within a month of such resignation, removal, etc., shall present a fitting chaplain, not elsewhere beneficed by the Bishop of London, to the said chantry.—[*End of Dorse of Folio 225.—Continuation on Folio 226 and its Dorse.*]—This is to be done by the Abbot and Convent whenever the chaplaincy shall become vacant, but within the limit of the time specified. And if the Abbot and Convent are negligent or remiss in presenting or nominating a chaplain within the required time after a vacancy has occurred, I will that the Bishop of London shall provide a chaplain. I also will that the chaplain shall celebrate each week on Saturday the mass *De gloriosa virgine Maria*, and on the other five days of the week the full office of the dead. And the chaplain and his successors shall maintain and supply the proper books, vestments, ornaments,

chalices, and other things requisite for the chantry, and give faithful account of each and all such necessaries for the maintenance of the chapel and chantry, and shall, after my death in perpetuity maintain the wax candle (cereu) in honour of St. James the Apostle established in Bergholt church. The said candle is to be of the weight of 5lbs. of wax and shall be renewed twice yearly of the same weight, once at Christmas and again at the feast of St. James. And I will that the aforesaid Richard and each chaplain succeeding him, shall, within eight days of admission and induction, before the Archdeacon of Colchester, or his locum tenens, take a solemn oath that he will not knowingly or willingly do anything whereby the chapel, or its lands, tenements, or rents, may be prejudiced, and further that he will keep carefully and maintain the books and ornaments supplied, or to be supplied, for the same chapel, and give faithful account of them, and duly maintain all things necessary for the chapel.—[*End of Dorse of Folio 226. Continuation on Folio 227.*]—And in order that this my gift, etc., may be of enduring force I will that one part of this deed be deposited with Richard atte Hole; one with the Abbot and Convent of St. John, together with the King's charter of licence; and a third part to be in the chest of the chapel and chantry, My seal and that of the seal of office of Colchester (cum sigillo officialitatis Colcestrie) are affixed with the common seal of St. John's Abbey. Given at Bergholt, Oct. 1, 1302. Witnesses: John Gernoun, John of Tendinge, John Dyn, Knights; Roger de Stanham, John Power of Fordham de la Mote, Richard le Heyward de Bergholte, Richard Sprott, William Cook of Wetherinafords, Robt. Baldwyn of Horkealey, and others.—[*End of Folio 227.*]

A SHOP LEASED BY THE BAILIFFS, 1515 (?) †

[*Dorse of Folio 227. English. Summarised.*]—Indenture made the 3rd day of in the year of Henry VII., between John [Smalpece?] [and John] Colle Bailiffs, of Colchester, and the Commonalty, of the one part, and Thomas Wellys, of "bocher" (butcher),

† This mark signifies that the heading is not in the original MS.

of the other part; whereby the Bailiffs and Commonalty let to Thomas Wellys for twenty years next following, at a yearly rent of 3s., "all that shoppe with the appurtenaunce lying amongs the fleshe haples in the [market?] of Colchester, right ageyn the message called the horne[?] in the . . . : ., whiche shoppe the said Thomas now at thys day holdyth." The said Thomas Wellys is to "susteyn and kepe all reppaires snd all other charge of the said shoppe."—[*End of Dorse of Folio 227*].

**"HEAD HOUSE," COLCHESTER, SOLD TO
SIR JOHN DE VERE, 1516. †**

[*Folio 228. English. Summarised*]. Deed stating that on Sept. 21, 1516, Anne, wife of William Harvy, of Soham, co. Cambridge, daughter to Richard Harvy, sometime of St. Mary's parish, "in Colchestir," clothmaker, came and "apperyd bodyly before Thomas Crystmas and John Reynolds," then Bailiffs. And the said Anne, "by them aloon and prevyly examenyd in due forme did confesse and knowledged, of her own fre wyll, withoute any maner, 'constraynt or compulsion, that she was and is content, to geve and releax," unto the use of "Sir John Veer, Knyght, his heires and assignyes," all her right, as daughter to Richard Harvy, by reason of his bequest, or otherwise, now and in reversion, to the "hedehows" (Head House) wherein Richard Harvy sometime dwelt, in St. Mary's parish, and also all her right, title, and interest in "another hows sett and lying on the sowth syde of the seyd hedhows," also in St. Mary's parish, wherein Richard Harvy's mother sometime dwelt, with two "rentars" to the said "heddows adjoynnyng," and all other rents, reversions, and services, and other appurtenaunces, according to the effect of a pair of indentures bearing date Sept. 2, 1516, made between Sir John Veer on the one part, and William Harvy and Anne his wife on the other. In witness of which said "confessyon and knowlegegyng" the Bailiffs have put their seal of office to this writing.—[*End of Folio 228. Dorse blank*].

† This mark signifies that the heading is not in the original M.S.

**FURTHER PROPERTY IN ST. MARY'S PARISH
ACQUIRED BY SIR JOHN DE VERE, 1516. †**

[*Folio 229. Latin. Summarised*].—Dead whersby Hugh Pygge, of Colchester, and Anna his wife, Robert Gardener, and [Si]mon Dyester, of Colchester, demise, free, and enfeof, and hereby confirm to Sir John Veer, Knight, Thomas Teye, jun., and Richard Anthony, gentleman, all that tenement with curtilages, gardens, rents, and services, and all its rights, commodities (commoditatibus), and profits of all kinds, called Brayes House, otherwise Pudneys, situate within the town and liberties in the parish of St. Mary the Virgin, namely next to and between the graveyard (cemitorii) of St. Mary's Church on the west side, and the lands of John Coggeshall, John Bradman, and lately of Richard Baker, on the east, and the lane called "Sent Mary Lane" on the North side, and the land of Anne Cristemas, widow, on the south.* Which house we had from Richard Anthony, who granted and released it to us, by the demise and enfeofment of William Down and Alexius Dahbe, as appears in a certain deed of theirs thereon made out to us. The said house is now to be held with curtilages, gardens, &c., &c., by Sir John Veer, and Richard Anthony, their heirs and assigns, for the sole and only use of the aforesaid Sir John Veer, his heirs and assigns, in perpetuity, of the chief lords of that fee by the services due and by law accustomed. And Hugh Pygge and his wife will guarantee the said tenement and its appurtenances to Sir John Veer, Thos. Teye, and Richard Anthony, for the use above specified, against all persons: Witnesses, Thomas Cristemas and John Reynolds, Bailiffs, William Down, gentleman, John Mace, Alexius Dahbe, and others. Given at Colchester, September 22, 1516.—[*End of Folio 229. Dorse blank*].

[*The following Folios and the Dorse of each are blank: 231, 232, 233, 234, 235, 236; also Folio 237.*]

**THE GRANT OF THE FISHERY TO JOHN
EARL OF OXFORD, 1447.**

[*Dorse of Folio 237.—Latin*]. This entry is headed "Quadam carta prosequitur per inimicos

* Apparently, this was a house where the residence, "St. Mary's," now stands in Church Street North.

ville Colcestr' clerici Will. Colcestr' &c."

[The deed is a grant by Henry VI. by letters patent to his favourite, John de Vere, Earl of Oxford, of the Fishery of the Colne, and is as follows :—]

To all to whom, &c., greeting. Know that of our special grace and out of . . . we have given and granted to our most dear kinsman (carissimo nostro consanguineo) John Earl of Oxford . . . the water or stream (aquam sive ripariam) with its appurtenances, in the county of Essex which extends from a certain place called [Northpont in the town of] Colchester . . . to a certain place called Westnesse, to have and to hold to himself and to the heirs male of his body, of us and of our heirs with custody and conservation of the same water or stream and also the outgoings, amerciements, forfeite, profits and emoluments whatsoever, thence issuing, in the same way as we have had that river or stream, and as fully and freely (integre) as if the same river or stream remained in our hands, [and] without payment of any rent therefor to us or our heirs, &c. Witnessed at Bury St. Edmunds, March 4, in the 25th year [1447] of Henry VI. By a writ under privy seal and of the date aforesaid.—*[End of Dorse of Folio 237.]*

[The Bailiffs and commonalty forthwith tested the Earl's right in the Court of Chancery. In the trial at Westminster, 27 Henry VI., the Jury affirmed the right of the town of Colchester to the Fishery. Subsequently, after further litigation, the King's letters patent were recalled and cancelled.]

DISPUTE RESPECTING THE RIVERSIDE AT THE HYTHE.†

[*Folio 238. Latin. Summarised.*]—An agreement setting forth that whereas pleas and disagreements had formerly existed between the lord John de of the one part and John de Fordham and William Buk, Bailiffs, and the commonalty of Colchester of the other part,

concerning a piece of ground called "le Wodesende" at Eldebeth (Old Heath), the said lord John claimed the land as his own property, whereas the Bailiffs and commonalty claimed that it belonged to the town. The said land is between the land of [the said John] wherein is the ancient mill of a mill (antiquus mons molendini) extending from the King's highway to the bank of the Hythe on the west and north sides. It is now agreed that the Bailiffs and commonalty and their successors shall have right of way and harbour (rectum et portum) there for themselves, their heirs, and successors, and for all other mariners, merchants, and all other persons whatsoever coming hither, turning in here and landing here (declinantibus et applicantibus), so that it may be possible for all ships and boats to land, to anchor, and to moor with piles (cum pilis attachiare) and also that it may be possible in oarts and any other vehicles whatsoever, to come lawfully and freely to the said piece of land with freights, victuals, and other things whatsoever, and to place, rest, carry, lade, unlade, convey, remove, and quay (kaiare), upon the land aforesaid. And also that it shall be lawful in perpetuity for the Bailiffs and commonalty and their successors to excavate (fodere) for [the purposes of] their ships and boats there, for building and repairing in the place called the Sole (la Sole), containing in length six perches and in width five perches, without let or hindrance from the said lord John or his assigns, excepting the herbage and pasture in the said place, reserved in perpetuity to the said Lord John and his tenants in Old Heath aforesaid, for all animals feeding there at all times of year, according to past custom. In witness whereof one part of this indenture remains in possession of the Bailiffs and commonalty, to which the said Lord John has placed his seal, and the other part, sealed with the common seal of the Bailiffs and commonalty, is to remain with the said Lord John. Witnesses, the Lords John Robert de Marny, and John de Brokkesborne, Knights; Robert de Chedworth, Robert de Teye, William de Teye, John de la Grave, John Michil, John de Kirketone, and others. Given at Colchester the Monday after Michaelmas, 15 Edward III. (1341).

† This mark signifies that the heading is not in the original MS.

BREVE DE FORESTA. (WRIT CONCERNING
THE FOREST).

[*Latin. Summarised.*].—Edward, King, &c., to his Justices itinerant for forest pleas in Essex. Whereas amongst other liberties granted to our burgesses of Colchester, by charters of our ancestors, it is conceded to them wheresoever they may be summoned before our justices errant, they should be acquitted by the oath of four lawful men of the town (*per quatuor legales homines de ipso burgo*), and also that no forester may have power to molest any man within the said bailiwick (*banleucam*), and that the burgesses may hunt within the bailiwick of Colchester, the fox, the hare, and the cat; and whereas we have confirmed the said liberties. We therefore command you to allow the said burgesses to use and enjoy the said liberties without molestation or hindrance, according to the tenour of the said charters. Given at Westminster [January 17, in the 17th Edward III. (1343)].—[*End of Folio 238*].

BREVE PRO JACOBO DE BILLYNGFORD.

[*Dorse of Folio 238. Latin. Summarised.*].—King Richard II. to all and singular admirals, . . . mayors, bailiffs, officers, and others, to whom this writ may come, greeting. Whereas by our letters patent we have . . . to our well-beloved Clerk, James de Billyngford, custody of . . . Southgedene* in the villis (villis) of Fyngrynghe and East Merse[a] . . . through (per) . . . which John Beke, mariner, . . . by the grant of our grandfather Henry, by letters patent, as fully set forth therein. We command you to attend and answer to the said James de Billyngford and his deputies according to the tenour of such letters patent, and in no way to molest or to hinder him or them. Given at Westminster, &c.

FINES OF ASSIZE TO BE ALLOWED.†

[*Latin. Summarised.*].—Writ by the King to the Justices allowed for the liberty of Colchester, to his well beloved Thomas de Veer, Earl of Oxford, and

to his successors (?) Justices of the Peace for the county of Essex, for certain matters set forth in our commission, greeting. Whereas the burgesses of Colchester by their charters hold the town of Colchester of us and our heirs in fee farm, and have been wont always to have in aid of the rent payable for such fee farm fines (*emendas*) of assize of bread and beer, and fines (*finas*) and amercements of butchers, fishmongers and taverners, guilty of regrating, and of others selling victuals within the town and liberty extortionately, or otherwise unduly, to the injury of our people of those parts as we are informed, we command you that if this, is so you shall allow such fines of assize, etc., to be levied and collected by the Bailiffs of the town as their predecessors have been wont to do. Given at Westminster, etc.—[*End of Dorse of Folio 238.*]

WRIT RESPECTING THE RIGHT OF THE
BAILIFFS TO IMPOSE FINES FOR
FALSE WEIGHTS, &c.†

[*Folio 239. Latin. Summarised.*].—The King [whose name is not legible] to Justices, assigned for making ordinances and statutes . . . etc. Ex parte the Bailiffs (*and burgesses*‡) who claim that they and their predecessors holding the town of Colchester in fee farm have been wont from time out of memory to possess fines (*emendas*) for false weights and measures of bread, wine, and beer, and regrators and forstallers amongst all persons coming to or residing within the town of Colchester, and to punish such persons by amercements and other means, and to raise such amercements in aid of the farm of the town; and that you intend to punish such persons by fines and heavy amercements, whereby manifest injury will be occasioned to us and to our tenants; and whereas in our great council at Westminster held in the 27th year of our reign it was ordained that no man be punished twice for the same offence; we therefore command that you shall altogether refrain from punishment of persons for abuse of weights and measures of bread, wine, and beer, and of regrators and forstallers in the town; and that if any person be thus dealt with unjustly by other than the town

‡ These words are interpolated in a later handwriting.

* Query "South Geddons."

† This mark signifies that the heading is not in the original MS.

authorities, restitution be made. Provided always that the measures and weights of the town be in accordance with our standard, and that all false measures and weights be utterly destroyed by fire.

Ad huc de brevibus. (Thus far of the writs.)

—[End of Folio 239.]

BREVE PRO ADMIRALLO

(WRIT FOR THE ADMIRAL).

Dorse of Folio 239. Latin. Summarised.—Richard to his beloved and faithful kinsman, Richard, Earl of to his locum tenens (locum tenenti), greeting. Whereas our beloved burgesses [of Colchester] claim by their charters to have various liberties and quittances, we command you, after inspection of such charters, to allow them the use and enjoyment of such liberties according to the tenour of such charters.—[End of *Dorse of Folio 239.*]

[Folio 240 blank.]

ORDINANCE RESPECTING THE OATH TO BE REQUIRED OF FREE BURGESSES, 1452.†

[*Dorse of Folio 240. Latin. Summarised.*—Whereas according to the custom of the Borough of Colchester hitherto all men within the said borough or liberty . . . ought to enjoy the liberties and franchises of the same borough . . . on Friday following the feast of St. Lucy the Virgin in the 31st year of Henry [VI.] in the time of Thomass atte [Wode] and William Saxe, Bailiffs, it was ordained, established and determined by advice of the Bailiffs, aldermen, and council of the town that whosoever shall in future be born within the Borough or its liberty, or has been born before these times, if he shall be of the age of thirteen years or more, and shall wish to enjoy the liberties and franchises, he shall . . . at the feast of St. Hilary next following the proclamation of this ordinance, attend before the Bailiffs for the time being and take his oath to the King and to the town, as Burgesses were wont to do of old, under pain of forfeiting his freedom, etc.—[End of *Dorse of Folio 240.*]

† This mark signifies that the heading is not in the original MS.

LISTS OF INHABITANTS SWEARING FEALTY.†

[*Folio 241. Latin.*—These are the names of men in the town of Colchester, sworn in the tithing of the King (jur in deten' domini Regis), in the time of John Foorde and John Baker, Bailiffs, in the 30th Henry VI. (*and in the times of other Bailiffs*). [The words in italics have been added at a later period.]

[1451]

. . . . Pigges, le bocher (the butcher)	. . . . Algood, jun
Johes. Stowe, jun.	Johes. Pollys
Ricus. Perker	Conradus Ferler
Augustinus Mepell	Johes. Hardhed
Stephus. Paytevyne	Johes. Porter
Ricus. Spence	Robtus. Boteler, corderer (shoemaker)
Johes. Carter, jun.	Wills. Water
Johes. Perkyn	Thomas Wellys
Robts. Perkyn	Thomas Perker, alias dlotus
Johes. Shipman, jun.	Elmyne
Wills. Bonesant	Johes. London
Wills. Edon	Wills. Colchestre
Thomas Holgrove	Wills. Chambre
Johes. Miche, sen.	Johes. Berwyk, jun.
Wills. Berwyk	Johes. Late
Thomas Hobelot	Johes. Shirleyby
Johes. Tynte	Wills. Tynte
Wills. Sancer	Thomas Sancer, jun.
Johes. Horndon	Johes. Mansfield, sen.
Rob. Reynolds	Johes. Clerk, skrevener
Robtus. Page, fillus Johnis.	Johes. Grue, cordenere
Rob. Selby	Johes. Lenyngton
Ricus. Aryght	Johes. Myohs
Johes. Smyth	Thomas Derby
Wills. Pyke, clericus	Robtus. Beste,
Johes. Beste, fuller	Johes. Beste, jun.

[End of Folio 241.]

[*Dorse of Folio 241.*]

Robtus. Sayer	Joh. Martyn, laborer
Thomas Wode	Simon Colyn
Robtus. Bemys	Thomas Pondour
Ricus. Bergholte	Ricus. Nustede
Johes. Picays	Johes. Arshman, wever
Wills. Colswayn	Robtus. Deth
Johes. Buk	Johes. Wellys, mercer
Johes. Sayer, jun.	Johes. Payn
Thomas Helder	Thomas Rede
Johes. Baldewyn	Thomas Dedham
Wills. Dedham	Johes. Boyton
Johes. Freget	Thomas Wardons
Robtus. Colswayn	Johes. Pykerell
Henricus Pyggesle	Johes. Buk
Robtus. Fo	Johes. Andrew
Johes. Elys	Johes. Grene, smyth
Ricus. Brook	Nichus. Davy
Simon Perker	Thomas Spillyng
Petrus Brown	Wills. Tye
Johes. Loundez	Johes. Langthorn
Robtus. Pecok	Johes. Dovers, jun.
Johes. Hedyngham	Ricus. Shipman
Johes. Martyn, somy . . .	Johes. Foxton
Wills. Colyn	Johes. Lavender
Petrus Pylgrym	Johes. Dobyn

Johes. Mepall
Johes. Potter, wever

Wills. Davy
Johes. Meke

[End of Dorse of Folio 241.]

Folio 242.

. as Strode
Thomas Taseler, aen.
Wills. Dadham
Johes. Pye
Thomas Grene
Johes. Rede
Roger Smyth
Wills. Freman
Johes. Reve, wever
Ricous. Cent
Robtus. Berdefeld
Robtus. Baldewyn, jun.
Robtus. Ferler
Thomas Feelde, jun.
Ricous. Knok
Wills. Reynold
Johes. Seman, jun.
Wills. Cukhoo
Wills. Pye, jun.
Andreas Blya
Johes. Mute
Rogerus Nepall
Thomas Tye
Johes. Pave
Johes. Colyn

. ok
. s Stevens
Thomas Taseler, jun.
Wills. Davy
Wills. Foster, cardemaker
Johes. Bawde
Wills. Webbe
Wills. Smyth, barker
Johes. Sutton
Thomas Wellys
Johes. Fairstede
Johes. Baldewyn, jun.
Johes. R-vuold
Robtus. Wasselyn
Robtus. Bawde
Ricous. Goton
Wills. Multon
Johes. Seman, frater ejus.
Laur. Lane
Wills. Bryon
Johes. Hothie
Wills. Reed
Thomas Bullock
Johes. Lorkyn
Thomas Davy

[End of Folio 242].

[Dorse of Folio 242].

Ricous. Estgate
Heuricus Mildewell
Johes. Gildesford
Wills. Foster
Johes. Strode, jun.
Johes. Braxtede
Thomas Thayr
Ricous. Thursteyn, potter
Robtus Thursteyn
Johes. Segrym
Johes. Pessant
Johes. Smyth fuller
Johes. Doreward wever
Heuricus Heerde
Johes. Reynold
Johes. Knok
Johes. Rede
Wills. Mynter
Johes. Why
Ricous. Browning
Henr. py . . .
Thomas Smyth
Wills. Smyth
Edus. Staunsour
Thomas John, shipman
Rob. Heckford
Joh. Smyth, drevare, sen
Johes. Baker
Thom. Baker } filli Johals.
Wills. Baker } Baker

Gilbtus. Leybrook
Johes. Vignour
Wills. Smyth
Johes. Wodecok
Robtus. Antony
Ricous. Thursteyn, tyler
Robtus. Squyer

Willus. Flyngsaunt
Johes. Valseys
Wills. Deth
Johes. Porter sen
Johes. Sedchale
Johes. Miller, nat. In parochia
Sancti Nicholai
Johes. Lyon, sen.
Johes. Lyon, melus
Johes. Lyon, jun.
Wills. Sutton
Johes. Levegor
Johes. Knyght
Johes. Greas
Johes. Manston
Johes. Cook fillus Jacob Cook
Wills. Tilman de len . . .
Wills. Sayer
Johes. Helder
Ricous. Bridbek
Johes. Helms

—[End of Dorse of Folio 242.]

[Folio 243.]

. . . Stowe de Copford
. Sonday de
Horkeslegh magna
. Moye

In the time of John Foorde and Matthew Drury
Bailliffs, 37 Henry VI.—[1458.]

Johes. Westbrome, filius
Johls. Westbrome, dyer
Ricous Grya
Ricous Brook
Wills. Baron
Johes. T-mpler
Wills. Hunte, filius Matthei
Hunte
Johes. Hoton filius Robto
Hoton
Wills. Tassell
Wylls. Corteyas
John Vincelas, senior
Johes. Bryme

Johes. Creke, baker
Johes. Colsweyn de London.
brasier
Johes. Holyer
Johes. Late
Johes. Esthorp de West-
donylound
Johes. Tassell
Johes. Welde, bocher
John. Horn, chawndeler
Wills. Longe
Heuricus Hawkewode
Thomas Smyth de vet. betha

[End of Folio 243.]

[Dorse of Folio 243].—In the time of William
Petteworth and [William Ford] Bailliffs, 38 Henry
VI.

[1459]

Rogerus Feverell

Johes. Harvy

[End of Dorse of Folio 243.]

[Folio 244].—Names of men sworn in the 1st
Edward IV., Matthew Drury and John Baron being
Bailliffs.

[1461]

. jur[atius]
. es Seman, jur.
Wills. Smyth, jur.
Johes. Water, jur.
Wills. Baker, jur.
Ricous. Parker, jur.
Johes. Swayo, jur.
Ricous. Welde, jur.
Johes. Wright, jur.
Johes. Botiller, mercer, jur.
Johes. Grenehill
Thomas Smyth, jur.
Robtus. Breaste, jur.
Rogerus Purtepst, jur.
Jacobus Cook, jur.
Wills. Notynggham, jur.
Henricus Hamplyn, jur.
Wills. Pye, jur.
Johes. Gildesford, jur.
Ricous. Nustede, jur.
Johes. Payn, jur.
Johnes. Hsrgest, jur.
Thomas Lalleford, jur.
Johes. Flyngsaunt, sen., jur.
Johes. Litewyn, jur.
Thomas Hlerde, jur.
Johes. Crudde, jur.

. Bishop, jur.
Johes. Baker, jur.
Johes. Sayer, jur.
Wills. Foord, jur.
Petrus Berwik, jur.
Thomas Tynte, jur.
Wills. Rede, cherman (?), jur.
Thomas Legge, jur.
Robtus. Yntelisham, jur.
Johes. Thomas, jur.
Thomas Saocer
Johes. Anntrous
Johes. Temyot, jur.
Johes. Hornodon, jur.
Ricous. Robert, jur.
Wills. Cukhoo, jur.
Jacobus Hubert, jur.

Thomas Smyth, jur.
Johes. Wayte, jur.
Thomas Avery, jur.
Wills. Beals, jur.
Wills. Bawde, jur.
Thomas Baron, jur.
Ricous. Cent, jur.
Johes. Mayden, jur.
Johes. Shipman, jur.

[End of Folio 244.]

[Dorse of Folio 244.]

Johes. Blys, jur.
Thomas Cristemasse, jur.
Robtus. Reynold, jur.
Johes. Westbrome, jur.
Wills. Wylmot, jur.
Johes. Potard, jur.
Johes. Clerk, wever, jur.
Johes. Skeet, jur.

Johes. Smyth, wever, jur.
Robtus. Mot, jur.
Johes. Chilton, jur.
Johes. Grue, jur.
Johes. Everard, jur.
Johes. Breste
Robtus. Sayer, jur.
Johes. Langthorn, jur.

Thomas Hobelot, jur.
 Johannes Dynng, jur.
 Nicholas Craton, jur.
 Robertus Bralbres, jur.
 Johannes Beche, jur.
 Johannes Botiller, taillour, jur.
 Rogerus Litewyn, jur.
 Th
 Johannes Whe jur.
 Simon Parker, jur.
 Johannes London, jur.
 Richard Davy, jur.
 Edus Shipman jur.
 Georgius Duckworth jur.
 Ricus Pecok jur.
 Johannes Algood junior, jur.
 Johannes Page jur.
 Johannes Cook, plomer, jur.
 Johannes Martyn jur.
 Johannes Ranniedwe (?) jur.
 Wills. Hill ook, jur.
 Wills. Martyn jur.
 Wills. Flyngaunt jur.
 Thomas Parker jur.

—[End of Dorse of Folio 244.]

[Folio 245. Corner decayed. Four names illegible.]

. Sexteyn
 Robertus Doget, jur.
 Wills. Parkes, Horkesleghe magna, jur.
 Johannes Hampton, jun., jur.
 Thomas Story, jur.
 Johannes Bacon, jur.
 Johannes Bardolph, jur.
 Ricus Pakke, jur.
 Wills. Foot, jur.
 Johannes Sayer, jur.
 Wills. Bloxholme, jur.
 Petrus Barker, jur.
 Wills. Story, jur.

In the time of John Wrighte and William Rede,
 Bailiffs, 4 Edward IV.

[1464.]

Wills. Breton	Thomas Oaker
Ricus Rede	Wills. Cook, alias dictus Plomer

In the time of William Foorde and William Smyth, Bailiffs, 5th Edward IV.

[1465.]

Johes. Crossman	Thos. Randolph
Johes. Sayer	Johes. Swalwe
Thomas Sonday	Johes. Cranfen, jun., wever
Wills. filius Jacob Cely, smyth	

In the time of John Wrighte and John Foorde,
 Bailiffs, 7th Edward IV.

[1467.]

Johes. Westbrome, junior

Thomas Russle, jur.
 Stephus Campyon, jur.
 Wills. Richardstone, jur.
 Johannes Smalpece, jur.
 Johannes Stanard, jur.
 Wills. John, jur.
 Johannes Foot, jur.
 Wills.
 Johannes Baker, jur.
 Matheus Hunte, jur.
 Johannes Spryng, jur.

Johes. Wardons jur.
 Robertus Freman, fuller, jur.
 Walterus Giles, jur.
 Ricus Plomer, jur.
 Wills. Edon, jur.
 Robertus Cok, jur.
 Wills. Freman, jur.
 Phus. Lyndessey, jur.
 Johannes Neulond, jur.
 Ricus Clerk, jur.
 Johannes Water, jur.
 Wills. Blome, jur.

Wills. Doget, jur.
 John Derby, jur.
 Johannes Creske, jur.
 Johannes Hampton, sen., jur.
 John Doreward, jur.
 Wills. Colchestre, jur.
 Robertus Flyngant, jur.
 Johannes Horn, jur.
 Gerardus Foot, jur.
 Johannes Burton, jur.
 Johannes Algood, sen., jur.
 Johannes John, jur.
 Jacobus Colsweyn, jur.
 Wills. Persou, jur.

In the time of William Foorde and John Bissshop,
 Bailiffs, 8th Edward IV.

[1468.]

Ricus Couper	Robertus Motte
Wills. Polveld	Wills. Hunte
Thomas Horndon	

[End of Folio 245.]

[Dorse of Folio 245.]—In the time of William
 Foorde and John Bishop, Bailiffs, 9th Edward IV.

[1469.]

Robertus Cumberton, gentlman, jur.	Henricus Teryngtone, jur.
	Johes Teryngtone, jur.

In the time of John Boteler and Richard Markes,
 Bailiffs, 11th Edward IV.

[1471.]

Rogerus Stede, jur.	Wills. Moys, jur.
Johes Stede, junior, jur.	Johes Saxer, jur.
Robertus Bloy, jur.	Johes Hervy, jur.
sol. Allewinus Wortier, jur.	sol. Edus Abell jur.
sol. Johannes Boyton, jur.	sol. Johannes Mawassell, jur.
sol. Johannes Austyn, jun., jur.	sol. Johannes Corsour, jur.
Johes Algood, jun.	Radus Algood
sol. Johannes Algood, jun. (? jur.)	sol. Johannes Gogger, jur.
sol. Wills. Clerk, jur.	Johes Seth, jur.

[End of Dorse of Folio 245.]

[Folio 246.—Latin.]—Names of inhabitants of
 the town of Colchester who did fealty (fecerunt
 fidelitatem) to Edward IV., King of England and
 France, and Lord of Ireland, from Easter in the
 12th year of his reign, in the time of John Boteler
 and Richard Markes, Bailiffs of the town
 aforesaid.

[1472.]

Johes. Ody	Johes. Dyng
Thomas Brome	Johes. Grene
Georgius Hervy	Thomas Sonday
Thomas Kersey	Johes Feet (or Foot)
Johes. Hachedy	Johes. Everard
Johes. Parker, mercer	Johes. Colyn
Wills. Blakbourne	Wills. Dale
Ricus. Milk	Johes. Bardolf
Johes. Sutton	Johes. London
Johes. Oker	Johes. Elys
Johes. Wortier	Robertus Barker
Johes. Joyer	Johes. Waite
Johes. Myche	Johes. Sexteyn
Ricus. Peock	Ricus. Ayston
Johes. Litewyn	Nichus. Clere
Johes. Thusk	Wills. Davy
Robertus. Perkyn	Wills. Norton
Robertus. Pach	

—[End of Folio 246.]

[Dorse of Folio 246.]

Johes. Upohar	Johes. Mansfeld
Wills. Bawde	Wills. Dashom
Johes. Potard	Thomas Brook
Ricus. Cowper	Robertus. Porter
Johes. Newman	Wills. Sancer
Johes. Cristofre	Johes. Cook, plomer
Johes. Chapman	Wills. James
Wills. Edon	Wills. Barly

Johes. Rede
 Johes. Debon
 Jacobus Oly
 Johes. Clerk, carter
 Thomas Bacon
 Johes. Beche, cardemaker
 Ricus. Baasam
 Johes. Horn
 Johes. Skelton
 Johes. Holder
 Johes. Upton
 Johes. Swayn
 Johes. Shemyng
 Johes. Lambard, sen.
 Johes. Burton
 Thomas Tadde
 Georgius Dukworth
 Johes. Hampton
 Thomas Elynggham
 Johes. Kempe
 Edus. Knollea
 Johes. Lambard, jun.
 Petrus Breton
 Wills. Pollye
 Galfrus. Picard
 Johes. Parya
 Robtus. Deth
 Thomas Pope
 Wills. Holier
 Henra. Reynsford
 Johes. Stone
 Thomas Waatelyn
 Johes.
 Robtus. Ma
 Petrus Brunde[
 Johes. Geveyne
 Ricus. Berwyk

—[End of Dorse of Folio 246.]

[Folio 247. Two names illegible.]—

. . . . hanteyn, sen.
 Chirchman
 a Curtays
 mas Stone
 Wills. Wer
 Wills. Somersete
 Johes. Carter, pedder
 Thomas Trill
 Ambrosius Mynstre
 Wills. Gossefeld
 Ricus. Lalleford
 Johes. Frenssh
 Walterus Baker
 Johes. Strang
 Johes. Furneys
 Johes. Kyng
 Johes. Berte
 Thomas Clayson
 Johes. Welamyth
 Robtus. Potage
 Johes. Vyncent
 Johes. Oremere
 Johes. Smalpece
 Johes. Andrew, plomer
 Thomas Barker
 Edus. Martyn
 Johes. George
 Johes. Potard, jun.
 Thomas Skynner
 Johes. Whitehed
 Robtus. Shellesley

Johes. Hook
 Johes. Gille
 Rogerus Martyn
 Wills. Alya
 Robtus. Swynton
 Robtus. Chatele
 Clemens Fen
 Ricus. Cook
 Radus. Algood
 Simon Blak
 Johes. Martyn
 Thomas Sherman
 Johes. Blomvelde
 Johes. Skynner
 Johes. Asshaman
 Wills. Litlton
 Rogerus Wilkyns
 Petrus Pursor
 Johes. Hergest
 Johes. Tyler
 Thomas Sparowe
 Dederious Jamysson
 Johes. Cambyle
 Wills. Flyngant
 Johes. Worthy
 Johes. Baron, carpenter
 Johes. Parya, cook
 Wills. Blaxton
 Thomas Kirell
 Wills. Dean
 Johes. Langthorn
 Wills. Gifford
 Hugo Smyth
 Robtus. Peryngton
 Wills. Sonde
 Johes. Bryan
 Johes. Glasene

Johes. Thomson
 Petrus. Weder
 Johes. Hauteyn, jun.
 Johes. Baron
 Wills. Langtome
 Thomas Wills
 Johes. Wiltton
 Wills. Dowe
 Henricus Bradlee
 Wills. Culpak

Wills. Bloye
 Johes. Triplowe
 Johes. Veer
 Robtus. Barford
 Wills. Prentys
 Johes. Loundes (or Lonndes)
 Thomas Ogle
 Ricus. Chapman
 Ricus. Palmer

[End of Folio 247.]

[Dorse of Folio 247. Latin.]—Names of
 Foreigners dwelling in the town of Colchester
 [who did] fealty to the lord King
 in the time of John Boteler and [Richard] Markes,
 Bailiffs of the town in the 12th Edward IV.

[1472.]

Wills. Dear
 Johes. Gilbert
 Johes. Wilde
 Rogerus Carre
 Thomas Lovell
 Thomas Swayn
 Wills. Mot
 Wills. Sutton
 Petrus Stokeon
 Lemannus Dowale
 Nihus. Bloy
 Andreas Foster
 Wills. London
 Walterus Spring
 Johes. Grene
 Robtus. Hynde
 Thomas Randolf
 Ricus. Mot
 Ricus. Louthie
 Johes. Templer
 Robtus. Sayer
 Johes. Louthie
 Thomas Fuller
 Thomas Waryn
 Stephus. Turnour
 Robtus. Bernard
 Johes. Smyth, barbour
 Johes. Smyth
 Thomas Brandmere
 Johes. Baldry
 Robtus. Newman
 Nihus. Mawesyn
 Johes. Thorn
 Johes. Pynchebek
 Johes. Eitewyn

Johes. Bradford
 Johes. Flyngant
 Wills. Boteler
 Wills. Gossefeld
 Walterus Lelywhight
 Ricus. Katgate
 Ricus. Nustede
 Laurencius Bonere (or Bovere)
 Thomas Webbe
 Thomas Pende
 Nihus. Vocat
 Jacobus Watier
 Wills. Buk
 Johes. Belle
 Ricus. Veer
 Johes. Cook
 Wills. Reed
 Johes. Thursteyn, laborer
 Robtus. Hill
 Wills. Bolt
 Johes. Garard
 Gibtus. Wrighte
 Wills. Barbour
 Ricus. Quyntyn
 Ricus. Asshaman
 Robtus. Wrighte
 Johes. Stondon
 Johes. Barbour
 Johes. Bron
 Johes. Clavier
 Thomas Rous
 Wills. Awbre
 Wills. Wodeles
 Robtus. Baldewyn, jun.

[End of Dorse of Folio 247.]

—[Folio 248].

One name illegible
 Rodehans
 Hanteyn, sen
 Skymder
 as Debynham
 us Johnson
 Jakes
 Oliverus van Oach
 Henricus Osbern
 Johes. Bertelet
 Johes. Late, sen.
 Adrianus Mud

Thomas Smyth
 Ricus. Hervy
 Alsewinus Water
 Wills. Gaunoelle
 Stephus. Sploer
 Johes. A. Gilder
 Galfredus Noreys
 Ricus. Bone
 Robtus. Cristofre
 Robtus. Manglis
 Wills. Martyn
 Ricus. Cranemere

Johes. Piers
Martinus James
Johes. Hogon
Henricus Johnson
Jacobus Piers
Egldius John
Johes. Austyn, sen.
Robtus Curteys
Robtus Brady
Johes. Blower
Johes. Arnold
Robtus Bukkenham
Wills. Parker
Sampson Thirkild
Wills. Bright
Wills. Banyng
Ricus Marshall
Johes. Cobbe
Wills. Reynold
Wills. Bron
Wills. Polvele
Johes. Brling
Wills. Longe
Johes. Olyver
Henricus Staldham
Johes. Lambard
Ricus. Brondale
Johes. Lyon
Thomas Lalleford

[End of Folio 248].

—[Dorse of Folio 248]

Johes Shipman
Wills. Willymot
Petrus Bron
Johes. Greye
Thomas Bron
Johes Crosse
Thomas Thursteyn
Wills. Thursteyn
Thomas Wilymot
Henricus Fennyng
Robtus Skirwit
Johes. Hale
Henricus Bregge
Wills. Rippyngale
Johes. Silvestre
Robtus Bantone
Henricus Allemere
Robtus Barker, jun.
Henricus Bierbrewer
Ricus. Pakhe, sen.
Edus. Spery
Johes. Aldeham
Ricus. Fatche, jun.
Henricus Teryngton
Henricus Lunte
Johes. Kyngzeabury
Johes. Pilgryme
Johes. Clerik, channadeler
Thomas Reynham
Johes Yerde
Johes. Teryngton
Nichus. John
Johes. Person
Ricus. Pach
Johes. Reynold
Robtus Legge
Johes. Sewhale, mercer
Thomas Yates
Robtus. Bawdewyn

Wills. Fraunceys
Johes. Senoleer
Johes. Ruffe
Robtus. Parker
Thurstanus Par
Johes. Picot
Robtus. Veer
Johes. Algood
Robtus. Shipman
Johes. Grenelaf
Johes. Oter
Johes. Balsham
Robtus. Preston
Wills. Caley
Thomas Martyn
Thomas Fennyng
Stephus. Artour
Johes. Ball
Johes. Johnson
Johes. Good, sen.
Thomas Mellor
Thomas Hethyngham
Robtus. Snellyng, sen.
Johes. Walker
Robtus. Cleveland
Walterus Wilton
Johes. Snellyng, jun.
Johes. Snellyng, sen.
Henricus Peter

Johes. Rowgs
Rogerus London
Walterus Baker
Johes. Crowe
Wills. Gossefeld
Johes. Duobes
Wills. Crane
Thomas Wesden
Edus. Yvy
Robtus Emmys
Johes Cole
Johes. Lakeman
Robtus H lerd
Johes. Fannyng
Petrus Pilgryme
Jacobus Stanford
Wills. Piers
Johes. Akent
Ricus. Wigen
Ricus. Barbour
Wills. Lak
Rogerus Bette
Wills. Bdon, jun.
Johes. Turnour
Johes. Plkerell
Wills. Nicollison
Robtus. Thurak
Johes. Armerer
Johes. Smyth
Johes. Derwynde
Thomas Yonge
Wills Neve
Johes. Wode
Rogerus Curde
Johes. Merveyn, sen.
Wills. Mason
Johes. Barker
Robtus. Sherman
Johes. Peyton

Wills. Manser
Rogerus West
Nucholl (?) Soman
Thomas Da . . .

Thomas Barker
Johes. Rees
Harry Someu

[End of Dorse of Folio 248].

Folio 249. One name illegible.]—

. . . Hermanson
Johes. Gossefeld
Johes. Bette
Johes. Vertue
Johes. Hervy
Robtus. Fraunceys
Johes. Fullom
Nichus. Lunte
Johes. Algood
Thomas Taseeler
Wills. Burton
Johes. Man, oarter
Wills. Volantyn
Wills. Hamond
Johes. Barker
Johes. Hamond
Ricus. Ball
Johes. Rotelond
Henricus Arketill
Thomas Berwik
Thomas Flyngant
Johes. Porter
Johes. Bleste
Wills. Beobe
Thomas Pudney
Thomas Hobelot
Wills. Roos
Johes. Webbe
Johes. Payn, jun.
Robtus. Coubregge
Wills. John
Walterus Giles
Rumbor Hermanson
Garard Johnson
Thomas. Besewik
Johes. Gossefeld
Stephus. Myache
Thomas Bullok
Nichus. Ekford

Wills. Thursteyn
Johes. Leveson
Ricus. Brownynng
Henricus Austyn
Johes. Crake
Johes. Bnash
Robtus. Cok
Robtus. Rokewode
Thomas Their
Henricus Pepard
Johes. Gogger
Johes. Pilbergh
Rogerus Tassel
Wills. Pendrell
Johes. Park
Johes. Bedford
Thomas Howell
Garardus Foot
Johes. Bukworth
Johes. Reve
Johes. Valeys
Johes. Sayer
Thomas Sherewyn
Robtus. Godston
Walterus Coubregge
Rob. Symson
Johes. Aletyn
Wills. Wasse
Ricus. Ansell
Jocardus Thursteyn
Robtus. Reynold
Wills. Gsday
Johes. Sak (?)
Wills. Goday
Wills. Kernor (or Kervor)
Wills. Reynold
Johes. Capelyn, tyler
Thomas Brook

[End of Folio 249.]

[Dorse of Folio 249.]—

Johes. Abbott
Johes. Colvelle
Johes. Baley, boohier
Johes. Sonde
Henricus Perpyt
Johes. Martyn
Johes. Thirlyb
Wills. Bonefant
Robtus. Starlyng
Wills. Man, bowler
Johes. Lienge
Ricus. Randle
Lawrentius Osberne
Rob. Lolyngton
Johes. Naks (?)
Johes. West
Johes. Tashell
Ricus. Morton
Adam Norman
Ricus. Norman
Thomas Norman
Wills. Norman

Johes. Oranesen
Harry Chanseys
Wills. Brown
Edward Vorrant
Johes. Smyth
Thomas Stevens
Ricus. Curteys
Henricus . . .
Johes. Howell
Johes. Thomson
Robtus. Sreveren
Richard Parker, boohier
Thomas Smyth
Petrus Barker
Johes. Kehull
Johes. Stepill
Ricus. Thursteyn, tyler
Johes. Cole, sen.
Wills. Bryon
Johes. Lyard
Wills. Sonday
Reginaldus Thurstey[n]

Thomas Puttock
Johes. Figeys
Johes. Fenkell
Wills. Duryvall
Johes. Baldewyn
Robtus. Peak
Austyn Wogayn

Johes. Cole, jun.
Johes. Wehbe
Johes. Deth
Wills. Bernard
Johes. Yon
Wills. John

[*End of Dorse of Folio 249.*]

[*Folio 250. Latin.*].—[Names of] . . . [in the time of William] Forde and John Boteler, Bailiffs of Colchester in the 13th Edward IV.

[1474].

Wills. Everard
Wills. Sergeant
Thomas Hyntellisham

In the time of William Colchestre and Thomas Cristemesse, Bailiffs of Colchester in the 14th Edward IV.

[1475].

Thomas Whitehead, Jur.
Thomas Wyllymot, Jur.
Robtus. Thursteyn, Jur.
Johes. Wodecok, Jur.
Robtus. Wyllymot, Jur.

Forinsecus. Wills. Fuller, Jur.
(foreigner) Johes. Colyn, Jur.
Burgensis. Wills. Osemond, Jur.
" Johes. Bast, Jur.

In the time of John Bisshop and John Boteler, Bailiffs of Colchester in the 15th Edward IV.

[1476.]

Burgensis. Thomas Upchar, Jur.
" Wills. Dalton, Jur.
" Ricus. Vanell, Jur.
" Johes. Wrighte, Jur.
" Thomas Brook, Jur.
" Johes. Aleote
" Ricus. Aleyn
" Thomas Yagold
Forinsecus. Georgius of Brigges
Burgensis. Thomas Wolferston, gentelman
" Johes. Segrave, clericus
" Johes. Crosse

[*End of Folio 250.*]

[*Dorse of Folio 250. Latin.*].—In the time of Thomas Smyth and Thomas Cristemesse, in the . . . 16th Edward IV.

[1477].

Burgensis. Johes. Dust, fillus Ricardl Dust, Jur.

In the time of William Foord and John Bisshop, Bailiffs of the town of Colchester, in the 18th Edward IV.

[1479].

Burgensis. Ricus Hardy, Jur.
" Thomas Osemond, Jur.
" Johes. Mepall, Jur.

Burgensis. Wills. Strete, Jur.
" Rogerus Burgyn, Jur.

In the time of Richard Marke and Thomas Smyth, Bailiffs in the 19th Edward IV.

[1480].

Burgensis. Johes. Turnour, Jur.

In the time of William Smyth and Thomas Stampe, Bailiffs in the 20th Edward IV.

[1481].

Burgensis. Ricus. Motte, Jur.
" Galfrus. Motte, Jur.
" Radus. Upchar, Jur.

In the time of John Gamdar and Thomas Jopson, Bailiffs in the 21st Edward IV.

[1482].

Burgensis. Ricus. Whiteryk, Jur.
" Ricus. West, Jur.
" Johes. Parke, Jur.

In the time of John Bisshop and Thomas Cristemesse, Bailiffs in the 22nd Edward IV.

[1483].

Burgensis. Johes. Upchar, alias dictus Johes Parker, Jur.
" Johes. Sylom, Jur.
" Johes. Brandsen, Jur.
" Ricus. Raylond, Jur.

In the time of William Foord and William Smyth, Bailiffs in the 1st Richard III.

[1483].

Burgensis. Thomas Northe, Jur.
Burgensis. Johes. Feges [?] Jur.
" Johes. Oramere, Jur.
" Wills. Riche, Jur.

[*End of Dorse of Folio 250.*]

BURGESSES SWORN IN BEFORE THE BAILIFFS.†

[*Folio 251. Latin.*].—In the time of [Thomas] Jopson and John Upchar, Bailiffs in the 1st Henry VII.

[1485].

Thomas Heyward
. . . Man, fillus Will. Man de Coln.
Johes. Orap de Bromleygh parva.

In the time of Thomas Jopson and Richard Hervy, Bailiffs, in the 3rd Henry VII.

[1487].

Johes. Lelywhite, fillus Walteri Lelywhite, status tresdeolm anaorum et amplius, Juratus est *Burgensis Colchestr'*, &c.

—[*End of Folio 251.*]

† This mark signifies that the heading is not in the original M.S.

[*Dorse of Folio 251. Latin.*]—In the 8th year of Henry VII. . . . of August, in the time of Thomas Cristemesse and Nicholas Clere, Bailiffs.

[1492].

Thomas Wright, Juratus est Burgensis

—[*End of Dorse of Folio 251.*]

[*Folio 252 blank.—Dorse of Folio 252. Latin.*]—

In the 8th year of Henry VII., Richard Johnson, born in New Hythe, Colchester, son of Johnson, was sworn a Burgess of Colchester aforesaid.

In the time of Richard Markes and Thomas Cristemesse, sen., Bailiffs in the 9th Henry VII.

[1493].

John Sayer, born in the parish of St. Peter, Colchester was sworn a Burgess, &c.

Richard Pope, born in the parish of St. James, Colchester, was sworn a Burgess.

—[*End of Dorse of Folio 252.*]

[*Folio 253. Latin.*]—In the time of Richard Heynes and Richard Barker, Bailiffs in the 10th Henry VII.

[1494].

Johes. Fear, alias dictus Johes. Helderman apud Daundelbille juratus est in decenn. domini Regis ad Lawhundred tent. eodem anno, die lune, xx post festum Sti. Michaelis, &c.

In the time of the same Bailiffs, 12th Henry VII.

[1496].

Thomas Fairsted, filius Johis. Fairested (*sic*) de parochia Sti. Botolphi, Colcestr', juratus est in decenn. domini Regis.

—[*End of Folio 253.*]

NAMES OF INHABITANTS SWEARING FEALTY †

[*Dorse of Folio 252. Latin.*]—In the time of Robert Cowbregge and William Benyght, Bailiffs of Colchester, in the 23rd Henry VII.

[1507.]

Burgensis. Johes. Hamkyn

Burgensis. Johes. Halle filius Johis. Halle de vet Heth, Johes. Hall filius eiusdem Johis. Hall } . . .
nati in Estdon in tenemento voc' Prentys }

Burgensis. Johes. Anstyn

Burgensis. Thomas Haryson

Burgensis. Clement Abbott

Burgensis. Wills. Twed

Burgensis. Johes. Odye

Burgensis. Johes. Blakborn, hosler

† This mark signifies that the heading is not in the original MS.

In the time of John Maken and Richard Pakk, Bailiffs of Colchester, in the 2nd Henry VIII.

[1510]

Burgensis. Ricus Clecck, alias Lebroke, born in St. Peter's parish, Colchester.

Johes. Godaye, born in St. James's parish.

Ricardus Garland, born in parish.

[*End of Dorse of Folio 252.*]

[*Folio 254. Latin.*]—In the time of John Swayne and John Reynold in the 3rd Henry VIII.

[1511]

Johnes. Reynsforthe, miles (Sir John Reynsforthe), born in county Essex.

Thomas Meryfeld, born in St. Peter's parish, Colchester.

Johes. Merys, born in Hannares in County Cheshire, "thys indentur."

Thys bill made the f

[*End of Folio 254. Dorse blank.*]

LIST OF INHABITANTS OF COLCHESTER IN 1521. †

[*Folio 255 or 256.—Latin.*]—Here are the names of the men in the town of Colchester sworn in the tithing (in Decen.) of the King in the time of John Clere and John Coll, Bailiffs of the same town, in the 12th Henry VIII., on Monday, to wit at the Lawhundred then held, after St. Hilary in the year aforesaid.

[1521].

Ricus. Sheuercorte, Juratus

Johes. Kyng, jur.

Willmus Clarke, jur.

Johes. Sherwyn, jur.

Wills. Notte, jur.

Robertus Tyllard, jur.

Thomas Perkyng, jur.

Wills. Clerke, myller, jur.

Robertus Cheuercorte, jur.

Johes. Purvyss, jur.

Edwardus Jopson, jur.

Robertus Salman, jur.

Robertus Pratt, jur.

Nichus Sturman, jua.

Wills. Bone, jur.

Robertus Larke, jur.

Thomas Thorpe, jur.

Ricus Ree, jur.

Henricus Howell, jur.

Robertus Thorpe, jur.

Johes. Salman, jur.

Galfridus Ive, jur.

Johes. Thomson, jur.

Thomas Camond, jur.

Robertus Sherwyn, jur.

Johes. Brydges, jur.

Ricus Fremam, jur.

Johes. Stone, jur.

Johes. Pollard, jur.

Thomas Wyneve, jur.

George Lewys, jur.

Ricue. Bysshop, jur.

Ricus Bland, jur.

Ricus Martyn, jur.

Thomas Myllys, jur.

Johes. Andrewe, jur.

Rutlond Goshyn, jur.

Johes. Myllys, jur.

Robertus Cowbregge, jur.

Wills. Bacon, jur.

Wills. Dale, jur.

[*End of Folio 255 or 256.*]

[*Dorse of Folio 255 or 256.*]

Thomas Bedyll, jur.

Wills. Browne, jur.

Walterus Heker, jur.

Ricus. Mason, jur.

Johes. Davy, jur.

George Weylond, jur.

Johes. Benet, jur.

Robertus Pycard, jur.

Stephus Water, jur.

Nious. Goodyer, jur.

George Smyth, jur.

Ricus Bramston, jur.

Jacobus Wynstanley, jur.

Johes. Arlyngton, jur.

Wills. Brown, jur.

Wills. Jermyn, jur.

Thomas Vytell, jur.

Henricus Lyleboon, jur.

Thomas Rogyll, jur.
 Jacobus Brown, jur.
 Johes. Stone, jur.
 Nicus Chapman, jur.
 Willa. Kyng, jur.
 Stephus Gregory, jur.
 Johes. Godfreo, jur.
 Stephus Watton, jur.
 Johes. Sparlyng, jur.
 Robertus Smyth, jur.
 Johes. Rowchester, jur.
 Johes. Parett, jur.
 Johes. Symond, jur.
 George Mayer, jur.
 Thomas Barnyston, jur.
 Ricus. Thorpe, jur.
 Alexandr. Bracy, jur.
 Johes. Rawlyn, jur.
 Thomas Pylgrym, jur.

[End of Dorse of Folio 255 or 256.]

[Folio 256 or 257.]

Robertus Matas, jur.
 Ricus. Oely, jur.
 Thomas Cutler, jur.
 Robertus Hare, jur.
 Thomas Maryfeld, jur.
 Christoforus Skynner, jur.
 George Sayer, jur.
 Ricus. Archer, jur.
 Robertus Ascheman, jur.
 Willa. Lyson, jur.
 Johes. Sylbe, jur.
 Henricus Culpak, jur.
 Thomas Grenlafa, jur.
 Willa. Cloyver, jur.
 Thomas Barker, jur.
 Johes. Webb, jur.
 Johes. Caser, junr., jur.
 Henricus Warner, jur.
 Andreas Helman, jur.
 Willa. Anahyll, jur.
 Robertus Payn, jur.
 Johes. Carsey, jur.
 Thomas Barker, jur.
 Germanus Skynner, jur.
 Johes. Abraham, jur.
 Johes. Robyns, jur.
 Milo Dawson, jur.

Rogerus Redhede, jur.
 Phus. Taylour, jur.
 Thomas Smyth, jur.
 Thomas Thatford, jur.
 Robertus Lawrence, jur.
 Hugo Pygge, jur.
 Robertus Luke, jur.
 Johes. Colbyn, jur.
 Robertus Dorwyn, jur.
 Johes. Whalpyedale, jur.
 Radulphus Everard, jur.
 Thomas Sheperd, jur.
 Antonius Chamberleyn, jur.
 Willa. Puttok, jur.
 Lawrentius Moysse, jur.
 Edmundus Chaudler, jur.
 Thomas Johnson, jur.
 Johes. Calvley, jur.

Willa. Wylook, jur.
 Johes. Grene, jur.
 Willa. Hyrgam, jur.
 Johes. Rosa, jur.
 Johes. Mulling, jur.
 Robertus Illy, jur.
 Willa. Thorpe, jur.
 Johes. Shawe, jur.
 Ricus. Incent, jur.
 Robertus Langley, jur.
 Johes. Baryngton, jur.
 Robertus Dyttton, jur.
 Thomas Porage, jur.
 Henricus Wanton, jur.
 Johes. Clarke, senr., jur.
 Johes. Clarke, junr., jur.
 Jacobus Detha, jur.
 Thomas Fennyng, jur.
 Johes. Lyner, jur.
 Johes. Cotton, jur.
 Thomas Pepyr, jur.
 Johes. Wolman, jur.
 Robertus Chapman, jur.
 Johes. Ranka, jur.
 Willa. More, jur.
 Johes. Frankelyn, jur.
 Johes. Polfeld, jur.

[End of Folio 256 or 257.]

[Dorse of Folio 256 or 257.]

Ricus Stonard, jur.
 Thomas Sutton, jur.
 Thomas Audley, senr., jur.
 Johes. Fossy, jur.
 Gregorius Wolmer, jur.
 Robertus Spynke, jur.
 Johes. Danyell, jur.
 Willa. Squyer, jur.
 Johes. Mandam, jur.
 Johes. Collys, jur.
 Willa. Arlyngton, jur.
 Johes. Peverall, jur.
 Lambertus Gold, jur.
 Ricus. Harvy, junr., jur.
 Thomas Harvy, jur.
 Ricus. Harvy, senr., jur.
 Willa. Rand, jur.
 Johes. Ody, jur.
 Thomas Baryngton, jur.

Robertus Lynew . . .
 Johes. Reynold . . .
 Thomas Atfeld, jur.
 Willa. Garrard, jur.
 Thomas Wardrop, jur.
 Johes. Thomson, jur.
 Ricus. Clerke, jur.
 Johes. Lyveney
 Johes. Seman, jun.
 Willa. Bate, jur.
 Georgius Goodwyn, jur.
 Ricus. Dant, jur.
 Henricus Taylor, jur.
 Willa. Brygam, jur.
 Robertus Thursteyn, jur.
 Johes. Beoyt, jur.
 Johes. Stampe, jur.
 Ricus. Payn, jur.
 Johes. Whale, jur.

Wills. Farryer, jur.
 Wills. Glasyer, jur.
 Thomas Swaune, jur.
 Johes. Abell, jur.
 Ricus. Gylford, jur.
 Thomas Mannyng, jur.
 Petrus Preston, jur.
 Robertus Whight, jur.

[End of Dorse of Folio 256 or 257.]

[Folio 257 or 258].—

Henricus Barker, jur.
 Robertus Barber, jur.
 Robertus Anable, jur.
 Simon Jakson, jur.
 Johes. Lay, jur.
 Andreas Forster, jur.
 Ricus. Hamond, jur.
 Wills. Taylor, glaayer, jur.
 Johes. Beald, jur.
 Thomas Perker, jur.
 Wills. Baker, Mylend, jur.
 Robertus Gybeon, jur.
 Ricus. Thursteyn, jur.
 Wills. Denam, jur.
 Willa. Chamberleyn, jur.
 Robertus Damyan, jur.
 Robertus Felix, jur.
 Thomas Burton, jur.
 Ricus. Fynkell, jur.
 Edwardus Godmonde, jur.
 Walterus Jenyn, jur.
 Johes. Bowad, jur.
 Edmus. Abel, jur.
 Johes. Baker, jur.

Johes. Rote, jur.
 Johes. Borall, jur.
 Robertus Strangman, jur.
 Johes. Woodman, jur.
 Ricus. Gylfold, jur.
 Willa. Barker, jur.
 Georgius Barker, jur.
 Johes. Barker, jur.

Nicus. Woode, jur.
 Thomas Notbak, junr., jur.
 Thomas Notthak, jur.
 Wills. Norman, jur.
 Johes. Norman, jur.
 Robertus Pykes, jur.
 Johes. Woodcock, jur.
 Robertus Cooke, jur.
 Ricus. Gryffin, jur.
 Johes. Reynold, jur.
 Johes. Benyght, jur.
 Gregorius Nicholasson, jur.
 Wills. Pykerell, jur.
 Johes. Currdunt, jur.
 Ricus. Whetheryk, jur.
 Robertus Patch, jur.
 Wills. Wylson, jur.
 Robertus Pakyn, jur.
 Johes. Baryfe, jur.
 Johes. Metcalfe, jur.
 Johes. Bone, jur.
 Thomas Snowe, jur.
 Thomas Prentyse, jur.
 Simon Ody, jur.

[End of Folio 257 or 258].

[Dorse of Folio 257 or 258.]

Wills. Preston, jur.
 Johes. Harvy, jur.
 Robtus. Barker, jur.
 Wills. Careles, jur.
 Johes. Churoha, jur.
 Robtus. Bryce, jur.
 Thomas Lambert, jur.
 Johes. Pryour, jur.
 Andreas Fuller, jur.
 Symond Henley, jur.
 Robtus. Myllys, junr., jur.
 Christoforus Gyll, iur.
 Thomas Brand, jur.
 Robtus. Thorpa, junr., jur.
 Thomas Nawa, jur.
 Johes. Gyll, jur.
 Johes. Culpak, junr., jur.
 Ricus. West, jur.
 Thomas Arlyng, jur.
 Johes. Claydon, jur.
 Wills. Hoot, jur.
 Robtus. Thorpe, senr., jur.
 Robtus. Lyes, jur.
 Thomas Bulmer, jur.
 Johes. Armyston, jur.
 Johes. Brown, jur.
 Johes. Cook, jur.
 Edmundus Thorpe, jur.

Wills. Wy.....
 Johes. Arlyng.....
 Thomas Menty, Ca.....
 Johes. Lylywhite, jur.
 Willa. Bartra, jur.
 Thomas Maude, jur.
 Johes. Adene, jur.
 Leonardus Johus, jur.
 Thomas Dod, jur.
 Robtus. Saxe, jur.
 Johes. Darby, jur.
 Thomas More, jur.
 Ricus. Hoot
 Edwardus Kyng, jur.
 Wills. Vynor, jur.
 Henricus Savell, jur.
 Ricus. Dauce, jur.
 Willa. Lynwode, jur.
 Wills. Hogen, jur.
 Johes. Lewys, jur.
 Thomas Full, jur.
 Johes. Pylgrym, jur.
 Wills. Payn, jur.
 Johes. Holcorn
 Johes. Vryn
 Johes. Colbrom
 Wills. Hodgeson

[End of Dorse of Folio 257 or 258.]

[Folio 258 or 259.]

Johes. Tovy, junr., jur.
 Thomas Mason, jur.

Johes. Lytell, jur.
 Wills. Wright, jur.

Wills. Abell, jur.
 Joes. Hobbs, jur.
 Christoforus Sargeant, jur.
 Joes. Crowthe, jur.
 Henricus Atkya, jur.
 Joes. Thomson, jur.
 Joes. Mylls, sen., jur.
 Joes. Baddyng, jun., jur.
 Laurentius Wells, jur.
 Joes. Mondon, jur.
 Ricus. Lawford, jur.
 Thomas Smyth, jur.
 Thomas Johnson, jur.
 Joes. Lyard, jur.
 Thomas Nicholl, jur.
 George Lynsey, jur.
 Joes. Sporer, jur.
 Henricus Fryer, jur.
 Egideus Burwyk, jur.
 Ricus. Joyse, jur.
 Joes. Wylloby, jur.
 Mauricius Webbe, jur.
 Thomas Brome, jur.
 Joes. Woode, jur.

Joes. Fuller, jur.
 Thomas Harvey, jur.
 Robertus Howe, jur.
 Joes. Trullop, jur.
 Joes. Reynold, jun., jur.
 Alex. Kydd, jur.
 Ricus. Walter, jur.
 Wills. Denby, jur.
 Ormond Frauncs, jur.
 Jacobus De Ovan, jur.
 Joes. Phillips, jun.
 Wills. Blakewe, jur.
 Wills. Rombelowe, jur.
 Ricus. Bayly, jur.
 Wills. Lepper, jur.
 Wills. Arnold, jur.
 Joes. Hayls, jur.
 Joes. Toyse, jur.
 Henricus Walton, jur.
 Joes. Harra, jur.
 Thomas Beta, jur.
 Srew Pygott, jur.
 Joes. Baker, jur.
 Robert Metcalfe, jur.

[End of Folio 258 or 259.]

[Dorse of Folio 258 or 259.]

Wills. Aleyn, jur.
 Henricus Patche, jur.
 Wills. Barbor, jur.
 Joes. Hornywood, jur.
 Wills. Laffum
 Wills. Chapman, jur.
 Wills. Chapman, jur.
 Ricus. Perry, jur.
 Thomas Nave, jur.
 Davi Tegge, jur.
 Joes. Carter, jur.
 Ricus. Alfeld, jur.
 Thomas Norman, jur.
 Ricus. Alfeld, jur.
 Henricus Fayersted, jur.
 Robertus Scotte, jur.
 Thomas Christofer, jur.
 Wills. Rose, jur.

Robertus Kaler
 Petrus. Hanka
 Powell Williamson
 Wills. Edon
 Thomas Squyer
 Joes. Perkenson, jur.
 [m. clare] *
 Rogerus Chapman, jur.
 Joes. Sarla, jur.
 Georgius Alya, jur.
 Michus. Wylbore, jur.
 Joes. Howe, jur.
 Ricus. Thornston, jur.
 Thomas Colbred, jur.
 Wills. Boasut, jur.
 Gilbertus Harper, jur.
 Wills. Motton, jur.
 Wills. Cowper, jur.

[End of Dorse of Folio 258 or 259.]

[Folio 259 or 260.]—

Aliaunts.

Wills. Johnaon, jur.
 Campyon Rychard, jur.
 Christopher Johnson, jur.
 Ricus. Cornelys, jur.
 Abrewa Waltham, jur.
 Joes. Jenkyn, jur.
 Dyryk Stephyn, jur.
 Henry Vansype, jur.
 Swar Henrikson
 Joes. Williamason
 Gerom Dyryk
 Matysa Styngs
 Garrard Melynham
 Henricus Garrard
 Harmanus Blanke
 Wills. Skem
 Joes. Dyryk, jur.
 Laurentius Slede, jur.
 Nicus. Anglysche, jur.

Joes. Suory
 Cornelis Cafe
 Joes. Hyll
 Pypyn Vincent
 Dyryk Devala
 Barnardus Froyse
 Michael van Ieule, jur.
 Marcellus Johnson, jur.
 [m. coll]*
 Joes. Paterys, jur. in spery
 Denysa Nysa, jur.
 Harmanus Newron, jur.
 Joes. Clayon, jur.
 Swarton Hothe, jur.
 Jacobus Haryson, jur.
 Dyryk Kuyse, jur.
 Joes. Nyfyll, jur.
 Joes. van Toryn, jur.
 Leonardus Silght, jur.

Wills. Jamys, jur.
 Petrus. Terbolst, jur.
 Barnardus Fawswell, jur.
 Arnoldus Johnson, jur.
 Joes. Johnson, jur.
 Harmanus Johnson, jur.
 Harmanus Haryson, jur.

Adrianus Vandyrhoet, jur.
 Harman van Campso, jur.
 Henricus Gruya, jur.
 Henricus Peter
 Joes. Wyllyson
 Joes. Lambert

[End of Folio 259 or 260.]

[Dorse of Folio 259 or 260 blank.—Folio 260 or 261 blank.]

[Dorse of Folio 260 or 261.]—

LIST OF INHABITANTS SWEARING FEALTY IN 1534.†

Tempore Thome Flyngaunt et Johis S[malpece] . . .
 anno Regni Regis Octavi (sic.) Vicesimo se[xto]

[1534.]

The othes taken for the successyon of the Ky [ngs]
 grace and of his heyrys begottyn and to be begottyn
 of hys right dere beloved Quene Anne.

Parochia Sti Rumwoldi

Mr. Wills. Fawcet, Rector
 [juratus.]
 Robertus. Lymyng, jur.
 Wills. Jopson, jur.
 Robertus. Cakhredga, jur.
 Joes. Johns, jur.
 Joes. Wylbore, taylour, jur.
 Wills. Symnell, sen., jur.
 Henricus Haryson, jur.
 Joes. Macs, jur.
 Wills. Wellys, jur.
 Gyls Barwyke, jur.
 Jacobus Mannyn, jur.
 Jacobus Vyncent, jur.
 Rogerus Lawys, jur.
 Robertus Medylton, jur.
 Joes. Hakford, jur.
 Robertus Coo, jur.
 Robertus Barbor, jur.
 Stevyn Craste, jur.
 Nicholas Calverley, jur.

Joes. Fytman, jur.
 Petrus. Jankyn, jur.
 Wills. Symnell, mod., jur.
 Thomas Symnell, jur.
 Ricus. Slepe
 Thomas Wylbore
 Joes. Fraunce
 Joes. Jafarey
 Joes. Spyte
 Joes. Janekyn, drap.
Parochia Omnium Sanctorum.
 Mr. Wills. Havyn, Rector, jur.
 Robertus. Smytha, glasayer, jur.
 Joes. Beat, elder, jur.
 Ricus. Alfeld, jur.
 Joes. Langley, jur.
 Water Otter, jur.
 Joes. Hayward, jur.
 Joes. Lalford, jur.
 Wills. Barker, jur.
 Joes. Barker, jur.
 Robertus. Rychard, jur.

[End of Dorse of Folio 250 or 261.]

[Folio 261 or 262.]—

Joes. Abraham, jur.
 Andreas Cola, jur.
 Ricus. Red, jur.
 Joes. Myller, jur.
 Joes. Woodcock, jur.
 Thomas Johnson, jur.
 Thomas Yagleton, jur.
 Thomas Brown, iur.
 Joes. Byrd, jur.
 Robertus. Danyell, jur.
 Joes. Johnaon, jur.
 Robertus. Worsop, jur.
 Joes. Chapman, jur.
 Robertus. Colyer, jur.

Robertus. Nelson, jur.
 Joes. Mylls
 Joes. Landysdale
 Joes. Blaksale
 Joes. Bydsdale
 Wills. Curryour
 Thomas Clerke
 Thomas Cole
 Henricus Calk
 Henricus Atkyn
 Libtas. Wagen
 Joes. Clerke
 Joes. Shethe
 Joes. Snowdon

† This mark signifies that the heading is not in the original MS.

* Written in the margin.

Johes. Fagon, jur.
Thomas Lov., jur.
Johes. Bucton, jur.
Johes. Cooke, pedder, jur.
Thomas Squyer, jur.
Ricms. Richardson, jur.
Ricua. Adyson
Georgaus Barker
Johes. Dyxe, jur.

Parochia Ste. Trinitatis.

Mr. Wills. Jaye, Rector, jur.
Wills. Danon, jur.
Johes. Fennying, jur.

Johes. Hyohell
Powle Toky
Ricms. Stondon
Thomas Wellys
Wills. Howmys
Robtus. Brown
Johes. Braley
Johes. Martyn
Wills. Holms
Johes. Meryell
Parochia Ste. Mariæ Magdalene.
Mr. Johes. Swan, Rector, jur.
Johes. Pollard, sen., jur.

[*End of Folio 261 or 262.*]

[*Dorse of Folio 261 or 262.*]

Thomas Joly, jur.
Johes. Mulling, jur.
Johes. Lylywhyte, jur.
Johes. Malyn, jur.
Thomas Mannyng (note in
margin "non")
Wills. Serle, jur.
Thomas Grengras, jur.
Thomas Baryngton, jur.
Ricms. Tapster, jur.
Johes. Culpake, jur.
Johes. Pollard, jun., jur.
Robtus Woodlad (note in
margin "non")
Wills. Wedrell (ditto)
Thomas Colyns, jur.
Radus. Hunt, jur.
A'trian Koyght, jur.
Ricms. Cokley, jur.
Wills. Towche (non)
Thomas Mentyll, jur.
Thomas Cobrond, jur.
Robtus. Cobbe, jur.
Johes. Crosse, jur.

Parochia Sti Nichi.

Mr. Robertus Borowe,
Rector, jur.
Mr. Wills. Ernes, clericus,
jur.
Wills. Halsnothe, jur.
Wills. Roberts, jur.

[*Folio 262 or 263.*]

.....as Lylywhythe, jur.
Robertus Cheuercote, jur.
Robtus. Tylyard, jur.
Wills. Symond, jur.
Johes. Dey, jur.
Johes. Kyng, jur.
Laurencius Clobard, jur.
Ricms. Myles, jur.
Wills. Johason, jur.
Ricms. Burton, jur.
Robtus. Braynwoode, jur.
Thomas Alsten, jur.
Garardus Gararson, jur.
Ricms. Pendrell, A., jur.
Walterus Stone, A., jar.
Jacobus Newmao, A., jur.
Reynold Medyllyngborow,
A., jur.
Andreas Shrams, A., jur.
Cornelius Groyn, A., jur.

Ricms. Cheuercote, jur.
Johes. Johnson, jur.
Christoferus Harpyn, jur.
Johes. Mason, jur.
Edwardus Valeys, jur.
Thomas Grame, jur.
Georgus Stutte, jur.
Matheus Thureteyn, jur.
Georgus Haryson, jur.
John Gararson, A., jur.
John jur. I
Robertus Barker, jur.
Lambertus de Althron, A., jur.
Robtus. Slakett, jur.
Lawrencius Johnson, jur.
Thomas Halsnothe, jur.
Johes. Appryse, jur.
Robertus Nyoholl, jur.
Johes. Rolfe, jur.
Thomas Arnold, jur.

Cornelius Romyn, A., jur.
Johes. Salman, jur.
Edwardus Jopson, jur.
Henricus Gylbert, jur.
Thomas Graunt, jur.
Johes. Bomas, jur.
Ricms. Kymer, jur.
Johes. Asheman, jur.
Wills. Mapsted, jur.

Johes. Ednam, jur.
Johes. Blakborne, jur.
Parochia de Grynsted
Mr. Ricms. Powele, Rector,
blynd
Johes. Dyxer, jur.
Nichus. Bragge, jur.
Wills. Daly, jur.
Johes. Chapell, jur.

[*End of Folio 262 or 263.*]

[*Dorse of Folio 262 or 263.*]

Johes. Goddystoke, jur.
Thomas Fraunces, jur.
Johes. Davy, jur.
Johes. Davy, jur.
Johes. Davy, hys son, jur.
Johes. Crowe, jur.
Johes. Justyce, jur.
Johes. Blakman, jur.
Wills. Reynold, jur.
Robtus. Davy, jur.
Andreas Wynter, jur.
Robtus Helman, jur.

Westdonyland.

Ricms. Marke, jur.
Thomas Medowe, jur.
Thomas Sheldrake, jur.
Johes. Leche, jur.
Edwardus Sawe . . .

Parochia de Myland.

Mr. Ricms. Sharples,
Rector, jur.
Robertus Thursteyn, jur.
Wills. Cloyger, jur.
Thomas Peryn
Jacobus Wyse
Johes. Revell, jur.
Wills. Rolfe, jur.
Johes. Raad, jur.
Johes. Walk, jur.
Ricms. Lane, jur.

[*End of Dorse of Folio 262 or 263.*]

[*Folio 263 or 264.*]

. . . Warner, jur.
. . . Ricms Culpake, jur.
Johes. Casour
Johes. Gryffythe
Wills. Page
Johes. Barynton, jur.
Aleyn Lumpkyn, jur.
Robertus Lambe, jur.

Parochia Sti Martini.

Mr. Henricus Bromfield,
Rector, jur.
Johes. Atkyn, jur.
Thomas Dybney, jur.
Johes. Wade, jur.
Ricms. Roberts, jur.
Wills. Hodda, jur.
Thomas Jakson, jur.
Henricus Bedford, jur.
Thomas Rolfe, jur.
Wills. Rolle, jur.
Thomas Sutton, jur.
Johes. Broke, jur.
Robertus Crowe
Johes. Fryer, jur.
Johes. Fysher, jur.
Henricus Woode, jur.

Johes. Clerke, jur.
Johes. Aylder, jur.
Thomas Lyes, jur.
Wills. Watson, bocher, jur.
Johes. Grene, jur.
Thomas Templer, jur.
Johes. Stonard, jur.
Johes. Blaike, jur.
Water Grymmys, jur.
Thomas Iogold, jur.
Thomas Wylby, jur.
Johes. Stamage, jur.
Johes. Somer, jur.
Johes. West, jur.
Nichus. Atkyn, jur.
Wills. Thomas, jur.
Clemens Abbott, jur.
Johes. Harnes, jur.
Symond Browe, jur.
Galfridus Casse, jur.
Johes. Tredsell, jur.
Rogerus Chapman, jur.
Robertus Langley, jur.
Johes. Brand, jur.
Edwardus Lygh, jur.
Henricus Barnard

* "A." This appears to mean "Allen."

† Surname omitted in MS.

Wills. Tyall, jur.
Johes. Dynes, jur.
Johes. Harvy, jur.
Wills. Watson, jur.

Johes. Stonard, jun., jur.
Thomasa Mesayng, jur.
Rious. Combe, jur.

[*End of Folio 263 or 264.*]

[*Dorse of Folio 263 or 264.*]

Rious. Whyte
Thomasa Hykman, jur.
Edmundus Outlowe, jur.
Henricus Hall, jur.
Jacobus Dethe, jur.
Wills. Bogas
Johes. Davy

Nichus. Clayse
Johes. Spencer
Johes. Whyte
Willa. Banall, jur.
Johes. Stamagez
Johes. Lambras
Johes. Sylke

Parochia Sti. Petri.

Mr. Rious. Oawmond,
rector, jur.
Mr. Rogerus Persson, jur.
Johes. Sperlyng, jur.
Henricus Knotvshe, jur.
Wills. Symson, jur.
Willa. Wetherell, jur.
Wills. Pykes, jur.
Thomas Meryfeld, jur.
Robertus Sherwyn, jur.
Thomas Fowe, jur.
Willa. Scotte, jur.
Robertus Sayer, jur.
Thomas Spysall, jur.
Henricus Taylce . . . jur.
Wills. Bere, jur.
Johes. Byrd, jur.
Johes. Wylbore, jur.
Lewis Uprythe, jur.

Robertus Badham, jur.
Robertus Smythe, jur.
Robertus Smvthe, jur.
Johes. Pagytour, jur.
Jacobus Rythe, jur.
Willa. Baatoke, jur.
Stephyn Spaldyng, jur.
Robertus Preston, jur.
Thomas Page, jur.
Thomas Suffolke, jur.
Robertus Sherald, jur.
Martyn Rydley, jur.
Alex. Thomson, jur.
Henricus Page, jur.
Rious. Radford, jur.
Robertus Leche, jur.
Johes. Coksal, jur.
Willa. Emrys, jur.
Nichus. Clerke

[*End of Dorse of Folio 263 or 264.*]

[*Folio 265 or 266.*—]

[One name illegible] jur.
. . . Stone, jun., jur.
Johes. Brown, jur.
Johes. Hyllar, jur.
Willa. Felex, sen., jur.
Johes. Palifote, jur.
Henricus Poynton, jur.
Robertus Underwood, jur.
Henricus Wells, jur.
Wills. Page, jur.
Johes. Bone, jur.
Thomasa Camood, jur.
Johes. Culpake, jur.
Stephus. Elyott, jur.
Rious. Webbe, jur.
Phus. Heyward, jur.
Johes. Bossell, jur.
Davi. Dyne, jur.
Wills. Cutler, jur.
Thomasa Hall, sen., jur.
Johes. Reynold, jur.
Rious. Jakaon, jur.
Robertus Mylla, jur.
Johes. Haryson, jur.
Thomas Vytell, jur.
George Sayer
Stephus. Panell, jur.
Robertus Flowe, jur.
Rious. Abbott, jur.
Leonardus Fawcet, jur.

Thomas Page, jur.
Thomasa Snowe
Rious. Cason, jur.
Rychard Culpake, jur.
Johes. Pulford, jur.
Johes. Mylls, jur.
Gregorius Ford, jur.
Robertus Spaldyng, jur.
Willa. Woode
Robertus Baron
Robertus Ostler, jur.
Johes. Pykerell, jur.
Thomasa Hall, jun., jur.
Thomasa Fuller, jur.
Robertus Maynerd, jur.
Johes. Gyrd yngam, jur.
Johes. Woode
Robertus Hutaon, jur.
Johes. Arnold, jur.
Robertus Barker, jur.
Willa. Blakman
Johes. Norman, jur.
Johes. Dale, jur.
Rious. Wylson, jur.
Rogerus Pearyke, jur.
Thomas Tylly, jur.
Wills. Pryor, jur.
Robertus Smythe, jur.
Henricus Webbe

[*End of Folio 265 or 266.*]

[*Dorse of Folio 265 or 266.*]

Wills. Gall, jur.
Johes. Bogas, jur.
Lawrenolus Webb, jur.
Johes. Ford, jur.
Gytys Ratwood, jur.
Robertus Asheman, jur.
Robertus Burton, jur.
Wills. Browne, jur.
Johes. Templer, jur.
George Martyll, jur.
Nichus. Woode
Thomas Erlvag, jur.

Johes. Arlyng, jur.
Wills. Felyx, jur.
Johes. Knokell, jur.
Willa. Sherdard, jur.
Rious. Sherwyn, jur.
Ratus. Whyteaker, jur.
Johes. Wyre, jur.
Thomas Comyn, jur.
Johes. Wylkynson, jur.
Thomas Rede, jur.
Johes. Wyls, jur.

Parochia

Mr. Edwardus Oawest . . .
Mr. Wills. Nevard . . .
Robertus Brown . . .
Thomas Landeley

(or Laudeley) jur.
Johes. Norman, jur.
Thomas Stephyna, jur.
Johes. Serle, jur.
Wills. Bosom, jur.
Johes. Luke, jur.
Robertus Hochynaon
Robertus Burges, jur.
Robertus Patoh, jur.
Wills. Leyghton, jur.
Hugh Pygge
Johes. Symond, jur.

Johes. Molte, jur.
Clemens Darby, jur.
Johes. Whythed, jur.

[*End of Dorse of Folio 265 or 266.*]

[*Folio 266 or 267.*]

. . . Skvone, jur.
. . . a Watson, jur.
Johes. Medylton, jur.
Johes. West, jur.
Wills. Ferr, jur.
Johes. Prentys, jur.
Thomas Newman
Johes. Roberts, jur.
Clemens Flower, jur.
Johes. Culpake, jur.
Petrus Roberts, jur.
Wills. Rogerys, jur.
Johes. Quene, jur.
Robertus Seale, jur.

Stephus Deryng, jur.
Willa. Key
Johes. Kempe, jur.
Wills. Symaell, jur.
Jeferay Wryght, jur.
Henricus Geyner, jur.
Jacobus Stone, jur.
Johes. Beryff, jur.
Wills. Spysall, jur.
Willa. Luke, jur.
Willa. Surdlete, jur.
Johes. Barbour, jur.
Rious. Papyrton, jur.
Wills. Pryor, jur.

Parochia de Lexden.

Mr. Wills. Sthesteld,
Rector, jur.
Johes. Archer, jur.
Robertus Stokdon, jur.
Willa. Preston, jur.
Johes. George, jur.
Henricus Ryder, jur.
Johes. Coke, jur.
Rious. Hamkyn, sen., jur.
Rious. Hamkyn, jun., jur.
Rious. Sheldrak, jur.

Robertus Staynton, jnr.
Johes. Doraunt, jur.
Johes. Ryobe, sen., jur.
Thomasa Ryobe
Johes. Ryche, jun., jur.
Rogerus Newton, jur.
Thomasa Pylgrym, jur.
Rious. Serle
Johes. Mooy, jur.
Rogerus Mavys, jur.

[*End of Folio 266 or 267.*]

[*Dorse of Folio 266 or 267.*]

Thomas Ward
Davy Vawhen, jur.
Giles Pylgrym, jur.
Hugo Plante, jur.
Thomas Cutler, jur.
Johes. Dykonson, jur.

Johes. Martyn, jur.
Thomasa Mervall, jur.
Arthur Stanton, jur.
Robertus Gosec, jur.
Rious. Motte, jur.
Johes. Oks, jur.

Johes. Morlond, jur.
Robtus Page, jur.
Galfridus Gofford, jur.

Parochia Ste. Trinitatis.

Johes. Drap. jur.
Ricous. Buller, jur.
Robertus Besell, A., jur.
Wills. Baxter, jur.
Robertus Draw
Thomas Smythe

Parochia Sti. Egidii.

Mr. Georgens Dedham,
Rector, jur.
Edmondus Trolman, jur.
Thomas Nycholl, jur.
Wills. Johus
Wills. Walsham, jur.
Johes. Draper, jur.
Wills. Ryche, jur.
Thomas Bogaa, jur.
Thomas Orene, jur.

[End of Dorse of Folio 266 or 267.]

[Folio 267 or 268.]—

. bery
. Grene
. s Dyer, jur.
Alanus Ive, jur.
Johes. Saunderson, jur.
Johes. Lovekyn
Johes. Codham, jur.
Johes. Bruer, jur.
Thomas Pawteter, jur.
Wills. Garrard, jur.
Johes. Thomsom, jur.
Wills. Ive, jur.
Thomas Hayward
Jacobus Pedder
Wills. Fraunces, fuller, jur.
Johes. Prat, jur.
Johes. Bower, jur.
Robtus Stampa, jur.
Johes. Roger, jur.
Thomas Herryys, jur.
Rogerus Lyseo, jur.
Robtus. Gryffythe, jur.
Herry Rand, jur.
Thomas Hamond, jur.
Walterus Gymnis (?) jur.
Thomas Waltham, jur.
George Preston, jur.
Ricous. Waltham
Wills. Waltham, jur.
Robtus Fox, jur.

Nichus Hentley, jur.
Wills. Cramer, jur.

Johes. Lewke
Thomas Buller, jur.
Andria Martyn, jur.
Arnold van Cle, A., jur.
Leonardus Clayse, jur.

Johes. Abell
Johes. Bawdrey, jur.
Johes. Lawraea, jur.
Wills. Chapman
Robtus Barton, jur.
Johes. Chapman, jur.
Jeferey Baker, jur.
Johes. Bayley, jur.
Wills. Vycars, jur.

[End of Folio 267 or 268.]

[Dorse of Folio 267 or 268.]

Georgens Weylond, jur.
Thomas Bragge, jur.
Wills. Flyganant, jur.
Thomas Stampa, jur.
Wills. Ryseley, jur.
Thomas Bemond, jur.
Robertus Walford, jur.
Wills. Sheldrake, jur.
Thomas Yngold, junior
Roger Jankyn, jur.
Wills. Gylford, jur.
Thomas Nycholl, jur.

Edward Aldergate, jur.
Thomas Denton, jur.
Rutlondus Taylour, jur.
Henricus Chambyr, jur.
Thomas Holmyns, jur.
Thomas Malte, jur.
Ricous. Fuller, jur.
Wills. Ree, jur.
Ricous. Louthe, jur.
Johes. Saunderson, jur.
Robtus Abell, jur.
Henricus Chapell, jur.

thomas Ryghby, jur.
Chambyr, jur.
Thomas Wylby
Davy
Thomas Lokyn, jur.

Parochia Sti. Leonardi.

Mr. Robertus Pryngyll,
Curatus, jur.
Mr. Johes. Barrett, clericus,
jur.
Johes. Batt, jur.
Johes. Dod, jur.
Robtus Fraunces, jur.
Johes. Oakho, jur.
Wills. Walbote, jur.
Johes. Boother, jur.
Johes. Barker

Thomas Weller, jur.
Wills. West, jur.
Robtus Watkyn, jur.
Jacobus Newlond,.....
Johes. Grene,.....

Robtus Spencer
Johes. Hamond, jur.
Thomas Fretaham, jur.
Jacobus Pereson
Johes. Wyllyamson
Johes. Makyn, jur.
Johes. Cowaper, jur.
Wills. Saunderson, jur.
Johes. Godfrey, jur.
Dryrke Stephynson, jur.
Johes. Hodge, jur.

[End of Dorse of Folio 267 or 268.]

[Folio 268 or 269.]

One name illegible
..... Savarn
..... Kempe, jur.
Henricus Edmonds
Johes. Fyrlay
Wills. Beale
Clemens Byrtho
Henricus Savell, jur.
Ricous. Mythe, jur.
Wills. Northey, jur.
Johes. van Peter, A., jur.
Lambert Fryer
Johes. None, jur.
Wills. Snellyng, jur.
Thomas Hufson, jur.
Robtus Lambe, jur.
Jacobus Tyler
Johes. Smythe
Henricus Hayle
Harman Myller
Garrard Godfrey
Robertus Northon
Thomas Foster
Johes. Clerke, junior
Thomas Symkyn
Rogerus Mylborne, jur.
Ricous. Godfrey, jur.
Jacobus Godfrey junior
Taylk Reynold

Petrus Manne
Wills. Gyls
Johes. Holbek, jur.
Wills. Horsley, jur.
Thomas Davy, jur.
Johes. Dene
Lawrencius Clerke, jur.
Michaell Underhyll, jur.
Thomas Harvy
Ricous. Lange
Wills. Astley
Dirike Fraunces
Michaell Stephynson, jur.
Robertus Webbe
Henricus
Jamys Truthe, jur.
Cornelius Dirykaoo, A.
Olmias Osborn, A., jur.
Johes. Oakho, jur.
Wills. Eliaott
Antony Jacob, jur.
Wills. Gyllys, jur.
Johes. Clarke, senr., jur.
Leonardus Johns
Thomas Hodge
Johes. Stephyn, jur.
Myohaell Sherdouse, jur.
Thomas Smythe
Wills. Alder, jur.

[End of Folio 268 or 269.]

[Dorse of Folio 268 or 269.]

Johes. Harvy, jur.
Ricous. Tye, jur.
Wills. Abell, jur.
Cornellus Cowper, jur.
Jacobus Beke
Wills. Elayo, jur.
Jacobus Godfrey, jur.
Thomas Hamond, jur.
Henricus Paschall
Johes. Patche, jur.
Johes. Bowlys
Johes. Borowe, jur.
Thomas Perker, jur.
Johes. Nycholl, jur.
Johes. Smythe, jur.
Robertus Donnayng, jur.
Johes. Cowper, jur.

Wills. Aylward,.....
Edwardus Hamond, jur.
Johes. Knappe, jur.
Johes. Brandon, jur.
Johes. Brewis, jur.
Arnold Bruer
Coyn. Johnson, jur.
Petry Golyke
Harmanus Frolyk
Wills. Bruer
Johes. Lamryke
Rogerus Batt, jur.
Johes. Oakho, junior
Robertus Stuard, jur.
Thomas Page, jur.
Glowd Jordeyn, jur.
Pety Catyngton, jur.

Lambert Lucas, jur.
 Johes. Hurry, jur.
 Lancelot Wytton, jur.
 Johes. Archepell, jur.
 Augustinus Lucas jur.
 Wills. Varlet, jur.
 Johes. Nede, jur.
 Thomas Leme, jur.
 Johes. Lucas, jur.
 Johes. Rand, jur.
 Ricus. Taylour, jur.
 Ricus. Thomson.....

Jacobus Johnson, jur.
 Thomas Pye
 Wills. Roberts
 Johes. Pethlm
 Johes. Crowhe, jur.
 Ricus. Northey, jur.
 Hermanns Hykman
 Henricus Northey
 George Gryggs
 Edmundus Nycholas
 Thomas Wyett

Laurenclaus Henrykson, jur.
 Herry Cokerell, jur.
 Stephus. Levett
 Garrardus Smythe, jur.
 Thomas Lyons, jur.
 Johes. Wylliamson
 Johes. Whyte, jar.

Johes. Mosgrove
 Petrus. Isaak, jur.
 Barou Fryse, jur.
 Johes. Gylseon, jur.
 Johes. Chanon
 Thomas Crate
 Robertus Lambe, jur.

—[End of Dorse of Folio 269 or 270.]

[End of Dorse of Folio 268 or 269.]

[Folio 269 or 270.]—

..... Tripe
 Dowse
 Johes. Tyllys

Henricus Long, jur.
 Robertus Leme, jur.
 Ricus. Leuerd, jur. (or Lenerd)

Parochia Sti. Botli (St. Botolph's.)

Mr. Ricus. Perker, curatus, Thomas Reynold, jur.
 jar.
 Wills. Stede, jur.
 Wills. Aldous, jur.
 Barthi. Cowey
 Thomas Smythe, jur.
 Johes. Smythe
 Johes. Page
 Thomas Gall, jar.
 Henricus Reynold, jur.
 Johes. Borowe
 Johes. Woode
 Wills. Ellye
 Johes. Standon, jar.
 Johes. Tanner, jur.
 Johes. Cramer, jur.
 Robertus Chambyr, jur.
 Edwardus Peper, jur.
 Johes. Cranfen, jar.
 Johes. Lowthe, jur.
 Thomas Crystmas
 Wills. Fraunces, jur.
 Arthur Boyd, jur.
 Johes. Mathew, jur.
 Thomas Randell, jur.

Thomas Reynold, jur.
 Nichus. Payn, jur.
 Johes. Myllys
 Johes. Borell, jur.
 Thomas Smythe, chandeler,
 jur.
 Johes. Lytell, jur.
 Johes. Lambe, jur.
 Ricus. Iocent, jur.
 Robertus Martyn, jur.
 Robertus Lawrens, jur.
 Johes. Tache, jur.
 Henricus Hamkyn, jur.
 Johes. Yong, jur.
 Johes. Gowge, jur.
 Thomas Pye, jur.
 Ricus. Cooke, jur.
 Thomas Clere, jur.
 Johes. Carter, jur.
 Wills. Clecher, jur.
 Wills. Huett, jur.
 Henricus Maundfeld, jur.
 Wills. Salman, jur.
 Vestian Shomaker, jur.

[End of Folio 269 or 270.]

[Dorse of Folio 269 or 270.]—

Wills. Rogers
 Johes. Payn, cowper, jur.
 Johes. Lee, jur.
 Ricus. Taylour
 Johes. Dyрке, jur.
 Johes. Pawnt
 Johes. Lyard
 Robertus Cooke, jur.
 Wills. Fraunces, jur.
 Wills. Davell, jur.
 Thomas Mydvalle, jur.
 Christopherus Louth, jur.
 Johes. Fyshe, jur.
 Christofer Sturmyn, jur.
 Johes. Johnson
 Ricus. Payn, jur.
 Wills. Buxton, jur.
 Wills. Smythe, jar.
 Robtus. Emsted, jur.
 Nichus. Dyebryke, jur.
 Wills. Galaway, jur.
 Johes. Berd, jur.
 Thomas Cokrell

Johes. St . . .
 Georgeus Pecoke . . .
 Johes. Chambyr, jur.
 Wills. Coke, jur.
 Robertus Brown, jur.
 Thomas Colynson, jur.
 Thomas. Warner, jur.
 Johes. Beald, jur.
 Ricus. Harvy, jur.
 Johes. Tod, jur.
 Andreas Houne, jur.
 Robtus. Fremas, jur.
 Wills. Myller, jar.
 Thomas Bogas
 Johes. Hall
 Johes. Stonard
 Walterus Style
 Wills. Carter
 Johes. Wylloby, jur.
 Johes. Horell, jur.
 Johes. Stone, jur.
 Johes. Carver, jur.
 Robtus. Ford, jur.

[Folio 270 or 271.]—

. jur.
 jur.
 jur.
 my, jur.
 ynson, jur.
 Halenoth, jur.
 Bucknell, jur.
 Seaman
 Johes. Peverell, jur.
 Thomas Brampton, jur.
 Henricus Wassen, jur.
 Thomas Perker
 Ricus. Dale
 Thomas Northon, jur.
 Johes. Croche
 Nichus. Mangrem
 Radus. Lynsey, jur.
 Johes. Thursteyn, jur.
 Ricus. Jakson, jur.
 Galfridus Dey, jur.
 Johes. Harnes
 Wills. Cleyton, jur.
 Johes. Knyght
 Johes. Redsell, jur.
 Galfridus Spencer, jur.
 Thomas Baker
 Johes. Gowge, junlor, jur.
 Robtus. Best
 Johes. Best

Nichus. Maynerd, jur.
 Johes. Maynerd
 Thomas Roohe, jur.
 Johes. Fraunces, jur.
 Johes. Ardley, jur.
 Johes. Smarte
 Ricus. Whyte, jur.
 Jacobus Payn, jur.
 Ricus. Martyn, jur.
 Johes. Pounde, jur.
 Robtus. Cuttyng, jur.
 Jacobus. Abell, jur.
 Thomas Cowey
 Ricus. Robyns, jur.
 Ricus. Sherwyn, jur.
 Thomas Wdyfall, jur.
 Robtus. Slade
 Thomas Bowkden, jur.
 Nichus. Raodell, jur.
 Wills. Halenoth, jur.
 Wills. Peverell, jur.
 Johes. Thomson, jur.
 Wills. Smythe, jur.
 Johes. Prentyse, jur.
 Thomas Smythe, jar.
 Robertus. Fetter, jur.
 Johes. Fylyppe, jur.
 Johes. Pace, jur.

—[End of Folio 270 or 271.]

[Dorse of Folio 270 or 271.]—

Johes. Nevard, jur.

Parochia Sti. Jacobi.

Mr. Johes. Wayne, Rector, Ricus. Brampston, : : .
 jur.
 Mr. Johes. Harper, Ricus. Lodbroke, . . .
 olericus, jur.

Ricus Thorpe, jur.
 Johes. Hayll, jur.
 Johes. Alfeld, jur.
 Wills. Mylborne, jur.
 Wills. Brown, jur.
 Robtus. Scotte, jur.
 Thomas Wynowe, jur.
 Ricus. Laoy, jur.
 Ricus. Harvy, jur.
 Ricus. Hunt, jur.
 Johes. Bery, jur.
 Thomas Norman, jur.
 Henricus Quarton
 Johes. Pye, jur.
 Johes. Gyrlyng, jur.
 Robertus . . . :
 Ricus. Sterly[ng], . . .
 Ricus. Thomlyneon, . . .
 Edmundus Char
 Petrus. Hawke,

Thomas Hatfeld, jar.
 Wills. Seler, alias Heyman, jur.
 Thomas Squyer, jur.
 Thomas Fuller, jur.
 Augustinus Hogge, jur.
 Gylbertus Mathewe, jur.
 Radus. Barwyk, jur.
 Thomas Jency, jur.
 Ricus. Bradley junlor, jur.
 Ricus. Borowe, jur.
 Johes. Thomson, jur.
 Thomas Denmarke
 Johes. Croese, jur.
 Thomas Northon, junlor, jur.
 Robtus. Johnson, jur.
 Wills. Horsley, jur.
 Robertus Samson, jur.
 Niobus. Leme, jur.
 Johes. Aleston, jur.
 Robertus Thorpe, jur.

[End of Dorse of Folio 270 or 271.]

[Folio 271 or 272.]—

. jur.
 jur.
 be, jur.
 jur.
 urvor, jur.
 aker, wever, jur.
 Wills. Caley, jur.
 Nichus. Mameas, jur.
 Wills. Larden, jur.
 Thomas Loune (or Lonne), jur.
 Nichus. Walshe, jur.
 Johes. Culpake, jur.
 Mychsell Carter, jur.
 Robertus Clement, jur.
 Johes. Weheler, jur.
 Wills. Thorne, jur.
 Wills. Raysour, jur.
 Henricus Thorpe, jur.
 Robtus. Austeyn, jur.
 Wills. Northon, jur.
 Jamys Cole, jur.
 Thomas Dakers, jur.
 Johes. Wedyn, jur.
 Wills. Arnold, jur.
 Ricus. Clerke, jur.
 Johes. Olerke, junior, jur.
 Johes. Dabney
 Thomas Typto, jur.

Thomas Beryff, jur.
 Johes. Beryff, jur.
 Austyn Beryff, jur.
 Wills. Beryff, jur.
 Wills. Watson, jur.
 Robtus Mathew, jur.
 Robertus Lambert, jur.
 Henricus Walpole, jur.
 Robertus Hont, jur.
 Johes. Fanner, jur.
 Wills. Amys, jur.
 Wills. Sweme, jur.
 Georgens Mannyng, jur.
 Johes. Northon, jur.
 Johes. Waterman, jur.
 Thomas Cokman, jur.
 Johes. Ferroure, jur.
 Thomas Nonne, jur.
 Johes. Cole, jur.
 Rogerus Gent, jur.
 Johes. Chambyr, jur.
 Johes. Pollard, jur.
 Robtus. Briggs, jur.
 Praunce van Nothe, jur.
 Wills. Lovell, jur.
 Wills. Avloff, jur.
 Thomas Jovnor, jur.
 Henricus Bueley, jur.

[End of Folio 271 or 272.]

[Dorse of Folio 271 or 272.]—

Christoferus Batson, jur.
 Wills. Serie, junior, jur.
 Thomas Fuller, jur.
 Robtus Poynerd, jur.
 Ricus Brown, jur.
 Thomas Baryngton, jur.
 Thomas Porage, jur.
 Wills. Stone, jur.
 Johes. Rose, jur.
 Johes. Gryffytbe, jur.
 Johes. Myller, jur.
 Robertus Herry, jur.
 Thomas Heyward, jur.
 Johes. Medecaise, jur.

Henricus Andrew, jur.
 Ricus Culpake, jur.
 Johes. Culpake, jur.
 Christofer Mameas, jur.
 Edwardus Canoe, jur.
 Nichus Walker, jur.
 Johes. Revnold, jur.
 Johes. Squver, jur.
 Thomas Whyte, jur.
 Johes. Tysse, jur.
 Robertus Northon, jur.
 Gilbertus Blanke, jur.
 Robertus &
 Robertus La

Domus Sti. Bothi ["*Prioratus*" has been erased, and
 "*Domus*" substituted.]

Mr. Thomas Turnor, Prior Domui sive Prioratus Sancti Bothulphi, jur.

Mr. Robertus Bawde, jur.
 Mr. Ricus Parker, jur.
 Mr. Willms. Shyrwyn, jur.
 Mr. Johes. Garrard, jur.
 Mr. Johes. Gypys, jur.
 Mr. Robertus Rood, jur.
 Mr. Willms. Patche, jur.

Monasterii Sancti Johannis Baptiste.

Mr. Johes. Melford, Prior., jur.
 Mr. Willms. Rose, jur.
 Mr. Willms. Ryppun, terspryce,* jur.
 Mr. Thomas Clare, jur.
 Mr. Johes. Flyngsunt, jur.
 Mr. Willms. Page, jur.

* Terspryce. An explanation of this word will be acceptable.

Mr. Johes. Paper, jur.
 Mr. Thomas Stowe, jur.

[End of Dorse of Folio 271 or 272.]

[Folio 272 or 273.]—

[Monks, &c., of St. John's Abbey, continued.]

. ngtrui, jur.
 Westmestr., jur.
 rtus Reson, jur.
 Thomas Essex, jur.
 Johes. Islipp, jur.
 Lovekyn, jur.
 ius Mauncell, jur.
 Robertus Damyon, jur.
 Edwardus Gryffythe, jur.
 Johes. Wayland, jur.
 Robertus Davy, jur.
 Johes. Stamley, jur.
 Thomas Carte, jur.
 Willms. Maryason, jur.
 Willms. Chapman, jur.
 Johes. Mortymer, jur.

[End of Folio 272. Dorse blank.]

[Folios 273 to 275 blank.]

LEVYING OF TROOPS FOR THE KING'S SERVICE, 1507.†

[Dorse of Folio 275.]

To our Trysty and Well-beloved Baillyfs and Burgesses of our towne of Colchestre.

BY THE KYNG.

Trusty and well-beloved, we grete you well, and
 forasmoch as by reason of severall and diverse
 retayndors heretofore used within that our town of
 Colchestre, grete divisions and other inconvenients
 have therupon ensued, to thynquietacion (the
 disquiet) and trouble of thynhabitaunts within the
 same, we, intendyng the setting apart the said
 severall retayndours for the weall and restfulnesse
 of our said town, have, by tadvys (the advice) of
 our Counseil, appointed and determined that the
 said inhabitaunts shalbe holy retayned unto us
 without separacion, though they or any of thaym
 be tenaunts unto any persone or persones that have
 or shalhave auctorite of us to retayne his owne
 tenaunt. And therefore we wol and desire yow
 tascertayne (to acquaint) our Secretary, by your
 wrytyng, by the fest of Ester next comyng, or
 within an (one) moneth next aftre the same feste at
 further, what nombre of tall and able personnes

† This mark signifies that the heading is not in the original MS.

within our said town ye can and wol make and provyde, and also put in arredines, sufficiently horsed and harnessed and wele apointed to do unto us service of warre at our wags (wages), as well within this reame as ellyswhere whan soever and as often as the case shall require. And that ye specifie in your certificat the names of every of the said personnes in a bill of parchment, subscribed with your hand and sealed with your seall, and to send the said bill with your certificat unto our said Secretary at the tyme before lymyted. And we shall therupon declare unto you our mynde, and our . . . by our others letters what personne shalbe by us auctorised to have the rule and leding of the same nombre . . . unto us service as is above, whan the caas shal require.

Yeven under our signet at our manour of . . . the xiith. day of Marche [1507].—[*End of Dorse of Folio 275.*]

THE BAILIFFS' REPLY TO THE KING.†

[*Folio 267.*]

The Certificat . . . the same. To the Right Honorab[yl] Master Thomas Routha . . . Secretary unto the King's Grace.†

We, Thomas Cristemasse and John Swayn, Baillyffs of oure lord the King, of his Towne of Colchestre . . . Essex, and the comonalte of same Town ascertyn yowre mastership by the vertue of the Kyngs letter lately to us . . . date at Richemount the xij day of Marche last past, and delyvered unto us the xth day of Aprill than next folowing, at Colchester, have discharged all maner of personex beyng within the said town of Colchester and liberte of the same, retayned by the reason of the . . . plakard directed unto othir man in tyme past. And also ascertyn you that we have made and provided, and also put in arredines sufficiently horsed and harneyshed, xij able and tall persones within the said town of Colchester to do the Kyng service of

warre . . . such time and as often as his grace shall commaund us, as well within the Realme or elsewhere, at the wags (wages) of the Kyngs grace, as in the same letters more pleynty dothe appere. Whos names of the xij able and tall persones apperen in this cedula (schedule) unto our wrytyng annexed. In wittenesse of the which we have sette oure comon seall, and subscribed oure namez, the xxiiijth day of Aprill the xxijth yer of Kyng Henry the vijth [1507].—[*End of Folio 276.*]

THE WAR WITH FRANCE.

LEVY OF ARCHERS AND BILLMEN FROM COLCHESTER.†

[*Date probably 1511 or 1512.*]

[*Dorse of Folio 276.*].—

BY THE KYNG.

Trustie and webeloved, we grete you well, and whar as betwene us and themperour, upon provocation and manyfold injuries comytted by the French Kyng unto us both particularly, and for confedoracion with the Turke agaynst thole coen (the whole common) wealthe of Cristendome, it is agreed that eche of us a parte in person, with his puissant armye in severall parties, this soomer shall goe to the realme of France; and beyng not yet furnysshed of such ample nombre of men as shall suffice for that purpose, for the good opinion we have in you to se ye furnyssh as to our honour apperteyneth, we have appoynted you to send us the nombre of xv hable fotemen well furnysshed for the warre as apperteyneth; wherof three to be archers, every con furnysshed with a good bowe, in a cace, with xxiiij good arrows in a cace, a good sword, and a dagger; and the rest to be billmen having beside their bills a good sword and a dagger, to be levied of your owne servants and tenants; and that [ye] putt the seid nombre in such a redynesse furnysshed with cotes and hosen of . . . colour as is appoynted for the battell of our army, as they fayle not with . . . houres warnyng to marche forward to suche place as shalbe appoynted to . . . Yeven under our sygnet at our paleys of Westminster the v. day of June . . . yere of our reign.—[*End of Dorse of Folio 276.*]

† Thomas Routhall or Ruthali, Secretary of State. He became Bishop of Durham in 1509,

† This mark signifies that the heading is not in the original MS.

STATUTES RESPECTING ARTISANS,
LABOURERS, AND WAGES.†

[Folio 277 blank. Dorse of Folio 277.]

Lez Statutez de labore

Furst that every servaunt of husbondrie proposing to departe from his of his terme, atte myddes of his terme, or before, make covenannt such to serve for the next yere that the seyd servaunt and he that so maketh with hym at the myddes of his terme, or before, geve warnyng to of this seyd newe covenannt, so that the seyd master may purvey hym servaunt a geyns the end of his terme, and if any covenannt he seia servaunt or otherwyse made, or ellys geve no such warnyng, in ma[ner] and forme aforesayd, that than the same co[venaunt] shalbe voyde and the seyd servaunt shall be compellyd to serve his furst master for the next yere folowyng.

Item, it ys ordeingned the wagez of a servaunt laborer and artificer passe not ne excede the forme that folowith, that is to sey:—

A bayly of husbondrie by the yere xxiijs iiijd and a gown price of vs. withe mete and drinke.

A chyfehym (? chief hind), a chiefe carter, and a chieffe shepherd, xvjs. iiijd., and a gowne price iijs. iiijd., with mete and drinke.

A comon servaunt of husbondrie xvs., and a gowne price iijs. iiijd., with mete and drynke.

A chief woman servaunt of husbondrie a gowne price [. . . *] with mete and drinke.

A nother woman servaunt vijs., and a gowne price iijs., withe mete and drinke.

A child within the age of xiiij yeres vs., a gowne price iijs., with met and drynke.

And that the same S [Statutes?] be observed and kepte in servauntez of hustillers and vityllars, artificers in citees and burghes and in other places beyng.

And that all such servauntez that deserve les (less) shall take les; and also in suche placez as they have used to geve lesse that they shall mow geve lesse.

Item, that from Esterne (Easter) to Seynt Michell the wages of Savers (sawyers) with a longe sawe, by the day, vjd., and from Michellmas to Estern, by the day, vd.

Item, from Estern to Michelmese the wages of a fre mason passe not by the day iiijd., with mete and drynke, and without mete and dyncke, vd. ob. (5½d.)

Item, a master carpenter by the day, iiijd., with met and drynke; and withoute mete and drinke, vd. ob. (5½d.)

Item., a master tyler, or slatter(eler), or a rough mason, a meane carpenter, and other artificers, Plonggyng to pt. . . .

[End of Dorse of Folio 277.]

[Folio 278.]—

. day with mete and drynke and
. and drynke iiijd. ob. (4½d.) by the day.

Item, every other labour ijd. with mete drynke; and withoute mete vid (?) ob. (6½d. ?)

. felckers (?) of howsen excede not by the day ijd ob. (2½d.) with [mete and] drynke; and withoute mete and drynke iiijd. ob. (4½d.)

. from the feste of Seynt Michell till Estern . . . freemason by the day iijd. with mete and drynke; and withoute mete and drynke jd. ob. (4½d.)

Item, a Master Carpenter iiij. ob. (3½d.)

Item, a tyler, mene carpenter, rougmason, and other artificers of bildyng, by the day ijd. (2d.) with mete and drynke; and withoute mete and drynke iiijd. ob. (3½d.)

And every other artificer and laborer by the day jd. ob. (1½d.) with mete and drynke; and withoute mete and drynke iiijd. (3d.)

Laborers in August.

Item, a mower shall not excede iiijd. by the [day] and mete and drynke, and his folower iiijd.; and without mete and drynke vjd.

† This mark signifies that the heading is not in the original MS.

* Paper torn.

Item, a sherer or a carter iijd. by the day with mete and drynke; and without mete and drynke vd.

Item, a woman laborer and other laborers in harvest by the day ob. (2½d.) with mete and drynke; and without mete and drynke iijd. ob. (4½d.)

And al such as be worthy to take lese (less), take lesse; and in such places as usyd to geve lesse, geve lesse.

Item, that none artificer ne laborer take no a salari for the altday (holiday) ne for the werkeday, but for as longe tyme os (as) he laboreth; and if any person refuse to serve accordyng to that ys afore rehersed, they that be foundyn defectyfe before the Justyce of the pease by due examinacon therof hadd, shall be comitted to pryson by the same Justice tyll they have founde sufficient suerte to serve in the forme as the laws requireth. And if any servaunt laborer or artificer doe the contrary of that that ys before rehersed that he shall lese (lose) to every man that wyll sue a yens (against) hym in his partie, xxs.

Item, that the Justice of the Pease have power to here and determine al maner offenses don a yens (against) the forme of the said statutez as well at the sute of—[*End of Folio 278.*—*Dorse of same.*]
—the kyng as of the partie.

Item, that every of the Kynges leg [? lieges]
. . . . sute a yens (against) ych (each) person that offendit in eny poynt of th the proces of that sute ys by attachment capias, and ex

Item, that the seyde Justice of pease shall asses non fyn (assess no fine) befor any ma convicte afore them of anythyng ayens any statute of or artificers for the which cause he shall pnt hym in the kynges under iij. s. iijd.

Item, that the seyde Justice of pease by all this fe twyse in the yere in ther sessiones do pronounce as wel these statutes as al other statutes of laborers, artificers, and hostilers, vitylers, servantez, vagraunts, afore this tyme made and not revokyd.

Item, that no man be excused to serwe (serve) by the yere by colour of lese (lease) and it were

tentez (tenants?) than th e of the same suffices to a contynuell occupacion of a man, and that up justified as a vagraunte.

Item, that the Justice of pease have pover (power) to take all servauntez retaygned with any person by colour of husbondrie, and not duely occupied aboute that, ouets (out) of the service of ther masters, and them to compell to serve in husbondrie to suche as require ther service; and to justifie them as wagrauntez; but this article ys not understonde (understood) but of servauntez of husbondrie.

Item, that all the seyde servauntes and laborers arn (are) bounde to be witholden (retained) and to serve by the hole yere, or other tymes usuell, and not by journeyes (by the day), nor in grete (great*) otherwise than by the whole yere.

Item, that all servauntez, laborers, artificers, be sworn twise in yere, before the chiefe constables in everi town, that they shall truly serve and labore if they be required, takyng hire and payment there fore, after the forme ressect (resect, i.e. section) of the seyde statutez of servauntes and laborers made; and if any man or woman — [*End of Dorse of Folio 278. Continuation on Folio 279*]— ed for to serve or to performe, they to be set in stokkys iij dayes, and ne gale therein to abyde withoute bayle or manpres (mainprise) tyll they have [suffici]ent suerte to serve and labore truly takeyng therefore accordyng to the seyde [statut]ez; and all (also) that stokkes good and sufficient be therefore made in every town under . . . yn conteyned in the seyde statutes.

. hath used to labour at plow or carte or odir labour of husbondrie, till he xij yeres olde, from that age forthward shall be occupied with the labour of husbondrie, and shall not be set to none odir occupacyon, ne made preyntheys (apprentice) to none manor of crafte; and [if] he be bouade prsyntays or make covenant to any crafte, it shall hold for nought, and he shall be compellyd to serve in the labour of husbondrye.

Item, that no man nor woman set there son ne there dowghter what (whatsoever) age that they be

* In great = in the bulk. Cf. Tusser's Husbandry, "To let out thy harvest by great or the day."

of, to serve, ne to be prentis to no maner craft, but yf he have free land or rent to value of xxs. by yere clerely, upon payn of imprisoment and grewous (grievous) fyne makyng to oure lordes the Kyng; and if any covenant be made to the contrary herooft, it ys noucte and void in laws; and that no man receyve no child to be prentice, ne to be set to no craft in cite [or in] Bourgh, ne in other town, withoute a letter testimoniate of the Justies of pease of the same shire, where that the seyde child was borne [se]aled under there seales whitessyng the value of the free lande or rent of [suc]he fader and moder of the seyde childe; under the payne of an c.s. (£5) to be payd to the Kyng, as well at Kynggez sute, if he be indited therof, as any othir mar that will sue or compleyn therof afore Justic of the pease, or in any other of the Kynggez Courtes, weroft he that will sue shall have halfe for his labour.

Item, that laborers and warkmen be whitholdyn (retained) to labore by the journeyes, that is to say by the day, and not by the weke, and that they take on festfull ewen servant for halfe a day†, under peyn to lese (lose) xxs., to be payd to the Kyng, as oft as he dothe the contrary thereof.

Item, that no man for pite ne almes geve right nought to myghty (able-bodied) beggers that ben of boddily pover for to serve and to labour, under the peyn of imprisonment and fine makeyng therfore; and that all mendiauntez (mendicants) and wagrauntez that ben of bodely pover to serve and to labour be compellid to labour and to serve, under the same peyn and in such fourme as othere laborers ben, that wille not serve when they be required.

Item, that the seyde Justies of pover (*sic*) to examyn the gever and the taker ayenst the forme, and laborers, by suggestion to them made thereof; and for to award proces ayenst them,—[*End of Folio 279. Continuation on Dorset*—and for . . . do punysshment therein accordyng to the seyde s[tatute].

Item, that no man done say oothyng in Boldyng (? emboldening) ne in maynteyning servauntez and laborers ayenst the forme of the statutez

aforesayd, under punishment and fine makyng to our lord the Kyng.

Item, that shereffs, meyers, bayleffes, and keepers of gaoles and of the Kyng prisons be bound for to receyve into prison and there in to kepe all servauntez, laborers, wagrauntez, and beggers, that be of bodily pover to labour and to serve, and them to hold in prison withoute any bayle or mainprice, and withoute any fee, or any-thinge to be take of hem or of any man for them there comyng into prison, or while they be there in, or at their goyng onte of prison, under the peyn to pay a o. s. (£5) to the Kyng as oft as he dothe the contrarie.

Item, that all maner constables aforesayd owen (ought) to be sworn an to do execucion of the seyde statutez, in all that to hem longith (to them belongeth) and make true certificate in the maner aforesayd, afore the Justiez of pease twyse in the yere, withoute any concellement, pardon, or affinite (? favouritism) or any mony, service, or labour, or any other thing takyng therfore under payn of grevous fyne and raunson makyng to our lord the Kyng; and in lyk forme that all shereffes, baylleffes, and keepers of prisons do that longith to them for to do, in due execucion of the seyde statutez, under the payn conteyned in the seid statutez, and if ther be founde in defeaute therof by due examinacyon of the seid Justiez or upon prestments entherof in any odir lawfull wise convicted, and if any Gaoler or Keper of any prison will not resseyve them of the seid constablez, that than they certifie that to the Justice in thes sessionns for ther discharge therof; and that no servaunt of husbondrie, ne servaunt of artificers, ne of vytaylers here ne basselard,‡ dagard, ne sward (bear neither short sword, dagger nor sword) in peyn of forfeiture therof, but (unless) it be in tyme of werre (war) in the defence of the land, or ellys will they arn travilyng (while they are travelling) in the counthe with there seyde masters, or ellis withe massagez (messages) or in the arondis (errands) of ther seyde master, but that all such servauntez and laborers have and use bowes and boltis (arrows) on

†This apparently means that servants are to be compelled to labour for a daily wage and not for so much a week, and that on festival evens they are to have half-a-day's pay only, such days being half-holidays.

‡ Basselard, or baslard, *Old French* baselard = a weapon longer than a dagger, but shorter than the ordinary sword. Wat Tyler was slain by Sir William Walworth with a baselard.

Sundayes and alidays (holidays), and that they leve playeng at tenys and quoytez and kayles,* and at — [*End of Dorse of Folio 279. Continuation on Folio 280.*] — . . . there inportune playes, and that meyres, bayles (bailiffs), and constables . . . that to the contrarie herof, and ther bassellardis, dagards, and swords they . . . [certi]fie and present them and the names of the trespassours, before the seyd Justicez in the next session; and that eny servaunt and laborer that doth the contrarie herof [be] imprisoned by vj dayes, and make fyne to the Kyng; and every constable that . . . tith not this statute, for every defaute shall forfeit vjs viijd to the Kyng.

Item, if any of the seyd servauntez, laborers, or artificers flee into any cite or bourgh, or from on (one) shire into another, that the seyd futfif (fugitive) shall be take wheresoever he be found bi the consundment and by the capias from the Justiez of peace of that shire that he fled from, and put in the chief gaole of the same shire, and from thens brought ageyn to the session of the same Justiez of peace; and that all the seyd statutez and ordinaunce extend hem self (themselves) as well within every fraunchise as withoute.

Item, that every session of the peace, the chieff constables of every hundred and the constables of every town within ych (each) hundred shuld be called, town after town, [by] name for to put in their certificatez twyse in the yere, in the maner and forme of the statutez aforesayd withoute lewyng (levying i.e., giving notice to) of eny town, because that all townes in Suff† be known wellanowe in what hundred town stondith in; and if they or any of them fayle of puttyng in of ther seyd certificats of record aforesaid the seyd Justice twyse in the yere, withoute any conceyement, that then they shall therupon make grevous fyne and ramson to oure lord the Kyng accordyng to the seyd statutez.

[After this follows the commencement of the Latin writ of the King, under the Statutes, to chief constables and sub-constables.]

* Kayles. Ninepins or skittles.

† In Suff. This appears to mean in Suffolk. Possibly the transcript was made from a document drawn up for the county of Suffolk.

Rex, &c. capitali constabulo hundredi, &c., subconstab. omni willarum infra hund' preddm, saltm. Vobis precipimus quod vos pefat' capital. constab. ad quamlibet villam infra hund' p'dict bis in anno accedatis, ac una cum constabul. ejusdem ville omnes servientes laborant[es] et artific. inibi resident[es] per rationabilem premonicionem per omnes constabulos earundem willarum prius factam, per sacramentum eorum juxta formam statutorum de servient', labore, and artific' editorum, diligenter examinatis, et omnes illos quos rebelles, vel per eorum sacramentum examinari recusantes, sive stipend. vel salaria, invenietis, juxta formam statutorum justificetis, ac eorum excessus, contempt', offense, et. . . [*End of Folio 280. Dorse blank.*]

[Translation.]

The King, etc., to the chief constable of the hundred of, &c., and to every sub-constable of townships within the hundred aforesaid, greeting. We command you that you the aforesaid chief constable shall go twice in each year to each township within the hundred aforesaid, and together with the constable of the same township, shall diligently examine on oath according to the form of the statutes of servants, labour, and artificers, all servants, labourers, and artificers therein dwelling, by notice beforehand given them by all the constables of the same townships, and all those whom you shall find contumacious, or refusing to be examined on oath, as to hire or wages, you shall bring to justice according to the form of the statutes, and their excess [of payments], contempts, offences and

BILLERICAY MEN CLAIM EXEMPTION FROM TOLLS, &c. †

[Folio 281. Latin. Summarised translation.] — On the . . . day of Sept., in the 7th Henry [VII. — i.e. 1491] Thomas Roos, of Billerica, Essex, woolman, and William Prentys, of the same town, woolman, declared themselves tenants of the King, as of his Duchy of Lancaster at Billerica, and presented before the Bailiffs letters

† This mark signifies that the heading is not in the original MS.

sealed with the seal of Richard Chircheyard, gentleman, the Feodary and Bailiff of the King's said Duchy in Essex, Herts, and Middlesex, whereby they and all other residents or tenants in any part of the Duchy ought to be free and quit of all tallage, passage, pannage, picage, pontage, murage, and all other tolls throughout the kingdom. And having made oath as to the truth of their representations, and produced the documents referred to, dated Sept. 3, 1491, their claims were allowed.—[*End of Dorse of Folio 281.*]

CONSTITUTIONS AND ORDINANCES FOR-
BIDDING THE KEEPING OF PIGS IN
THE PUBLIC STREETS, AND REGULA-
TING THE KEEPING OF COWS AND
OXEN ON THE COMMON LANDS.†

[*Folio 282.*]—A *Latin* heading states that the following Constitutions and Ordinances were established by the Bailiffs, Aldermen, and commonalty, for the good of the town, Richard Heynes and Richard Halke being then Bailiffs [1488].

Imprimis it is ordeyned, stablesheid, and finally determined by the Bailloffe (*sic*), Aldemen, consell, and coialtie afforesseyd, that no maner a man fro hensforth, whatsoever condicion or degre he be off, Burgeis or foreyn, be so bold or hardy to kepe any Bores, sowes, or any other maner hogges wandryng or wrotyng (rooting) in the comen strets of the Burth* (*sic*) afforesaid upon payn of forfeiture of the same; and over this it shall be lofful to every man seing any such bores, sowes, or hogges wandring or wroting in the strets of Colchester, or in any strete or lane of the same Burgh, after the feast of Saint Andreas [Nov. 30] next folowyng, to take eny such Bores, sowes, or hogges, and bring them to the Moothalle of Colchester, where the seid Bores, sowes, or hogges, so fooffeys (forfeit) shal be put to sale to them or hym that will geve most for it. Whereoff the Kyng shall have the ten (one?) halfe and the Taker the other halfe; alway provided that iff the owner will redeemed (*sic*) it, to have it, as gode there as a nother man.—[*End of Folio 282.*]

† This mark signifies that the heading is not in the original MS.

* Burth. Intended for Burgh.

[*Dorse of Folio 282.*]—Item, it is ordeyned, stablished and . . . [determined by the] . . . aldermen, consell, and coialte afforesseyd that no . . . [maner] man of the Burtgh (*sic*) of Colchester free nor ff[orein] . . . to kepe any Cowe or Bullok upon the Co[mon land ?] . . . of the seyd Burgh, by his children, servantes or other wise, but be (by) the Comen Cowherd of the same, uppon payne as folwyth, that is to say [it] shall [be] leffull (lawfull) to every man seing any suche Cowe or Bullok pasturing in the Comen of the said Burgh contrarie to the ordinaunce aforesaid, after the feast of seint Andreas next comyng, to take eny suche Cowe or Bullok and bring them to the Moothalle of Colchestr' where ¶[the owner of the said cowe or bullok shall forfeite the first time xxd., the second time xld., and the third time] the said cowes or bullokke so browght shal be putto sale to them or hem (*sic*) that will geve most for it. Whereoff the King shall have the tow halfe, and the Taker the other halfe, alway provided that iff the owner will redeme it to have it as gode and chepe as a nother man.

Nomina interessecium (?) tempore confectionis constitutionis et ordinacionis predict. (Names of those assenting (?) at the time of the aforesaid constitution and ordinance.) :—

Johes. Craton
Thomas Borne
Johes. Hervy, sen.
Johes. Sutton
Willmus. Dowe
Willmus. Culpak
Johes. Bran
Willmus. Long, et
Robertus Skylton, de Hedward.
Johes. Coubregge
Johes. Templer
Willmus. Blakborne
Ricus. Pecock
Johes. Dyngnes
Johes. Abbot
Johes. Hard
Willmus. Prentis
Johes. Snapes

¶ The words in italics have been subsequently interpolated.

Johes. Aldham, *et*
 Edus. Marten, *de Northward*.
 Johes. Breton
 Thomas Cristmasse
 Thomas Wesden
 Henr. . . —[*End of Dorse of 282. Folio 283.*
 son
 Thomas Lymhold
 Willmus. Smyth
 *de Estward*.
 Thomas Flyngaunt
 Johes. k
 Johes. Strang
 Willmus. Perker, *et*
 Ricus. Pakke, *de [South] Ward*.

in the presence of the Bailiffs, Aldermen, and the other members of the . . . Council, excepting Richard Markes and Richard Barker, Aldermen, and Robert Barlowe and John Swayn, junior, absent with rightful excuse (*ex justa causa*); and Richard (?) Ayston was absent contumaciously, for although summoned (*premonitus*) he did not come, but made default.—[*End of Folio 283.*]

ENTRIES RESPECTING PROPERTIES IN EAST STREET AND AN ARBITRATION THEREON. †

[*Dorse of Folio 283. Latin. Summarised translation.*].—Deed by John Baker atteVyne and William Wheler, whereby they demise enfeoff, and hereby confirm, to John Adam, clerk :—

(1) All that chief tenement (*capitale tenementum*) with its appurtenances and a piece of garden adjoining, formerly John Megge's and afterwards John Shipman's, situated in the suburbs of Colchester in East Street (*Estrete*) between the tenement lately John Chercheman's on the east, and a tenement formerly John Megge's on the west, extending from a field of the King belonging to Colchester Castle on the north, to East Street on the south, as it is now divided and enclosed by divisions and boundaries.

(2) Also all that tenement, with garden adjoining, and its appurtenances, situated in East

Street between John Schipman's late tenement on the east, and Richard Parrok's former tenement on the west, and extending from East Street on the south, as far as the King's tenement of his Castle of Colchester on the north.

The said tenements and lands John Baker att Vine and Wm. Wheler formerly held conjointly with John Elis, John Wertue, junior, and John Colyn, senior, of Colchester, now deceased, to themselves and their heirs and assigns, in perpetuity, by the demise, enfeoffment, and delivery of John Adam, clerk, aforesaid, as contained in a deed of enfeoffment dated, at Colchester, Sept. 8, 1483.

The said tenements are now to be had and held by the said John Adam, his heirs and assigns, in perpetuity of the chief lords of that fee by the services due and by law accustomed, according to the custom and liberty of the Borough of Colchester.

Sealed by Baker and Wheler in the presence of Thomas Jopson and Richard Plomer, Bailiffs of Colchester, John Wyro, common clerk of the town, and "many others then and there present." Given at Colchester, March 15, 1488.—[*End of Dorse of Folio 283.*]

[*Folio 284. Latin. Summarised translation.*].—Deed by John Adam, clerk, giving, granting, and hereby confirming to William Wheler and Joan his wife, Richard Halke, John Baker, fuller, and Thomas Berewe, of Colchester, and to William Bulle, of Wedebregge (Woodbridge) and Richard Clerk, of Wasschebroke (Washbrook, co. Suffolk), possession and seisin of aod in the following :—

(a) A chief tenement with its appurtenances, of John Chercheman, of Colchester, glover, situate and lying in East Street, between the tenement lately of John Baker, sealer,* and now of John Adam, aforesaid, on the west, and a tenement late of John Geduey; formerly citizen and alderman of London, and afterwards John Gode's.

(b) an annual rent of 10s. to be had and shared by the aforesaid Wheler and his wife, Halke, Baker, Berewe, Bulle, and Clerke, their heirs and assigns, in perpetuity, at the feasts of St. John Baptist (June 24) and Christmas Day, in equal portions

* Sealer. ? leather-sealer.

† This mark signifies that the heading is not in the original M.S.

from the chief tenement, and the other tenement and appurtenances described in the former deed, viz. (1) and (2). And if the said rent of 10s. be in arrear, the aforesaid Wheler and his wife, Halke, Baker, Berewe, Bulle, and Clerke, and their heirs and assigns, are to have right of entry upon the property described as (a), by themselves or by their attorney, and also upon the properties (1) and (2), and to distrain upon all goods and chattels there until the arrears of rent be paid.—[*End of Folio 284.*]

[*Dorse of Folio 284.*].—The remainder of the deed is partly illegible, but it is stated to be given at Colchester, March 16, 1488.

Latin Entry. Summarised translation. [*Dorse of Folio 284 and Folio 285.*].—Indenture setting forth in full the deed just entered, and then providing for the following conditions:—That the said Wheler, his wife, Halke, Baker, Berewe, and Clerke will and grant, for themselves and their heirs, that in consideration of an annual payment to them by John Adam, at each Michaelmas, or within fifteen days following, of One Penny, and of his repairing or causing to be repaired one gutter (unum le gutter) 48 feet in length, lying over the "werwey" (eaves) of their aforesaid chief tenement, as often as need may be, in perpetuity, according to the proportion, tenour, and effect of a certain bipartite arbitration award, then the aforesaid annual rent of 10s. shall altogether cease, and the deed thereon made shall be null and void; and if default be made in payment of the said penny, or in the repairing the gutter aforesaid, contrary to the said award, then John Adam wills and grants that the deed for payment of the annual rent of 10s. shall remain in full force and effect; and Wheler and the others agree that John Adam, his heirs and assigns, shall nowise be held to the payment of the said annual rent of 10s., if the annual penny is paid and the gutter kept in proper order. Provided always, with the unanimous assent of all the parties, that the 10s. a year rent shall not be made a charge on the property in any way, excepting as already provided, into whosoever hands the property may in future come. Given at Colchester, March 16, 1488.—[*End of Folio 285.*].

[*Dorse of Folio 285. Latin. Summarised Translation.*].—Deed whereby John Adam, clerk, demises [enfeoffs] and confirms to John Elys, John Baker att Wyn (vic), Thomas Cristemas [Richard Halke, Nicholas] Clere, John Breton, Robert Berker, and Thos. Berewe, all that . . . [tenement] with its appurtenances and the garden adjoining, formerly John Megge's, &c., i.e. the property described on Folio 283 (1); and also demises, enfeoffs and hereby confirms to the same John Elys, John Baker att Wyne, Thomas Cristemas, Richard Halke, Nicholas Clere, John Breton, and Thos. Berewe the other property described on the same Folio (2): to have and to hold of the chief lords of that fee, by the service due and by law accustomed, according to the custom and liberty of the Borough of Colchester. Witnesses: Thomas Jopson and Richard Plomer, Bailiffs, and John Wyro, common clerk of the town, "and many others then and there present." Given at Colchester, March 17, 1488.

[*Folios 286 and Dorse of 287. English Entry.*].—[The cause and explanation of the foregoing confused entries seem to be found in the next entry, which is an award in an arbitration, dated Feb. 15, 1488, the matter in dispute being a woodstack, and also a gutter on the eaves of this property in East Street. The whole affair seems to have been devoid of any public importance or interest. Possibly the transaction was entered by the Common Clerk (John Wyro) because he was acting for some of the disputants, or in consideration of some payment for the sake of having the arrangement entered in a book so permanent and accessible as the Red Paper Book. The award is partly decayed and illegible. All that can now be deciphered is here reproduced. The entry commences on the *Dorse of Folio 287*, thus:—]

.
[*Dorse of Folio 287.*].—To all people to whome these presents
Thomas Cristemas, Richard Halke, Robert [Barker], Thomas Berew, with ij of the landlokers, that is to seye John Colchester', send greting in God everlestinges.

Whereas
discordes and demands were late moved, depending

. [between] Willm. Wheler of Colchestr' aforesaid of that ptie (part) . . . [and Richard Barker] of Colchester aforesaid, in the Counte of Essex upon certeyn grugges (grudges) of housyng sette guttors layd and waterfalls, the whyche varanes (variances), discordes, and demaunds the seyd parties in the award, juggment, and determination of us, the seyd Thomas Cristemasse, Richard Halke, Robert Barker, Thomas Berew, John and Wyllm. Davy, as arbitrouns betwene them defferenth J . . he and theruppon the seyd parties have bownd them, that ys to wete eithe parte to ther reconizans in xli. (£10) wyth condicion for . . . to stond and obey to suche awarde sentence and determinacion as we the seyd arbitrouns wyll make in the premisses, so that the reyn (therein) we geve and make our award before the xvj dayes (*sic*) of this present monyeth of Februarii now next comyng. (*i.e.* on condition that the award is made before Feb. 16, 1488).

Wheruppon we the seyd arbitrouns, takyng uppon us the scharge (charge) and besinesse of the seyd award, wylling and entending to set the seyd parties at unite, rest, and peas, havyng had due examinacion in the premisses, with gode awyse (advice), make and geve oute our award, sentence, and determinacion in that behalfe as hereafter folowyth:—

Fyrst, we award, deme, and adjudge by these presents that whereas the seyd Rychard Barker hath sette a wodestakke (a wood stack) the lengyth of iiijxx and ix fete (69ft.) ayenst the housyng of the seyd Wyllm. Wheler, that as sone (soon) as the seyd wodestakke can or maye be spendyd (*i.e.* used up) that the same Rychard Barker from hensforyth, yf the (he) entende to sette ther ony wodestakke, he shall leve a space be wyx (betwixt) the housyng of of the seyd Wyllm. and his wodestakke of xvj enchis (inches) and so to continue.

Itm, whereas the seyd Rychard Barker hath leyd a gutter of xxxvj fete and di. (36½ft.) in length, . . .

[*End of Dorse of 287. The continuation is on Folio 285.*]

. a housse of the seyd Wyllm. [Wheler], and hath sette it ally stoppyng the water that fallyth the lenght the grete a nouaunce (annoyance) of the seyd Wyllm. Wee, [award, deme, and] adjudge that the seyd Richard Barker shall make or upon his owne propyr costs a sufficiant and a lafull as the seyd water fall soo stoppyd extendyth hym, with a a Woydaunce (avoidance, *i.e.* outflow) of the water therof in the ground of hys [tenement] that some tyme was John Megge, and afterwards John Schypmans Wee award, deme, and adjudge that the seyd Wyllm. Wheler shall e (paye ?) to the seyd Rychard Barker toward the cost of makyng of the same gutter, iijs. iiijd.

Item, wee ward, deme, and adjudge that ofte tymes as ony reparacion hereafter nedyth to be done, as whele of as uppon the seyd guttur, soe leyd uppon the ovyrwey of the howsse of the seyd Wyllm., as of and uppon the gutter now of nede to be leyd, it shalbe alwey for eavymore at the costs and echargs (charges) of the seyd Rychard Barker, and of all such personys as he and hereafter at eny [time] shalbe ferfyd (enfeoffed ?) seasyd and veary owners of a hed tenement, with the parcell of a gardyn to the seyd tenement adjoynyng, with the appurtenaunce, that some tyme was John Megge, and after ward Johon Schypman, sett and lyeng in Estrete within the suburles (*sic*) of Colchester.

Item, wee award, deme, and adjudge that the seyd Rychard Barker shall paye to the seyd Willm. Wheler, and to his coefferis (co-feoffs) for the tyme beyng of and yn his hed tenement, with thappurtenance, some tyme John Scheroheman of Colchester aforesaid, glover, sett and lyeng in Estrete afforseyd or do (cause) to be payd yerly at the fest of Seynt Mychell Archangell or withyn xv dayes aftir the same feast Id. (one penny) for knowlege and recognicion of the lyeng of the seyd gutter uppon the ovyrwey of the howsyng of the seyd Wyllm. Wheler.

For suerte of whyche payment we awarde, deme, and adjudge that the seyd Rychard Barker shal cause his seyd tenement to be schargid and had also of the seyd reparacion for eavymore, be (by) a

dede of annnyte, with a cause of distressee ; and that the seyde gutter be . . . d be (by) the feast of the Nativite of our Lord enexte (next) comyng after.—[*End of Folio 286.*]

[*Dorse of Folio 286.*—The Date therof, we award, deme, [and adjudge] . . . whereof we the forseyd arbitrators . . . our present award bibertite (bi-partite) euen tydyd hundr . . . Wretyn and Yowen (given) the xv day of the moneth . . . February the therd yere of the regny of . . . [King Henry the] seventh [1488].

A SUFFOLK "PYGMONGER" CLAIMS EXEMPTION FROM TOLLS, &c. †

[*Folio 286 continued. Latin. Summarised translation.*] — Deed (scriptum) of William Matarase of Cornerd Magna . . . co. Suffolk, "pygmonger,"* enrolled May 2 [1489?] . . . in perpetual memory of the matter.

Be it known to all and singular mayors, sheriffs, bailiffs, of the city of London, and also all mayors, bailiffs, provosts, and ministers of cities, boroughs, towns, hundreds, &c., that William Materas (*sic*) of Cornerd Magna, co. Suffolk, "pekmonger,"* holds of the most excellent princess the Lady Cecily, Duchess of York, certain land and tenements with their appurtenances, at Cornerd aforesaid, and elsewhere in Suffolk, by certain service to the said Duchess and her heirs for annual rent due (as shown in various evidences of the said Duchess, of her Honour of Gloucester) by reason (pretextu) of which tenure the same Duchess and all her tenants within the demesne of the said Honour, from time out of mind, have been and ought to be free, throughout the whole realm of England, of toll, pontage, passage, anchorage, and plough money (aruragio), as declared in letters patent of the King and his progenitors to the Duchess and her predet (cessors.) Sealed with the seal of the Honour a Clare, Feb. 20, 1489.—[*End of Dorse of Folio 286.*]

† This mark signifies that the heading is not in the original MS.

* Pygmonger and Pekmonger = pig-dealer (?)

WILL OF JOHN ELYS, DIRECTING IMAGES OF ST. HELEN, ST. MARGA- RET, AND ST. JOHN BAPTIST, TO BE PLACED ON EAST GATE. †

[*Folio 287. Latin entry.*]—On the . . . day of May, 1485, John Elys . . . of town of Colchester, in the diocese of London and county of Essex, sound of mind and of clear memory, . . . has directed, made and ordained his last testament containing his will.

Firstly, he has left his soul to God the Father, Almighty, his Creator, and to the Blessed Mary the Virgin . . . [and sainte], and his body to be buried in the chancel of St. James's Church . . . namely, before the image of the said St. James there.

Item, he has bequeathed to the Bishop of St. Paul's, London, the sum ofd.

Item, he has bequeathed to the Honse (domni) of St. John of Jerusalem, in London, 20d:

Item, he has given and bequeathed to Margaret, his wife, the whole of that his tenement in which he lived, and which he inhabited at the time of his death, with the rentar attached to the same, and its appurtenances, situated in East Street, Colchester, in St. James's parish, to have and to hold to the end of her life, and forthwith after the decease of the same Margaret, he has willed that the aforesaid tenement and its rentar shall belong to his son John and his heirs and assigns in perpetuity. And if it happens that the same John should die within the age of twenty-one years, then he has willed that the said tenement and its rentar may be sold by his executrix below-named, and the money thence derived shall be disposed of for the benefit of his soul and the souls of those for whom it is held.

Item, he has given and bequeathed to John Best, senior, two rentars, which, at the time of this testament, the same John Best inhabited and occupied, situated and lying in St. Helen's Street, Colchester, to have and to hold during his natural life. And after his death the said two rentars are to be the property of St. Nicholas' Church, with the intention that the guardians or keepers, for the time being, of the goods of

the said church shall sell the said rentars, and that the money thence coming be devoted to the purchase of such necessities as the said church may be most in need of.

Item, he has willed that his undermentioned executrix, immediately after his decease, shall make, or cause to be made, three images, of which one shall be of St. Helen, another of St. Margaret, and the other of St. John Baptist, to stand upon the East Gate of Colchester.

The residue of all his goods not already bequeathed, he has given and bequeathed to the aforesaid Margaret, his wife, and he has appointed her as executrix of this his last testament.

Given at Colchester on the day and year aforesaid.—[*End of Folio 287.*]

CONSULTATION UPON VARIOUS MATTERS OF IMPORTANCE TO THE BOROUGH.

1489.†

[*Folio 288. Latin.*] it is placed on record that on Thursday, the [29th] . . . of December in the 5th Henry VII. [1489] in the time of John Upchar and Richard Barker, Bailiffs of the Borough of Colchester, the same Bailiffs, together with the Aldermen of the borough, and with the greater part of the discreet men of the commonalty of the same Borough, whose names, together with the wards in which they dwell, are set forth below, at the Mootehall of the town or borough aforesaid, called for colloquy and counsel respecting various matters of anxiety concerning the common good of the Borough of Colchester, for the reforming thereof, by the help of Divine grace, Whereof the particulars are given in the summary following.

THE ANCIENT PUBLIC MILLS AT THE HYTHE. CURIOUS UNDERTAKING BY TWO OF THE ALDERMEN FOR THEIR RESTORATION. †

Firstly, on the part of the said Commonalty it was advanced as a matter of complaint that whereas from time out of memory, there were, and used to be situated at New Hythe, in the Borough, two mills, one for corn and the other for fulling,

† This mark signifies that the heading is not in the original MS.

belonging to the Borough aforesaid, and farmed out (ad firmam dimissa) for a large sum of money, paid annually to the Treasurer of the Borough, not only to the welfare of the said Borough, but also to the great advantage and convenience (aysyamentum) of the craft of fulling in the town, and of all other inhabitants on account of the facilities and opportunities thereby occasioned. Which mills for the space of [—]* now past,—[*End of Folio 288. Continuation on Dorset*—]—have, as they complain, been destroyed and broken down [to the loss of] the annual rent payable for them to the Treasurer of the Borough and also of the convenience and advantage of the inhabitants. Whereon the said Commonalty asked for a remedy to be provided.

Upon which two of the aforesaid Aldermen, namely Thomas Cristemasse, senior, and Richard Barker, to the honour of God and the Borough, and moved with tenderness (teneris animis) by the prayer of the Commonalty, undertook (concesse-runt) that they themselves would make, and build, at their own proper costs and charges, at New Hythe, in the most suitable and convenient place, two mills, namely, one for grain and the other for fulling, to sufficiently serve for the purposes or employments aforesaid, for a term of twenty years from Michaelmas following. And the same mills, at the end of the said twenty years they will freely deliver and render up to the service of the Borough aforesaid for its occupation and disposition. And further that whereas nothing has been received for the use of the Borough from the site or place of the mills lately broken down and destroyed, the same Thomas and Richard have become tenants and lessees (firmarii) of the Bailiffs and commonalty of Colchester of the aforesaid site and place of the ancient mills for the said term and period of twenty years, from Michaelmas next; and they will pay annually to the Bailiffs or Chamberlain of the Borough aforesaid, for the time being, four marks [£2.13.4] of lawful money at two annual festivals, namely,—[*End of Dorset of Folio 288. Continuation on Folio 289.*]— . . . [at

*A blank left in the MS.

Lady Day] and at Michaelmas, in equal portions concessions the said Bailiffs, Aldermen, and Commonalty the rent, and desiring to be firmly bound and that the same Thomas Cristemasse and Richard [Barker] should receive the same site of the ancient mills, broken down and destroyed, of the Bailiffs and Commonalty on lease for the term aforesaid by indenture sealed with the common seal of the Borough.

To which petition and request, therefore, the aforesaid Thomas Cristemasse and Richard [Barker], preferring and considering rather the common honour and advantage of the Borough, gave their assent (assensum prebuerunt), the following persons, below-named, being agreeing parties :—

Head Ward :—

Thomas Jopson, Aldermannus
Ricus. Plomer, Aldermannus
Ricus. Heynes, Aldermannus
Wills. Cristemas
Robtus. Cowbrige
Wills. Dow
Johes. Amys
Johes. Bryan
Thomas Boorm
Johes. Hervy
Thomas Elmett
Johes. Parson
Johes. Cristemesse
Johes. Sutton
Robtus. Goldfynch
Wills. Long

North Ward :—

Ricus. Marks, Aldermannus
Johes. Thursten
Johes. Tyall
Johes. Cowbrege
Willms. Bounde (or Bonnde)
Johes. Abbot
Robtus. Sylby
Johes. Lyard
Adam Norman
Johes. Dynes
Thomas Brett
Robtus. Symson

Johes. Templer
Willms. Pecok
Wills. Prentys
Robtus. Fraunces
Johes. Aldham
Johes. Hasyngham
Edus. Martyn
Johes. Downs
Mathus Rede
Johes. Bishop at Sadler.

East Ward :—

Nichus. Clere, Aldermannus
Robtus. Barker, Aldermannus
Johes. Bardfeld, Aldermannus
Willms. Wheler
Thomas Bireve (? Berewe)
Henricus Webbe
Johes. Breton
Johes. Smalpece, senior.

[*End of Folio 289.*]

[*Dorse of Folio 289.*]

Ricus. Ayston
Henr. Bere
Willms.
. Dygonson, notarius imperialis
Thomas
. Crosse
Willms. Smyth, cordener
Johes. Alty
. Hey
Johes. Ayston
Robtus. Curde
Thomas
Robtus. Curteys
Johes. Casour
Johes.
. junior
Thomas Northern
Henricus Broun
W.
Johes. Northen
Johes. Ardeley
Johes. S.

South Ward :—

Johes. Dybon
Johes. Bardefeld, junior

Johaunes Ektoo
 Johes. Lewaon
 Johes. Barker, maryner
 Wills. Parker
 Johes. Percyvall
 Johes. Flyngant, mereer
 Johes. Strang
 Johes. Potard
 Wills. Neve
 Johes. Newman
 Willms. Baron, brusr
 Thomas Parker
 Johes. Rutland
 Thomas Flyngant
 Wills. Downe, gentelman
 Thomas Tye
 Nichus Ekford
 Thomas Leveson.

PRO VACCARIO VILLE COLCESTR'.

(For a Cowman of the Town of Colchester).

[*Latin Entry.*].—On the same day [Dec. 29, 1489] counsel was taken by the Bailiffs and Aldermen, sixteen of the Common Council having been called to their assistance, together with all the others above named in this folio, for the common good of the town aforesaid, whereas from time out of memory there has been, and was wont to be, at the town aforesaid a certain common servant (*serviens communis*) in the office of Cowman, who was wont not only to well and faithfully oversee (*regere*) and keep and return all such cows and calves as were delivered to his charge, but also kept watch and ward (*tenebat perambulacionem et perscrutationem*) over and about the common pasture of the town and was also accustomed to bring, bring, inform, and certify to the Bailiffs of Colchester for the time being, and the counsellor (*consiliario*) of the same borough, as to defects, trespasses, and offences of all and singular, committed against the same Common Lands, whereby the same Bailiffs and the burgesses of the town and the commonalty, of their Common Lands. . . . [*End of Dorse of Folio 289. Continuation on Folio 290.*]
 to whose
 labour, from time out of memory in
 deed belonged, and ought and was wont to belong,

. of and for the custody, dispersal (*fugacione*), and bringing back of each cow or calf, from the owner of the same, one halfpenny per week And further from the Treasurer of the town of Colchester he was accorded wages (*in pecunia munerat'*).

And whereas, for a short time past, part of the profit due to the said Cowman by reason of his office aforesaid has been for the most part withheld, and fraudulently kept back by several inhabitants of the town, both foreigners and others, who have too little considered the common good and profit of the town, but have altogether disregarded it, inasmuch as the same inhabitants have caused their cows and calves to be led into the Common aforesaid, and taken away again by their own families, on account of which grievous damage is daily occasioned to various Burgesses and other lieges and faithful men of the lord King of the town aforesaid, for want of a Cowman, and to all and singular free burgesses of the same town, inasmuch as divers encroachments, intrusions, and other unlawful occupations have occurred in the Common Lands aforesaid. And it appeared that more serious damages by occasion of this deficiency will arise within a short time, unless a fitting remedy is quickly forthcoming.

Wherefore, by the consent of the aforesaid Bailiffs, Aldermen of the town aforesaid, and sixteen of the Common Council of the town, and at the special petition and request of all the persons named before in the preceding folio, for the common advantage of the Borough of Colchester, it is ordained, constituted, and firmly stands, that no inhabitant within the town or borough of Colchester aforesaid, at any future time henceforth, shall [have charge of, take in,] or remove from the common pasture of the town or borough, by any servant of his own, or anyone else whomsoever, excepting by the common Cowman of the town for time being.—[*End of Folio 290.*]

[*Dorse of Folio 290.*].—And there shall be paid to the same [Cowman] his charges due and accustomed of ancient times. And if anyone inhabitant of the town [shall take or remove] any cows or calves to or from the common pasture of the town contrary to the form of the ordinance

aforesaid, that the same Cowman for the time being shall such amount from the owner of such cow or calf as the same Cowman ought to have in respect of same. And that it shall be lawful to the aforesaid Cowman, in case of non-payment of the weekly halfpenny, of or for each cow or calf aforesaid pasturing on the common pastures, to impound the same cows or calves in the pound of the town, and to detain them there until satisfaction is made to the Cowman, in respect of his wage due according to the form aforesaid.

And if any person, inhabitant of the town aforesaid, should presume to attempt anything against the ordinance aforesaid, either by infringing the rights of the Cowman, or by attempting any rescue, or any molestation of him, he shall be punished, at the discretion of the Bailiffs, by fine or imprisonment. And the said Cowman shall be bound none the less to perform his duty according to the form aforesaid.

AS TO THE USUAL TIMES OF COMMON PASTURE
IN OLDEGATEFIELD.†

On the same Thursday, the last day but one of December, in the fifth year aforesaid [1489] it was intimated to the Bailiffs aforesaid, the Aldermen, and Commonalty, on the part of the Abbot and Convent of St. John Baptist, Colchester, that the commonalty of the town of Colchester assume (pretendunt) to have common pasture in a certain farm of the Abbot and Convent aforesaid, by themselves,—[End of Dorse of Folio 290. Continuation on Folio 291]— called "*Mary land otherwise Saint Mary*" [field?] in the enclosure of that farm (in clausura fuodi illius) at the usual times namely from the feast of St. Peter ad Vincula to the Annunciation of the Blessed Mary, is wont to be broken down and damaged, and that farm has been depastured and trampled down by the cattle of the commonalty of the town aforesaid. Whereon, on the part of the said Abbot and convent it was alleged (opinatum) that the said town of Colchester or the burgesses or inhabitants thereof ought not to have common

pasture there, etc. Nevertheless the said Abbot and convent submitted themselves in that part to the award (ordinacioni) and judgment of Thomas Appulton, lawyer (legisperito) of the town of Colchester, John Brewode of the Council of the said town, John Tynte, likewise of its Council, and John Wyro, lawyer (legisperitum), to obey and conform with, etc.

Whereupon the aforesaid Bailiffs and Aldermen because the said common pasture, if duly belonging, was a matter of concern to all the burgesses of the town, sought the opinion of the persons below-written, in this part. Which persons unanimously agreed to be willing to entirely obey any arbitration or judgment therein. And that the majority of the same discreet persons declared that the farm aforesaid was called by the name of *Oldegatefield*, wherein all burgesses of Colchester, from time out of memory, have had, and have been wont and of right ought to have, all rights of common pasture; and that the same farm, at all times meet for common rights to be exercised, ought to be, and has been accustomed to be, as long as—[End of Folio 291. Continuation on Dorse.]—during a few years past, the said Abbot his tenants the said farm as the entire farm with the said enclosures (clausuris) at [the usual] times and to keep up (sustentare) [the same]; that the inhabitants of the said town altogether have been unwilling, as is not unknown, not only by the [breaking down?] of the said enclosures (clausuris) at times of common, but also by presentments and verdicts at Law-hundreds of the town, as found in the rolls of record and therein more clearly set forth, &c., in the time of John atte Foord and William Reyne, Bailiffs of Colchester in the 38th Edward III., when the Abbot of St. John was presented on the premises as recorded on Folio 53.* And afterwards John Derby, farmer of the field, was fined for the same in the 12th Edward IV., or about that date.

† This mark signifies that the heading is not in the original MS.

* See Folio 53 of the Red Paper Book, where it is recorded that in 1394 the Abbot had wrongfully enclosed part of "Holdegatefield."

ROYAL EDICT IN REFERENCE TO
PURVEYANCE, 1490.†

[In a different handwriting.]

[*Latin Entry.*].—Memorandum quod xiiij die Januarii, anno quinto supradicto, Wills. Shore de London, deliberavit Ballivis hic quendam proclamationem sub sigetum domini Regis, et ex parte dicti domini Regis requisivit Ballivos quod ad proximum mercatum hic tenendum proclamatio inde fieret—in hec verba :

(Memorandum that on Jan. 13 in the year aforesaid [1490] William Shore, of London, delivered here to the Bailiffs a certain proclamation under the King's signet, and on the King's behalf required of the Bailiffs that proclamation be made at the next market to be held here—in these words) :—

The King, our sovereign lord Henre, by the Grace of God King of England and of Fraunce, and lord of Irlond, calling to his tender remembrance the gret hurt and prejudices which diverse his true subgiets have susteyned and born in tymes past for nonn payment of thair vitels and stuff, had and taken by purveyors of the same, hath before this tyme made out solempne proclamacions for contentacion of the seid vitaill from the first day of his reign, that is to sey for iij hole yers in the tyme of Sir Richard Crost, Knight, than (then) treasurer of his honshold, and as well from that day unto the first day of Octobre last past vth yere of his reign, the King's Highnesse willeth that if any man vitailler be owing any peny for vitaill or stuff, for the seid iijth yere last passed, coome he or they (let him or them come) with their debenture or other speciale (security) to the cofferer of his seid household, which shal make due and full contentacion in that bihalf according to Justice, &c.

[*End of Dorse of Folio 291.*]

ROYAL EDICT AGAINST THE UTTERING
OF FOREIGN MONEY IN ENGLAND.

1490.†

[*Folio 292.*].— . . . quinto decimo die martii anno regni Regis Henrici septimi quinto, [Johannes] Boteler, armiger, vicecomes comitis Essex, misit

ballivis Colcestr' mandatum domini Regis apud Colcestr' proclamaudam, iu hec verba.

[Memorandum that on March 15th, in the 5th-year of King Henry the VII., John Boteler, Esquire, Sheriff of Essex, sent to the Bailiffs of Colchester a mandate of the King to be proclaimed at Colchester, in these words :—]

The King, our sovereign lorde, remembring the grete and grevous damages and enpoverysshyng of his subgiets, whiche of late have growen within this his royaume by the meanes of diverse estraunge- (foreign) coynes of silver, which have had course- and have ronnes in payments withynne same, ferre- (far) above the true and naturell value of the seid coynes; of the which estraunge coynes divers ben nowe dampned and putt from theire late cours (are now condemned and excluded from currency) in the parties (parts) beyonde the see, under the obbeisance of the King of Romayns and the Duke of Burgoyne, and especially the plakks (placks*) havynge barres in the right quarter above and in the left quarter beneeth, in the armes, on the onesyde, and other plakkes havynge ij lyons on the oone side; by meane whereof right grete multitude of those coynes, so putt from their late cours, is like dayly to be brought into this realme and to have cours withynne the same, ferre above their said value, as they have had afore this tyme, to the grete damages of our said souverain lord, and intollerable hurte and enpoverysshing of his said subgiets, if noo remedy nor restraynt were had in that behalf. Wherefore, his Highnes, moost desirously intending the comen weel, surety, and prosperite of this his said realme, and encrees (increase) and enriching of his seid subgiets of the (same, by thadvyse of the lords of his moost honourable Counsell ordeigneth and straitely chargeth and comaundeth all and everyoh of his subgiets that they, ne any of them, from hensfoorth utter nor reteyne for or in . . . payment any of th . . . silver withynne any part of the . . . except plakks callid Charles plakkes . . . floureduysez (fleurs de lis) in the right quarter above, and

† This mark signifies that the heading is not in the original MS.

* Placks. The name of a small coin, probably worth about $\frac{1}{4}$ d

. . . . in the left quarter byneeth withyn the scuchy on (escutcheon) armes of Burgoyne and Flaunders, upon payn of for[seiture] of all such estraunge coynes of silver, utterid or reteyned contrary to this his comaundment, and ferthir punnyshment of the utterers of and resteynours of the same, atte plesur of our said souverain lorde. Saving always that it shal be leefull (lawful) to eny persone to bring into this his seid realme any of the seid dampned plakka, or any other estraunge coyne of silver or bullyon of goold or of silver, to the Kyngs Mynt, there to be coyned into the coyne of the realme, withoute any thing therfore to be paid to the Kingis use, or to the Maister of his Mynte, any acte, ordinaunce, or proclamacioun heretefore made to the contrarie, notwithstanding, etc.

A PROCLAMATION FOR THE APPREHENSION OF COINERS AND "FOR THE DUE PUNISHMENT OF SUCH DETESTABLE MISUSING PERSONS."†

Memorandum qd xviiij die martii anno quinto supradicto Thomas Caldwell, unus valettorum de Corona dni Regis ostendit Ballivis, &c., placitum Regis generaliter ei factum, et petiit eorum consilium et adjuvameo in executione ejusdem. Et dictum [*placitum et*] voluntas [*Regis*] factum fuit sub signetum, in hec verba, que sequuntur:—

[The words in *italics* have been interpolated.]

Memorandum that on March 18, in the year aforesaid [1490] Thomas Caldwell, one of yeomen of the Crown of the Lord King displayed to the Bailiffs, &c., a plea of the King made to him in general terms, and sought their advice and help in execution of the same. And the said [plea and] will [of the King] were made under the signet in these words following:—[*End of Dorse of Folio 292.*]

[*Folio 293.*]— . . . [Henry VII.] King of England and of France and lorde [of Ireland to all] . . . mairs, shirefs, eschetours, cunstables . . . [and] al maner others our officers and true subgiets, as wel within [liberties, fraunch]ises

and privilegiat places as otherwise, and to everi of

. . . these our letters heering or seing, greting. Whereas it is showed unto us that divers countrefaitours of our Coigne and money, false gravors of Irons for the same multipliers, abusing our trew and innocent people, and other felons and suspect persones, be repairing and making their refuge into diverse places (places) of this our Realme, and ther resteited (retreated), kepte, confortid, and manteigned, bi officers and others, to the great hurt, annoiance and damags of our saide people, and to our right grevous displeasure; we, desiring the subduyng and due punysshment of suche detestable myssusing persones, have commyttid, apointed, deputed, and ordeigned our tusty and welbeloved servaunt, Thomas Caldewell, oone (one) of the yemen (yeomen) of our coronne, to make due serche in all suche places of this our said Realme as well withynne fraunchises, liberties, and privilegiat places as withoute, where by hym shal be thought that he shal mowe (more) fynde any such felons, suspect, and defectif persones, and them to take and attache, and such of them, so taken, as we have commandid onto our said servaunt, by mowthe to note and declare onto you, ye surely bring or do to be brought, onto our presence at our costes. Whereof at your so comyng we shal do you to be recompensed, and the others to be putt and delivered onto suche gaol or gaoles as by our said servaunt shalbe thought best and moost convenient, aswel our towre of London as other, ther to remayne and be snrely and straitly kept onto such tyme as our said servaunt have yeven us knowlege of his demeanyng therynne, and that our ferther pleaser shalbe knownen in that behalf; and also to sease, take, and put under arrest all thair irons and other fals instruments, with all thair goods, movable and onmovable, so to remayne at our pleasure and disposicion. Wherfor we wol (will) and straitly charge you, all and every of you, that in executing of the premisses ye be outo our servaunt in every behalf helping, aydyng and counselling, yevng (giving) unto hym your strenght and—[*End of Folio 293. Continuation on Dorse*—assistance at all tymes that the . . . [as ye] entond to sh[ew] your self of true and And

† This mark signifies that the heading is not in the original MS

that ye in any wise ne doo the contraire
 [as ye would] avoyde onre grevous indignacion
 and other that therof may ensue at
 your uttermost perell undre onre
 signete at our paloys of Westmynster
 fourthe day of Marche the fyfthe yer of our
 reign.

PROCLAMATION ENJOINING FRIENDSHIP
 TO THE PEOPLE OF DENMARK.†—
 MUSTERS AND MEMORIALS ON
 BEHALF OF ST. JAMES'S CHURCH.†

[*English Proclamation with Latin introduction.*]

Secundo die Maii anno regni dicti domini regis
 Henrici Septimi quinti, quedam Scripta de procla-
 macione faciend' in villa Colcestrie, destinat' fuit
 Colcestr', ibidem proclamand'. Et Johannes
 Upchar et Ricus. Barker, tunc temporis Ballivi
 ville Colcestrie, eodem secundo die Maii proclamat'
 inde fieri fecere apud regiam viam ante ecclesiam
 sancti Jacobi, prope Est portam ville predictae, eo
 quod eodem die parochiani parochie sancti Jacobi
 quasdam monstraciones et recordaciones pro aug-
 mentacione et incremento ac ditacione ecclesie
 predictae ibidem ostendi procurarunt. Cujusquidem
 ecripte et proclamacionis tenor sequitur in hec
 verba :—

[*Translation.*]

(On the 2nd May, in the 5th Henry
 VII. [1490] a certain writing concerning
 proclamation to be made in Colchester, arrived
 at (destinat' fuit) Colchester to be pro-
 claimed there. And John Upchar and Richard
 Barker, then Bailiffs of Colchester, caused the
 same proclamation to be made on the said 2nd
 May, in the King's highway io front of St. James's
 Church, near to East Gate, because on that day the
 parishioners of the parish of St. James procured
 certain musters (monstraciones) and memorials (re-
 cordaciones) to be displayed (ostendi) there, for the
 enlargement (augmentacione) and increase (incre-
 mento) and enrichment (ditacione) of the Church

† This mark signifies that the heading is not in the
 original MS.

aforesaid. The tenour of which writing and
 proclamation follows in these words) :—*

Forasmoeche as an abstinence of werre (war),
 an amytie invyolable ; a ligue, an intelligence, an
 unyon, a fast and brotherly confederacion, and over
 that a peux (peace) perpetuell for ever to endure,
 aswel by land as by see, by freshwater as in every
 place, is determined, enacted, concluded, and
 sealed by twene (between) our most dread
 sovereign lord Henry by thy grace Kyng off
 Englund, and off Fraunce, and—[*End of Dorse of
 Folio 293. Continued on Folio 294*—]
 on the one parte, and the ryght highe and excellent
 John, by the same grace Kyng of
 Denmark, Norway on the other
 partie, for them, their hers (heirs), successours,
 frends, alyes, and subgiets, with a verray lovyng,
 ample, and favorable entercourse of marchaundyse,
 as by the transumptis (transcripts) and copenes of
 this originall that shal be sent by our said sove-
 reign lorde to diverse and many portys (ports) and
 partyes (parts) of this his Royallme ye shall
 mowe (more) understand more at large. The same our
 most redoubted sovereign lorde straitly chargeth
 and comaundeth therfore that noon of his subgetts,
 of what astate or condicion he be, ner non estraunger
 (foreigner) inhabyted within or reparyng to to this
 his Royallme, do procure nor attempt to doo from
 henssforth, any hurt, greif, trouble, harme, or
 molestacion, by see, bi land, or in any other place,
 to any subgietts of the Kyng's sayd entyerly beloved
 brother and cousin the Kyng of Denmark, but that
 the Kyngys said subgietts and the other abovesayd
 entreat them amynably, assyste them, and defend
 them, as the Kyng's useere and propre frends, after
 and accordyngly to tharticles of the sayd perpetuell
 peax which they shall mowe to see at thair libertes
 when thei so desyre. The Kyng, &c., wol (wills)

* This curious reference to certain musters or shows
 arraaged on behalf of St. James's Church appears to be
 inserted to explain why proclamation was at East Gate,
 there beeing in consequence of the functions there, a
 considerable gathering of the towespeople present.
 "Recordaciones" possibly means historical or legendary
 pageants, but the whole meaning of the passage is
 obscure. Mr. J. Horace Round, who has kindly given me
 advice on this and some other doubtful passages, is of
 opinion that the "monstraciones" and "recordaciones"
 were public amusements read out in church in order to
 attract there a large congregation.

and chargeth that thys proclamacyon be hoolly and invyolably observed, upon payn of suche punceyon (punishment) in body and in goods to thinfractours thereof, be they as above his subgiets or estraungies (foreigners) here inhabyted, or to this Realme repayryng, as schalbe fear and drede to all other to doo the like or semblable therunto.—[*End of Folio 294.*]

TROUBLE BETWEEN FRENCH AND DANISH FISHERMEN.†

[*Dorse of 294. English Proclamation with Latin introduction.. The latter is as follows:—*] Memorandum, that on the 18th day of . . . in the 6th Henry VII., a messenger from the King's (nuncius de camera domini regis) delivered . . . a proclamation under the King's signet, and on the part of the said King required the Bailiffs to make proclamation of the same at the next Market to be held here.

Henry, by the grace of God, Kyng of England and Fraunce and lord of Irland, to al maires, Sheriffs, Bailiffs, constables, customiers, comptrollers, sercheours, keepers of our poorte, creks, and passages, and al othre our officers, ministres, and subgiets, these our letters heryng or sayng, and to every of them gretynge. We late yav wite (have intelligence) that the the fysshermen of Fraunce, beyng undre oure saufocondit and proteccyon for thys fyshyng season oonly, feren and drede to be recountred and taken by the Danes, wych he wyth us in liege (league) and amitie; wherefore we entendencyng the sayd fysshermen to enjoye the ole (whole) effect of our said proteccyon without any damags to be doon unto theym contrary to the same, as far as in us shal be, wol (will) and straitly charge that if it happen any Danes to take any pryse of the sayd fysshermen, duryng the said season, and bryng the same prises to be sold, or distribute among yow, ye in no wyse receyve nor bye them, but to deal indifferently wyth the Danes by reason of our sayd amytie with theym and wyth the—[*End of Dorse of Folio 194. Continuation on Folio 195.*]

. cause of our saufoconduty . . portyng . . . sayd Danes by fair speche and e meanes to have alway regard to our . . . of saufocondyt, not faylyng thus to doo as ye entend to please us and wol answer therefore onto us at your perill.

Yoven undre our Signet, at the Manor of Ewelme,* the ixth day of Ooctobre the vith yere of our reigne.—[*End of Folio 295. Dorse blank.*]

THE KING'S "FIFTEENTHS" AND "TENTHS."†

AN EXTRACT SHOWING THE CONTRIBUTION OF PORTIONS OF LEXDEN HUNDRED WITHIN THE BOROUGH OF COLCHESTER IN 1489.†

[*Folio 296. Latin.*] . . . from the roll concerning particulars of the account of John Burre, . . . Kyngs, senior, Richard Ryober, of Haverynge, and others of their associates for the collection of one complete (integre) Fifteenth and Tenth for King Henry VII., in his Parliament held at Westmiuster the 13th January, in the 4th year of his reign, in the County of Essex, in the King's Exchequer, namely in the custody of the King's Remembrancer. Among other items it contains the following:—

HUNDRED OF LEXDEN.

Borough of Colchester, with the Hamlets of Lexden, Miland, Grysted, and East Donyond.	Complete 15th and 10th.	Deduction.
	£26.3.9d.	£3.18.6½d.

—[*End of Folio 296. Dorse blank. A memorandum on Dorse states: "13 Blank leaves taken out."*]

A CURIOUS SERIES OF OFFICIAL CERTIFICATES BY THE BAILIFFS.†

1. CONCERNING THE BIRTH AND FREEDOM OF RICHARD JOHNSON.†

[*Folio 310 (numbered 197) is blank. On Dorse of same is the following entry in English:—*To all treus peple of Cryst to whome this shal come, John Upchar and

* Ewelme, in Oxfordshire, at this time in possession of John, Duke of Suffolk.

† This mark signifies that the heading is not in the original M.S.

John Bardfyld of the Kyng owr
soverain lord, of his town and f
Colcestr, in the Schire of Essex, send gretying in
our everlastyng. And whereas of
the byhalfe of Richard Johnson, sonne of John
Johnson, Goldsmyth, otherwyse callyd John
Goldsmyth, it hathe bene schewed onto us the
sayde Baillies, that albeit that the seyde Richard
was borne of hys mother in the seyde borough of
Colcestr, crysteanyd (christened) in the parish of
Saint Leonard at the Newe Hiethe there, and by
reason thereof a fre burgeys of the seyde Borow,* yet
that not withstandyng the same Richard may not
be roputid and takyn as the same person, but a
person aliagn and strange, not born within Realme
of Ynglond, whereby he hathe not ben nor yitt is,
soffred to have his life as an Englisman off byrth;
in wyche case the sayde Richard Johnson hathe
required us, the sayde Bayles, to sertifie undre the
sealoe of our office of the condicion of his
birth, and place natall. Whereupon we, the
sayde Ballivis, have callyd afore us the
most discrete persons of the seyde parys (parish)
above seyde, and also we, the seyde
Baylies, after the seyde testificat, [of] our perfytt
(perfect) knowlege, and by reason of conversacion
had with the seyde John Johnson, Goldsmyth, fadir
onto the seyde Richard, afore and at the tyme of
birthe of the same Richard, remember wel that the
same Richard was born and cristenayd in the parys
aforesayd and how that one Richard Rossell of the seyde
— [End of Dorse. Continuation on Folio 311 (198).] —
. godfaders of the seyde Richard
Johnson and also Johnson is sworne
to the Kyng, our soverain lorde, as one of our
. borough, acordyng to the laudabill
usags and customes. Wherefore we
require and proy you and every of you that
[you receive] and take the same Richard
as one of our comburgeys, born withinn
borough in any vyse (wise) owith (ought) to have
and enjoye.

In wyttensse whereof to this our wryting we

* This corroborates Morant's statement that "it appears by several instances, particularly in the reign of Edward III., that every man born and baptised in this borough had a right to be free of the same." This example, more than a century after the reign of Edward III., shows that the practice lasted longer than Morant supposed.

have do (caused) to be sett the Seal of our office
aforesayd.

Yoven at Colcestr' aforesayde in the Moothall
there, the Sixtenisth day of July, the yere of regn
of Kyng Heere the vijth after the conquest the
vijijth [July 16, 1493.]

2. CERTIFICATE THAT THOMAS PARKER IS A TRUE
AND WELL DISPOSED YEOMAN†.

To all trew cristen pepill this present Wrytyng
to see, reede, or hers. We, John Upchar and John
Bardfyld theldre (the elder), Bayllies of the Kyng
our soverain lorde of his Town of Colcestr',
Thomas Crystmasse theldre (the elder), Thomas
Crystmasse the yonger, Richard Harvy, John
Bardfyld att Hithe, John Person, John Percyvale,
Edmund Harmaason, John Reynold, William
Dowe, John Bryan, John Holme, William Culpak,
John Sanderst, John Harvy, Thomas Lalford, and
William Parker, Borgeises and of long tyme
restealt (resident) withinne the borough of Colcestr'
aforesayde, sende gretying in our lorde everlastyng,
and, to sicke (such) as it aperteyneth, all maner of
honor and reverence in dew ordre. And forasmoeche
as it is holden right meritorius to recorde and
testefie mater of trowth, in excludyng of dowbtes
reasonabill and restorethe (restoration of) trew
innocent to his former fame and good condicion;
and whereas of late it hathe ben schewyd vnto us the
halve (in behalf) of our honeste comburgeys, Thomas
Parker, of the parys of Saynt Gyles, of Colochestre
aforesayde, how that serteyn ille disposyd persones,
of grete malyce and outrowth (untruth) nat
dredyng Almyghtie God, nocht (nought)—[End of
Folio 310. Continuation on Dorse.]—wrekyng
(recking) of his comaundments
diffamyd and slaundred and dayly
seyde Thomas Parker in diverse places, as
wel surmysyng untruly that he shulde
be af how that he culde nat have iiij
persones in Borough to testifie or
recorde of his trowth, a same ille
dysposyd persones as wel in Audie cesse
not of sowyng and and multiplyng the seyde
. diffamacion and malicius slawndre.

† This mark signifies that the heading is not in the
original MS.

Wherupon the seyd Thomas Parker hath requirid us to certifie our parfyte (perfect) knowlege of his demeanyng in wrytyng, nndre our seall, in salvacion of his good name and repressyng ontrew and noysefull slandre. We, therfore, the sayde Baylis, Thomas Crystmasse theldre, Thomas Crystmasse the yonger, Ricard Harvy, John Bardfyld, John Persen, John Percyvale, Edmund Harmanson, John Reynold, William Dowe, John Bryan, John Holme, William Culpak, John Sanhurst, John Harvy, Thomas Lalford, and [William] Parker, of holeindifferent(wholly impartial) myndeand beryng in no wyse any singler favor to our sayde comburgeyse bnt as ryth (right) and trouth requier it, ascertain (make known) and declare to yow, and every yow (every one of you), that the sayd Thomas Parker hath ever b (heen) reputyd and takyn, and now is reputyd and takyn among us, for a trew and weldisposid Yoman, and, for his trowthe and good demeanyng, hath be (been) and is namyd and schosyn[with] othere of grete honeste and discession one of the minstre (service) of the Kyng our soveragn lord, assignyd for maynteynyng of his peas and lawes within the seyd Borough of Colcestr'—*[End of Dorse. Continuation on Folio 312 (199).]*—

. his office in that behave (hehalf) hymselfe, and dayly dothe according to the with good dilige[n]ce; and by cawse that it schal be onto every of yow, no manner of dowbte nor ambiguite of the . . .

. . . as well whe (*sic*), the seyd Baillys, the seal of our offiche (*sic*), as [*also*] . .

. . . the seyd Thomas, Thomas, Richard, John, John Persen, Edmund, John, William, John, John, William, John, John, Thomas, William Parker, our sealis to this wrytyng have set to.

Yoven at Colchestr' aforeseyde the xiiijth day of July, the yere of the regne of Kyng Henry the viijth after the conquest, the viijth. [July 13, 1493.]—*[End of Folio 312.]*

3. ENQUIRY RESPECTING THE WILL OF WILLIAM BURY OF COLCHESTER, 1492.[†]

[*Dorse of Folio 312 (199).*][†]—To all true cristen people to whome this present writyn hereafter

[†]This mark signifies that the heading is not in the original MS.

shall come, we Thomas Cristmasse thelder (the elder), and Nicolas Clere, Baillies of the Town of Colchestre, send gretying in our lord God everlastyng, and to such as it aperteyneth all maner of reverence with onour (*sic*) accedyng; and for as moche as it is right wel known that it is meriterus and meedefull to testyfy and bere record in everi mater of trouthe, to thentent that all collusion and fraude myght be repressid and putte out of thaire wrongful course, and ryght and equyte the rather to be more iadifferentli mynistred, we the said Baillies certifie and ascertyne yow and every of yow, that at Colchestre aforeseid the thridde day of Aprille, in the seventh yere of the reigne of Kyng Henr' the seventh, John Dixwell, gentylmao and Kateryne his wife, doughter and heire of William Bury, late of Colchestre aforeseid, gentilman, now decessed, came afore us the seid Baillies, showyng onto us how that they of long tyme hath suffred and hadde great wrong, and extreme hurt and hynderaunce, and also how that thei and their children of their bodies begoten, reightful heires of the said William Bury in tyme to come, ben like to suffre wrongfull disheritaunce of maners, lands and tenements—*[End of Dorse. Continuation on Folio 313 (200).]*— were of the same William Bury whose heire the [said] Kateryne of nonn knowledge of the mater of trouth concerning and foarme of makyng the last will of the same to the utter and extreme ondoynge of them and of thair in consideracion wherof the same John Dixwell and Katerine there required us, the seid Baillies, that wee should the sayng of the personis hereafter namyd, which, as the said John and Katerine then said, wold offere themself to swere on their holidum (halidom) othes to declare and afferme the trouthyth in that behalfe, to which we, the said Baillies, of indiferent and good mende (mind), nat beryng any malise or favour to any persone or personys in that behalf, graunttyd to geve our labour to here all such sayings and deposicions as shuld be in diferentli mynystred (impartially supplied) and uttered afore us in that partye. Wherupon the seid John Dixwell and Katerine, the same thridde day of Aprille,

brought afore us, the seid Baillies, the persones here after named, that is to say, Edmund Martyn, flecher,* William Bloy, and John Algood, our cohabitantes and comburgays, whiche persones than and there, of thair meere and free wille, made solempne othes every of theym, be hym self uppon the holi evangelsie (evangels) to testifie and record the maner and fourme of the mater of trowth in the premisses. And theropon the said Edmund Martyn beyng of the age about lxx yeres, in fourme above writen sworn, seyed, and affermed that a bought (about) xx yerea passed, but of the more or less space he remembreth not, he was tenaunt to the said William Bury in a rentar in Colcheatre aforeseid, sett and lieng next to the dwellynge place of the same William Bury, at such day and tyme as the said William Bury departed out of this world, and that among divers other persones he was in the chambir of the said William Bury within the space of a quartir of a howre next afore his dethe, and thanne and there he sawe oone Benett Popy, a lettrid (lettered) man, and beyng in singlier favour with the said William Bury, come in bringyng pen, yuke, and papier with hym, and askyng —[*End of Folio 313.—Continuation on Dorse.*]— of the said William Bury of the same William with making of his last will, and than the Bury perceyvng and beholdyng Jaane, than his da the wiffe of Thomas Chavyng coming toward said William said to the said Benet that the same passyng hasty because the said William entended [not that] the said Jaane shuldbe parte (party) and prive to the makynge of the said will; and yit that notwithstanding the said Benet beganne to make a part of the said will, that is to say that the said William Bury gaffe and bequeathed his ewille to all myghty God, and his body to be buried in the monastery of seynt John Baptist of Colcheatre, besidis the grave of his secound wiffe; and than the said Edmund [Martyn—i.e. the deponent] departed from thens to his shop, the which was then ad wyynyng (adjoining) to the mansion of the said William Bury, and contynentli afterward divers women, being that tyme about the said William

Bury, as wele his contynuell keepers and servaunts as other, with lowdde crieng voice (voices) called the said Edmund and praid him to come to them, sayng to hym that the said William Bury was departed out of this world; and as fast as the said William (sic)† myght come ageyn to them, he found the said William Bury than [and] there ded; and than the said Edmund demaunded of the said Benet Popy, beyng there present, how moche more he had made or hard (heard) of the last will of the said William Bury. And the same Benet than answerd and said that there was no more of the said will made or declared in any poynt or in any wise, othere than he had made in the begynnynge.

And afterward in mediately the said William Bloy, in like wise sworn, affermed and deposid that at the tyme of dethe of the said William Bury [and] afore that time, he was attending servaunt to the same William Bury, and a aoon (son) of his kepare in his siknes whereof he died, and was present at the dethe of the same William Bury; and also he seith in every thyng farthermore.—[*End of Dorse. Continued on Folio 314 (201.)*—[testifying and] declaryng of the last will of the said . . . [William Bury, as the said] Edmund Martyn hath afore testified and deposid.

And the [said John Algood] there also sworn, testifi d and deposid that at the tyme [of the death of the said] William Bury, afore and after, the said John was oone of the court of Colcheastr' aforeseid; and also how that within . . . after the decease of the said William Bury, the said Jaane, late . . . the same William Bury, sent for the said John Algood to come to hir . . . dwellyng place, late of the said William Bury, and whan the same John Algood was comen to hir, the same Jaane shewyd to the said John Algood a papier writen, and than said to the said John that it was the last will of the said William Bury of the disposicion and demanyng (managing) of his londs and tenementa, and desired the said John Algood to wryte this same in parchemyn (parchement) . . So the said John Algood wroto the copy thereof in parchemyn, as he was desired, and afterward delivered onto the said Jaane. And the same John

* Fletcher, a maker of bows and arrows.

† "William" is a mistake for "Edmund."

also seid and deposed that in the seid papier it was comprised that the saide Jaane shuld have divers londs and tenements of the seid William Bury, for terme of hir lyffe, the remayner (remainder) therof, after hir decesse, to the right heirs of the same William Bury; and on that he seith that the writyng in papier which the seid Jaane than shewid, purported nat, nor especified, ony thyng of any maners or manere, londs, or tenements, which the seid Johanne should have in fee simple; and moreover he seid that the mater whiche he copied out of the seid papier in to parchemyn, and the mater conteyned in that that is callid the las will of the seid William Bury, enrollid in the court rolls of the Motehalle of Colchestre aforeseid, are contrariant and repugnyng in everi poynt, be reson that the seid pretensid will, so enrollid, purporteth that the said Jane should have divers maners, londs, and tenements, in fee simple.

And afterward, that is to sey the fyfth day of Aprill, the yere abovewriten, the seid John Dixwell and Katherine shewyd onto us, the seid Baillies, that one Agnes Bloye, vidue (widow), which at the tyme of dethe of the seid William Bury, was keper (housekeeper) to the seid William and next (nearest) on to hym, couthe (could) testifie more certaine of the premisses than many other, by cause she was conteinyng with the same William Bury long afore his deth; which widue than lay bedred (bedridden) and therefor—[*End of Folio. Continuation on Dorse.*—the seid John Dixwell and Katherine required us to [go to]

. the seid widue, and ther to her recorde such a sey in the premisses.

And at oure (? her) beyng sworn the Agnes than the same fifth day of Aprile, uppon the she wold answer afore God at the day [of] Juggement tyme of dethe of the seid William Bury and afore, she the same William Bury and that she saw the said seid William a litell afore his deth to thentent to have writen his last and how that the seid William Bury wold nat be than e d

(? entreated) about the makyng of the seid will by cause that the seid Jaane was much in the way and present; and also seith that the same William immediately after that the seid Benet Popy had be gown (begun) to write the seid will, died, the seid Agnes Bloy and othre divers stondyng at the seid William bedde hedde and aide, and trustyng that the seid William had ben stille in lyve; and more she never hurd of any will made by the same William Bury.

And eftsones (soon after this), that is to sey the xvjth day of May, than next foloyng, the same John Dixwell and Katherine brought afore us, the seid Baillies, Richard Sabern, and Alis Lenynton and Alice Garsey, widues, whyche persones, as the same John and Kateryne seyde, wold offre them selve of there frewyll (free will) to testifie and record theyre knollege of the matere of trowth consernyng the makyng or declaryng of the last will of the sayde William Bury.

Whereupon the same xvj day of May, the seyde Richard Sabern, fyrst sworn upon the holy evaungelie (evangels) notheyng by hym to hy (be) seyde ne effarmyd (affirmed) but only suche maters as he knowe of very trowth, then and there depoyd that the seyde Jaane, in tyme of extremyte of the sikenesse of the seyde William Bury, sent for the same Ric. Sabern, than beyng sacristen of the schyrche (church) of Saynt Rumwold, in Colchestre afore seyde, in whyche parysshe the mansion of the seyde William Bury was set, and than the same Jaane desyryd the seyde Ric. Sabern to provide that the seyde William Bury, in as goodly hast as it cowthe (could) be, myght have the sacraments of holy churche ministred onto hym. And the seyd Richard, by the sendyng of the seyde Jaane, cam as hastily as he myght to the dwellyng plache of seyde William Bury, where he than lay seeke, and there among othre he saue (saw) Benet Popy, (sick) a lettred man, with penue and ynke.—[*End of Dorse of Folio 314 (202).*]

[The rest of the evidence is wanting, the entry being left incomplete at this point. Probably the Bailiffs were still dissatisfied, and required further testimony, which, it may be surmised, was not forthcoming.]

PETITION TO THE KING IN PARLIAMENT
FOR THE ENFORCEMENT AND EN-
LARGEMENT OF THE CHARTERS AND
STATUTES AS TO THE OBSTRUCTION
OR IMPAIRING OF RIVERS AND
FISHERIES. 1475.†

[Folio 315 (202)] [par]lement assembled that where by the Magna Carta amonges othirs, it is ordeyned that [? all weirs, &c., in the] Medeway* and by all this Reme (Realm) shoulde be put [? away] coosts (coasts) of the see, which statute was made for this land in avoydyng the straitnes (narrowness) of all ryvers [so that ships] and boots (boats) shoulde have theryn their fre and large passage, taking of alle frie of fishe broughte forthe in the same which Magoa Carta a grete sentence Apostolyk of excomenymment (excommunication) by grete nombre of Bishops, ayenste the Brekers of seas pronounced, and the same sentence iiij times in the yere opynly is declared, accordyng to the lawe of the chirche, and affirmaunce of the seid statute of Magna Carta.‡ Dyverse statuts sithen (since then) have bene made and ordeyned, amonge whiche in a parlement holden the furste yere of the usurped reigne of Kyng Henry the iiijth, it was recited that howe in the xxvth yere of Kyng Edward the iiijde, your progenitour, for asmuche as comen (common) passage of ships and boots in the grete Rivers of Englund were ov oftyn times distourbed be (by) rearyng (erecting) of weirs, mills ponds (mill-ponds), staks (stakes), and kydelx (kidels ||) in grete hurte of the people, it was accorded and stablissed that all such weres, milles ponds, staks, and kidelx [as] wer reiset (raised) and sett in the tyme of Kyng Edward sonne of Kyng Henry, and after, in swich (such) revers, by which shippes and bootis (boats)

+ This mark signifies that the heading is not in the original MS.

* An article of Magna Charta is that all weirs for the time to come shall be destroyed in the rivers of Thames and Medway, and throughout all Englund.

‡ By the Charter of Edward I. (1297) confirming Magna Charta, it was decreed that the Archbishops and Bishops should pronounce sentence of Great Excommunication against all who should offend against the aforesaid Charters, or in any point break or infringe them.

|| Kidels. Weirs or fishtraps.

wer distorbed, that they myght nott pas (pass) as were wont, shuld be putt away and cleue don, wight out (without) rearyng ageyn; and writts shulde be theruppon sente to Shireffs of such places (places) where it shuld be nedefull to survey and enquere and to doe thereof execucion; and also that Justices shulde be theruppon assigned at all tymes that it shalbe nedefull.

And aftir that uppon grevous compleint of the nobels and comens, made in parliament of the seid Kyng Edward the iiijde, the yere of his reigne xlv, compleynyng by their peticion that the seid statute was not duely excocuted ne kepte aftir theffecte of the same, it was accorded and stablissed¶ that the seid statut in that poynte shulde be holden and kepte aftir theffecte of the same addyng therunto that if aoy suche—[End of Folio 315. Continuation on Dorset.]—anusance (nuisance or annoyance) were made it sh conteyned in the seid statuts, a shuld make to be reared ageyn and Ryver in the payn of an C marks (100 marks, i.e., £66 13s. 4d.) ayenst [the offenders] [to be paid to the King by] estrets of the exchequer. And the same [penalty in the case of a?] nusance made by enhaunsyng (increasing) of suche W[eirs, mill-ponds, stakes] and kydelx, as of newe reising, as in t[he same statuts] pleyntly apperith.

And thane (then) at the Reg[n of Henry IV.] shewyng by their peticion that the Co[mmon] pass[ages for ships and] boots in the grete ryvers of Ynglond, and also Medeway [have been disturbed], and londs sowen adjoynyng to the seid ryvers ben gretely drowned, wasted, and distroied by the outrages enhaunsyng (increasing) and streytyng (narrowing) of wers, mills ponds, and kydelx, of aacient made and reysed before the tyme of Kyng Edward, son of Kyng Henry, whereby grete damags and losses oftyn have comen to the people of the Reame (realm), and fro day to day wolde come, if the remedy thereof were not put; it is accorded and assented by thassent of the seid parlement, holden

¶145 Edward III. (1) Confirmation of Magna Charta, and (2) Statute for pulling down of weirs, mills, and kiddies.

the furste day of the seid pretensid Henry the iiijth, that the seid statuts be in all their articles holde, and formerly kepte, and duly executed, addyng to the same that comyssions be made in due fourme, to sufficient persones, to be Justices in every shire of Ynglond, where it shalbe nedefull to survey and kepe the waters and grete ryvers there, and the defaults (defaulte) to correcte, amende, and to do due esucon (*sic*) by the seyde statuts, after theeffecte of them, as well by their surven (survey), advise, and discrecion, as by enquests therof to be made withynn fraunchise and withoute, if and when it shalbe nede; and to here and determyn the things aforeseid; and over that to survey the wers, mills ponde, staks, and kydelx of annicien tyme, made and levyed before the tyme of Kyng Edward, son to Kyng Henry, and them that they shall fynde excessyvely enhaunsed or straited, to correcte, drawe down, and amend.

[*End of Dorse of Folio 315.*]

[*Folio 316 (203).*].— aboveseid, savyng alweies resonable sustenance of [weirs, mills] ponde, staks, and kydelx aforeseid, so of olde [time levied and raised]; and if eny suche annaunce of wers, mills ponde, [stakes and kidells cause] disturbaunce of passages, and streitnes, of olde tyme adjudged and considered by the seid Justices to be abated [that he] that hath the fre holde of them shall make thereof [amendment at] his costs, withyn half yere after notificacion thereof to [the same owner] upon payne of C marks (£66..13..4) to be paid to the kyng by estrete in the eschequier; and he that them maketh to be reised ayen, or enhaunsed, or streited, [contrary to] the seid jugement, and therof duely convycte, ren in to the payne of C. marks to be paid by estrete in theschequier (the Exchequer) aforeseid, as in the same statuts more playnly apperith.

Contrary to the which Magna Carta and all othir statuts aforeseid, in dyvers partes of this Reame, in distroying of fishe as it is aforeseid, and lettyng (hinder) of the passage of ships, barge, boots, and othir vessels, and dyverse many wers, fishe gerthes, mille damys (mill dams), milpolis (mill-

pools) locks, hebbyn wers (? ebbing weirs), staks, kydelles, hekkes (hecks, *i.e.* fish traps), floggats (flood-gates) and dyvers othir impedyments dayly ben made, reysed, enhaunsed, and enlarged, to the grete hurte of your highnesse and your lieges.

Please it, therefore, your nobill grace the premisses graciously to considere, and thernupon, be (by) thadvyse and assent of lordys spirituall and temporall, in this present parlement assemblyd, and by auctorite of the same, to ordeyn and stablyshe that the seid statute of Magna Carta, and all othir statute concernyng the premysays, be duely observyd and kept; addyng theronto that yf after the feste of seynt Mychell which shall in the yere of our Lord God a (anno) mⁱ cccclxxv (1475), eny persone or personys, by the awarde, rowle (rule), and jugement of any of the aforeseid comyssioners, acordyng to the aforeseid statuts, the seid fyrst yere of the seid Henry the iiijth made [and] assigned, it be foundyn (found) that eny such werys, fysshgrates, milles, milldamys, millepoles, lokks, hebbynng weres, staks, kydelx, hekkes, or floodgates be made, reared, exaltid, streityd, or enlarged, contrarye to the same statute, the offenders in that partie, contrarye to the seid awarde, rule, and jugement duly by fore

to the shireff

[*End of Folio 316*]

[*Dorse of Folio 318.*].—to the shreve (sheriff) or shrevys of such fysshgates, milles, mylledamis impediments afore rehereyd exalted, streityd, and enlarged, direct shreve or shrevys and wythin iiij monyths warnyng, made at hys propir duly and fully amend nott, or avoyde reryng, inhaunsyng, streityng, or enlargyng, defectyf aforeseid, in the seid statute. in the seid first yer specified that than (then) he or they in that parte defawtyf (defaulting) forfeit to you, [the said] sovereyn lord, for every defaute an c. marks (£66..13..4); the transcript thereof to be delyvered into the seid exchequier in maner and fourme as in the same statute is conteynyd; and furthermore yf the forsaid offender, or his heirs, or assignez, or any of them, make deffore (default) or

contynue the same defeaute, contrarie to the forseid
award, rule, and jugement of the aforesaid
commyssioners, that he or they so makynge,
deferryng, or contynnyng the same dstaut, forfeit
for every monyth nexth after the seid iij monythys
passyd that the same defeaute restyth (remaineth),
restyht (*sic*) and abydyth, on correctid (uncorrected),
or nott amendid, or nott reformed, c. marks
(£66..13.4), the oon halff therof to you, sovereyn
lord, the othir half therof to eny of your lieges
which in that parte woll sue by accion of dette
therof, to be conteynynd [maintained] by writte
origenall, withoute eny fyn therfore to be made or
takyn, in your court and chancery; in which accion
suche processe, rule, and jugement and execucion be
had and made, as in othir accions of dette atte
comyn lawe by writt is used; and that ony
defendaunt in ony such accion be nott amythyd
(admitted) to wage or to do his lawe, nor that ony
proteccion or essoin of your service, liege lord, for
ony such defendaunt in ony wyse be allowyd. And
ferther more to ordeyn by the same—[*End of
Dorse.*]

[*Folio 317 (204)*]— or personez
othir than suche award, rule, and
jugement was had or made not
[as signez to the same, presume to occupie or
contynue eny fisehgrates, milles,
milledammes, millepolys, lokke, hebbyng [weirs,
stakes,] kedelx, hekks, flodgates, or othir impedy-
ments he or thei so presumynge to
occupie or contynue, forfeit att
for every moneth as is aforesaid c. marks (£66..13.4),
half therof . . . , [to be paid to your] highness,
and the tothir half to hym of your lieges which
wolle sue, in that partie, by accion of dette ther-
uppon, to be conteynynd withoute fyne therof
payng, as is aforesaid; in which accion such rule,
jugement, and execucion be had and made as in
othir accions of dett sued att comen lawe by writt
is used; and that ony defendaunt in ony such
accion be nott amytted (admitted) to wage or do
his lawe, nor that ony proteccion or essoin of your
service, liege lord, for ony such defendaunt in ony
wyse be allowyd.—[*End of Folio 317. Dorse
blank.*]

WRIT BY THE EARL OF OXFORD FOR
THE ARREST OF A CERTAIN
DEFAULTER.†

[*Folio 318 (205) blank. On Dorse of same a Latin
Writ. Summarised Translation.*]—John Earl of
Oxford, Great [Admiral] for England, Ireland and
Acquitaine, to his beloved in [Christ]
John Roo, John our Marshal, John
of Colchester aforesaid, and to others . . . and
lieges of our lord King, greeting. On the part of
[the lord King ?] we direct and firmly
that you arrest or cause to be arrested, Robert
He and that you keep him, or cause him to
be kept, in safe custody and
that you bring his body within one day of his
arrest before us or our Deputy (locumtenenti) in our
principal court of the Admiralty of England at
New Quay, near London Bridge, to make an
answer as to certain forfeits justly due to us, and
received by him and appropriated by him. Given
Dec. 18th, in the 5th Henry VII. [1491].—[*End of
Dorse of Folio 318.*]

RENEWED LITIGATION BETWEEN THE
ABBEEY AND THE TOWN AUTHORITIES. † *

[BILL OF COMPLAINT BY THE ABBOT OF ST. JOHN. †

[*Folio 319 (206)*]

. . . . [in]juries and and wrongs done by the
Bayliffs of the towne of Colcestr' unto
the Abbott seynt Johis of the same
towne.

[Where] as the sayd Abbott and Convent in the
ryght [of his said] chyrche be seased in fee of the
maner of with a certeyn waste grounde
called Parson and Crosseheeth, where-
in all the tenaunts of the maner yd of
right owyn (ought) and have usyd to have comyn
(common) s (pasture ?) with there bests
withoute tyme of meynd, and to non othyr personys,

† This mark signifies that the heading is not in the original MS.

* There is no date to the following entries. They appear to be of about the year 1490.

† John, 13th Earl of Oxford, whose father and grand-father were beheaded, in 1461, by order of Edward IV. This Earl was restored by Henry VII., to the hereditary office of Lord High Chamberlain. He died in 1512.

the said Baylis and Comenaltie diverse tymes wrongfully have putt in ther cattall into the sayd wast ground; and also yerly amercy (amerce) the tenaunts of the sayd Abbott at ther Lawdays for comenyng in the sayd comen, contrary to ryght and good conciens.

Also whereas the sayd Abbott and Convente, in the ryghte of his sayd chyrche, ben seasyd in fee of certeyn londs called Marelond, as of ther severall londs, so that the sayd Abbott and his predecessors have allway usyd to close the sayd londs and kepe them severall at all tymys of—[*End of Folio. Continuation on Dorse*—the yere, withouten tyme of mynde . . . [And whereas the said] Comenaltie have brokyn the pale [and close of the] sayd londs, and in the nyght tyme . . . close, and there brake and pulled down . . . contrary to the Kyngis pease and law . . .

Also whereas ther is a ryver betwix the . . . medowys of the sayd Abbott and Convent and . . . perteynyng to the sayd Bayllis and Comenaltie, on . . . [which] ryver the sayd Bayllis and Comenaltie have a grett mylle, and have sett parcell (part) of the sayd mylle [upon] the soyle of the sayd Abbott callyd Hethemede (Hythe meadow) . . . then brake the bankys of the sayd Abbott in reryng uppe of the sayd mylle; and diverse tymys sethen an (since then onwards ?) the keepers of the sayd mylle dayly stoppeth the comyn course of the watyr ther, by the wyche the medowys and pastures of the sayd Abbott and Convent, wyche lyght betwix the sayd melle and Estbregege (East Bridge), be dayly and yerly surrouneyd (surrounded) with watyr, beforse of wyche sorouneyng (surrounding) the sayd medowys and pasturs be in maner destroyd, so that they cannott take the profyght (profit) thereof as they have done in tyme paste, and of ryght owe (ought) to do; and also be (by) the reasyn of the seyd sorrouneyng (surrounding) the bankye—[*End of Dorse. Continuation on Folio 320 (207)*].— . . . and pasturs be yerly broken and hurte . . . of the sayd watyr.

[Also the said] Abbott and Convente complayneth that there . . . [tenants at ?] Donylond and Rowhegege yerly ben gryvously and . . . amerced, whereby the (they) ben so impoverisshed

. . . mae not paye ther rents but arne (are) purposyd . . . frome ther copyhold.

Also whereas the desyners (denizens, i.e. natives) of Grynsted wyche owyn (ought) of ryght to be sworne at the lede (leet) of the sayd Abbott are yerely compelled to be sworne in the Towne Curte (Court) of Colchest'.

THE BAILIFFS' REPLY TO TO THE FOREGOING BILL
OF COMPLAINT. †

This is the answer of the Bayllis and Comenaltie of the towne of Colchest' to the byll of complaint of the Abbott and Convente of the same towne.

The sayd Bayllis and Comenaltie, as to the furst Article of the sayd byll, sey that the hameletts of Grynstede aforesayd, Lexden, Milende, and West Donylond, out of tyme of mynd have be (been) and yet are parcell (part) of the burgh of Colc., and how that all the tenaunts of the sayd Abbott and all othyr—[*End of Folio 320. Continuation on Dorse.*]—born within any of sayd hameletts . . . burgeys and a freman of the sayd towne . . . burth there and that all the sayd burgeys . . . of tyme of mynd have usyd to have comen (common) . . . in eythir of the placys callid Parsonns . . . [and Crosse] heth, othrewise callid Crosseetye, with their [beasts, at all] tymys of the yere; and morover how that [with in the] burgh and hameletts is had, and out of tyme of mynd was had, suche custome that what Burgeys of . . . sayd burgh or hameletts or any of them, ocupie the sayd comen pasture with any moo (more) besta then (than) . . . heds*, or anyothre within the precinct of the sayd liberte, that for the same the sayd Burgeys was punysshable by amerciament, as an overcharger of the sayd comen; and for suche defeaute of overcharyng at diverse tymys as well the burgeysys denizaunts (denizens) wythynne the wallis (walls) of the sayd burgh as of the sayd hamelete of Grenestede have at diverse tymys be (been) presentyd by the lawe enquests of the sayd

*The number of head of cattle here specified cannot be stated, the paper having decayed away. In 1573 a constitution was made limiting each free burgeys to "three hedd of greute cattle," on the Half-year Common Ground, or in lieu thereof 30 sheep.

† This mark signifies that the heading is not in the original MS.

towne; and yf any of the tenaunts of the sayd Abbott hath be (been) amerced for occupying of the said comons, it was for the cause above rehersed —
[*End of Dorse of Folio 320.*]

[*Folio 321 (208)*]— . . . have beu and no othere way wise . . . servaunts of the sayd Abbott onsly, and . . . out of tyme of mynd, used and enjoyed . . . comen in the sayd places (places) in maner, etc.

[And as to] the secunde Article they sey that the lond called . . . Marylond is, and out of tyme of mynd [hath] ben called, and yit is knownen and callyd by the [name of] Oldgatefeld.* In wyche feld the same [Baylies] and comunalte, by all the same tyme have had, and owght to have, like comen of pasture at tymys in the sayd burgh accustomed, as they have in all othere places within the precinct of their liberte; and if any pale or closure of the sayd feld wer brokyn, it was by cause that the sayd closure was there in disturbing the sayd Bailliers and comunalte of there pasture there, contaary to the liberties and customes of the sayd burgh, without that the sayd Baillies and comunalte brake or pulled downe ani teynture (tainture—anything obnoxious or prejudicial?) in the same feld in maner or forome (form) as the said bill is.

As to the thridde Article they sey that they hold [*End of Dorse of Folio 321. Continuation on Dorse.*] —the burgh of Colchest' and hamlets . . . also the ryver frome Northbrige to W[estnesse] . . . giranut (grant?) and biforce of the same . . . [grant of?] thair sayd ryver have bilded the sayd myll . . . was for them to do withoute that eny part of [the same] mylle is bilded upon any parcell (part) of . . . sayd Abbott; and as for any brekyng (breaking) of . . . or banks of the sayd Abbott about the reari[ing up of] the sayd mylle, or occasion of surroundyng of the [meadows and pastures] of the sayd Abbott, that they be thereof in noo . . . guilty.

* In 1364 an agreement was sealed and signed between the Abbot of St. John and the Prior of St. Botolph, whereby the Abbot agreed that all tithes from "a certain parcel of land called Oldegatyslond, otherwise known as Seynt Marilond," shall belong to the Priory when such land is leased to the Priory, but not otherwise, such land being part of the "foundation of the said monastery of St. John."

And to the iiijth Article they sey that the sayd Baillies and Comonalty and non othere persons have the rule and correccion of the streme bitwix Northbrige aforsayd and Westnashe. as parcell of the supportacion of ther feefarm, and for the defants and offences (offences) of the tenaunts of the sayd Abbott done and commytted in the sayd streneu the same tenaunts, among othere, have been laufully and ryghtfully amerced in the Court of the sayd borgh (*sic*).

And as to the vth and last Article they sey that they never compellyd no persone of Grenested to be soworne (sworn) in thair Town Court of Colchester—[*End of Dorse. Continuation on Folio 322 (209)*]—[except only such?] as clayme to be fre burgeases of [the said burgh] and enjoy the liberties and franchises of . . . lege maner as any inhabitant withyne the . . .

ALLEGATIONS BY THE BAILIFFS AGAINST THE ABBOT.†

Thise (these) ben the Iojuries and grevaunces doone to the Baillies and burgeyses of Colcheat' by thabbot and Convent of Saint John Baptist there, and thair predecessours.

Furst, where as the sayd Baillies and burgeises and their predecessours, of tyme that no mynd of man is to the contrary, yerly have ben seased of the fedyng or pasturyng of a felde of the sayd abbott and convent called Oldgatefeld, lieng without the Estgate (East Gate) of Colchest' frome lamesse (Lammas) day till thannunciacion of our lady, as parcell of the comen pasture of the same Baillies and burgeises, among othere the sayd Abbott and convent, of thair owne wrong, withouten any auctorite or cause resonable, of late tyme hath caused the tenaunts of the sayd feld to kepe the—[*End of Folio 322. Continuation on Dorse.*]—same feld severall at suche tyme . . . and comen (common) to the sayd Baillies and burgeises . . . fedyng therof aftir old usage, and . . . cause that the sayd Baillies and burgeises . . . kept ther possession of the sayd comen of . . . the say' (? the same) in the

† This mark signifies that the heading is not in the original MS.

sayd feld in thayr due season, they have be (been) manyfoldy vexed and [have suffered] grete hyndryng and losse, as is ryght well undre[stood] . . . knowen, and if good mynd and diligence were applied and sett therto, to thair open disheritaunce as well of that parcell (part) as of other.

Also where as oute of tyme of mynd aforesayd the sayd Baillies and ther predecessours, Baillies there, have had the Jurisdiccio[n], rule, poiniement (punishment) and correccion of all maner contracts, offences, and defaults doon in Lodderslane*, as parcell of the sayd burgh, in supportacion of their feeferme, this same Abbott and Convent now late have intruded and usurped upon the Kyngs fee there, the space of diverse mansions, naylyng there a croasse of yren (iron) for a tokyn and syne of ther libertez and privileges—[*End of Dorse. Continuation on Folio 323 (210)* try [of their monastery?] to the disheritaunce also of the [said Bailliffs and] burgeises.

[And whereas] the same Baillies and thair predecessours out of [time of mind] have had and owe (ought) to have like Jurisdiccio[n] and persones dwellyng bitwix Stainwell† and the corner of hes forge, toward the gate of the monastrie of Saint Johne, the sayd now Abbott and Convent have sett and fixed posts of tymbre towards the sayd well, upon the fee of the seyde burgh, claymyne all the soile withynne the same posts to be parcell (part) of thair Monastrie, wherby thofficers of the same burgh have often tymes be (been) delited (delayed) and lettred (hindered) to dooe execucion there accordyng to ther liberte.

Also where as the Baillies of the sayd burgh for the tyme beyng, havynge rule and charge of the same burgh, have been often tymes commaunded by

*Lodders-lane, now Abbeygate Street. In Morant's time (1748) it was called Lodders Lane or Clothiers' Lane. Morant states in reference to it: "Lodders Lane, or, as vulgarly called Ladder Lane, leads from Gutter Street [now St. John Street] or Schere-gate, to St. John's Green." Evidently the Abbot of St. John had tried to include the lane, or parts of it, within his privileged precincts, where right of Sanctuary might be claimed.

† Stainwell—Stone Well. An old well still remains at the St. Botolph's Street end of Stanwell Street, near St. Giles's church. Apparently the Abbot had placed posts in the roadway, enclosing Stanwell Street, or portions of that thoroughfare.

the Kyng to gaddre (gather) and apoynt thynhabitants of the same burgh, in thair defensible aray, to kepe wache (watch) and make serche acordyng to the Kyng's pleasure—[*End of Folio 323. Continuation on Dorse*—also as the Baillies of the sayd burgh havynge rule and charge of the same burgh tymes commaunded bi the Kyng to gaddre (gather) and of the same burgh in ther defensible aray serche acordyng to the Kyng's pleasure ; sayd monastery beyng of competent haveour (haviour) and dwellyng within the seyde burgh oute of the privileged of Saint Johne have denyed and [refusyd] do the Kyng any service at suche tymes, enclaymyng to be out of the Jurisdiccio[n] and rule of the sayd Baillies in that partie, contrary to the points of the chartre of the liberties and franchisees of the sayd towne of moos annien (ancient) tyme graunted, useyd, and approved, and to their open disheritaunce, yf lawfull remedy were not provided.

Also where the Coroners of the sayd burgh ought [to] execute ther office within every part of the sayd Burgh, as well within the territory of Saint Johnes [as] ellyewhere within the precinct of the sayd liberte, happened so of late that ij persones were sodenly perissched ther, for wiche cause was required the commyng and presence of the sayd Croners, is (*sic*) expressed by the statute, wiche notwithstanding the sayd persones—[*End of Dorse. Continuation on Folio 324 (211)*— commaundment of the same Abbot and afore that the sayd Coroners myght have [sight of their] bodies dede (dead), contrary as well to the lawes and of the Realme of England as to the liberties and [franchisees] of the sayd burgh.

[Also that] the sayd Abbot and Convent have kept and yitt (yet) intend to severall, diverse parcells of lands, medewe and pasture, within the [town] of Colchestr' which alwey of old tymes have be (been) comen (common) to the burgeises of the sayd burgh at tyme accustomed there, wiche the predecessours of the sayd Abbott and Convent have of late tyme purchased of divers burgeises of the same burgh, to the nombre [of]

about CCCC (400) acres, as apperith parcelly (item by item) in the books and remembrances of the sayd burgh.—[*End of Folio 324.*]

THE ANSWER OF THE ABBOT.

[*Dorse of Folio 324.*]

Thys ys the answer [of the Abbot and] Convent of Saint John [Baptist to the] compleynt of the Baillies [and commonalty] of Colochester.

To the furst Article they sey that they . . . [Baillies] and hurgieses, and there predecessours have [not nor ought] to have fedyng ner (nor) pasturyng with th . . . in the sayd feld called Oldgatefeld, without [time of] mynd, in maner and forme, etc. And also they sey . . . [that the] same feld is parcell of the old fundacion of the seyde [Monastery], and that all the lands of the same fundacion hene and have ben severall in themself all tymes of the yere, without tyme of mynd. And also they sey that Kyng Herry the furst, by his lettyrs patents, graunted to the predecessours of the sayd Abbot, and to his successours, that ther lands and tenements shuld be quite (quit) and dischargyd of all maner exacions and customes, and be as fre with almaner (all manner of) liberties as they shuld be yf they were in his owne hands. Also they sey that the same feld hath ben inclosed, and sayd to be inclosyd, without tyme of mynd.

To the secunde Article the sayd Abbot and Convent—[*End of Dorse. Continuation on Folio 325 (212).*]. . . [sei]ntwary (sanctuary) in the seyde land but only . . . joynyng to the seyde lane beyng . . . [St. John's] Grene, etc.

[Also to the third] Article they say that they ought of ryght . . . ccion of Sentwary (Sanctuary) to the seyde well, as sufficiently . . . As to the posts, they are fixid upon ther one (own) [land] .. not of the fee of the towne, etc.

And to the forthe Article they say that the Burgeises of the sayd towne, by ther dede (deed) intendtyd (indented), grauntyd to the predecessor of the sayd Abbot and to his successours that they and all ther servants shuld be quite (quit) of all maner charges and customes; and also they sey that all the predecessours of the sayd Abbot and all

ther servants have ben quite (quit) and dischargyd for all suche charges and exacions without tyme of mynd.

As to the vth Article they sey that the Cronors (Coroners) of the seyde towne ought not to sitte in ther sentwary (Sanctuary) as shalbe—[*End of Folio 325. Continuation on Dorse.*].—proved by diverse writyngs and . . . the sayd towne have used to . . .

And as to the last Article they sey taynte thereof they can yeve (give) non answer for they knowe not whiche lands they

A FURTHER COMPLAINT BY THE ABBOT CONCERNING ST. JOHN'S FAIR.†

And the sayd Abbot ferthermore seyth that [King] Herry the furst by his letterys patents grauntyd [to the predecessors] of the sayd Abbotte and his successours to hold a feyre sayd monastery upon the day of the nativite of Saint [John] Baptist, and that almaner (all manner of) person shuld come thedyr (thither), and ther abyde, and frome thens goo agayne, without eny arest; and the seyde Baillies yerly arest, vexs, and trouble diverse persons commyng to the sayd feyre, contrarye, etc.—[*End of Dorse of Folio 325.*]

ADMIRALTY COURT AT COLCHESTER.†

OFFENCES COMMITTED OUTSIDE THE JURISDICTION OF THE BAILIFFS.†

[*Folio 326 (213). Latin.*].— on the day of the month . . . in . . . year of Henry VII. [probably 1493]. within the [Admiralty] jurisdiction dishonestly took (furtive cepit) a certain portion of of . . . , unknown, to the value of 7s., and [disposed of ?] that iron (ferrum illud) without making any payment thereon to the King or to the Lord Admiral.

That Carter, mariner, found upon the high sea one (unam) of the value

† This mark signifies that the heading is not in the original MS.

of 4s., and hitherto detains the same,

That Thomas Loveson found upon the high sea near to Estwerp (?) * within the Jurisdiction of the Admiralty Court, one oar to the value of 16d. And that Thomas Cooke, of the parish of St. Giles, Colchester, found one "crayerbote" (crayer boat†) in pont Watyr (? Bridgewater) within the Jurisdiction of the Admiralty Court, about All Saints day (Nov. 1) in the 7th Henry VII. (1491) and brought the same to Colchester and there sold it for 13s. 4d.

And that John Slowman, late of Colchester, found one "dragge" (dredge ?) in pontwatyr (? Bridgewater) in June, 1492, to the value of 20d.

And that John Carter of Colchester in the 8th or 9th year of the present reign (1493 or 1494) forestalled and regrated certain royal fish—[*End of Folio 326. Continuation on Dorse.*—] to wit, 3 "porpesses," and more, and [took them ?] where he wished [to sell them ?] by declaring that as a fisherman there he bought [them] for the King and for the Lord Admiral [whereas] the King and Lord Admiral [had received nothing ?] but he himself thus deceived the King's lieges [and broke] the laws and constitutions thereon provided.

And that Lawrence John bought in the high sea "hoppes," of pirates and felons, and [of the aforesaid hops ?] sold a sack (saccum) etc.

OFFENCES COMMITTED IN COLNEWATER WITHIN
THE BAILIFFS' JURISDICTION.†

Now of the defaults committed upon the salt water within the liberty of the town of Colchester, and referred (remiseis) by the [Admiral's] Court for the correction of the Bailiffs there.

And that the Abbot of St. John, Colchester, has caused pales and stakes of oak to be fixed in the water of the town aforesaid, between Lasthille and "le crane" (the Crane ?) there, on either side

* Estwerp.—Possibly Eastbourne ?

† This mark signifies that the heading is not in the original MS.

‡ "Crayers," "Oralers," or "Orares," were small ships.—"What coast thy sluggish orare might easilhest harbour in."—*Cymbeline*, Act iv., sc. 2.

of the channel (ex utraque parte del chanell) there, by Gosnasshe (Gosnesse ?) so that mariners cannot pass with their ships and boats without grave peril.

And that John Damyson of Wyvenhoe has been drowned (submersus fuit) in the sea and found within Colne water, within [the liberty].—[*End of Dorse of Folio 326.*]

ANOTHER ADMIRALTY COURT ON
OCTOBER 9, 1494.†

[*Folio 327 (214) is blank. On Dorse of same is the following entry in Latin.*]:—

COLCHESTER. Court of Admiralty held there, St. Denys's Day, 1494 (10 Henry VII.) [by John Earl] of Oxford then Great Chamberlain and Admiral

Inquisition there taken by the oaths of twelve jurors, as in by the names of the Jurors, etc. Who say upon their oaths that Micche (or Muche) of Wyvenhoo, and others not known in the 8th year of the present King (1492 or 1493) found a certain wreck upon the high see, le Reculvyr (i.e., (Reculver, in N. Kent) . . . one "Trendell" of wax¶ (unum Trendell cere of weight about 400 [pounds?]

. . . . of whose ownership they [the Jury] are ignorant, and afterwards disposed of the aforesaid wax to their own uses, making no payment thereon to the King or the Lord Admiral.

And that Robert Foord, of Brightlingsey, on the . . . day of July in the year 1492 (7th Henry VII.) found on the high sea a royal fish, called a "porpesse," and disposed of the same contrary to the Statute of the Admiralty and maritime law.

And that William Hobson, mariner, about the time aforesaid, found on the high sea one "porpesse," whence he is likewise answerable, and conveyed that fish as far as London, and there sold it for 26s. 8d.—[*End of Dorse of Folio 327.*]

[*Folio 328 (215.)*—And that [John : . . and certain] men of the town of Wyvenhoe, at ate, without the assent of the King's officers mast and sail, wherewith the same John disposed of etc.

¶ Trendell (a Saxon word) means a ring, circle or disc.

And that John Spryng found . . . in Colne Water, the property of whom they [the Jury] do not know, whence return should be made, etc.

And that [Lawrence] John, in divers places raised . . . caused them to be placed [not in] the various places . . . but in the common water (communi riparia) of Colchester, against the town, to the disturbance and obstruction of the common passage there . . .

And that John Constantyn, of Mersey, detains one "spete" and one "harneys barell"* found by himself in Colne Water, etc.

And that Richard Adam of Wyvenho, Robert Gosselyn, Richard Ynglond, and John Hall, of the same, are wont commonly to dredge (draggeare) and to fish oysters in prohibited time, with mast and sail, in destruction of the brood (lez broods) there, contrary to maritime law and the law of the land, etc. (contra legem maritimam et regni Anglie, etc.)

And that John Tye, of Rouhegge, William Hamond, sen., William Hamond, son of widow Hamon (le Widoesson), Roger Marner,—[*End of Folio 328. Continuation on Dorset*—Thomas Hamond, Edmund [Belde?] . . . of Old Hythe, William Hamond . . . of Colchester Thye (?), William Barker, . . . John Man, jun., and John Smyth . . . [are wont to dredge] and to fish oysters, at prohibited times . . . [in destruction of] the brood, to the serious injury of the lord King . . .

And that John Hamkyn of Bryghtlyngsey, [Henry] Pake, and John Cole, are wont commonly to forestal . . . [fish?] . . . [which should be] brought to be sold at Colchester market, and to sen the same at Bryghtlyngsey and other private places, contrary to the constitutions and ordinances thereon provided.

[And that] John Tye, William Hamond, senior, William Hamond, jun., Roger Marner, Edmund Belde, John Awode (Atwood), Thomas Hamond, Thomas Cooke, John Skakyner, John Fabyan, John Barker, Thomas Tye, John John, John Pepyr,

* "Harneys-Barell" = harness-barrell, a cask of peculiar form fastened on the deck of a vessel, and containing provisions for its crew. "Spete" possibly means a spit used in connection with this barrel; or it may mean a spade.

Nicholas Ekford, William Barker and John Smyth are wont to forestal fish, on the water within the liberty of the town aforesaid. and to sell the same—[*End of Dorset of Folio 328. Continuation on Folio 329 (216)*— . . . of the law, the lord King's common market . . .

[And that] . . . Hamond of the Hythe, Colchester, knowingly . . . feloniously . . . divers pieces of iron dishonestly (furtive) taken [by] . . . John within Colchester, and has sold these pieces to a certain Thomas . . . for his own [profit]

And that . . . Adam has unlawfully (injuste) raised a certain Kidell . . . [within the liberty of] Colchester, below Wyvenhoe Woode, in destruction of the . . . nets there, etc. (in destruccionem . . . reticulorum ibidem, etc.)

And that a certain uprooted tree (lignum radicitus) has fallen from the land of the Abbot of Colchester, into salt water at Lasthille, and that the greater part of that tree remains there, in the default (in defectum) of Thomas Leveson, who is bound to remove it thence, whereby boats are not able to pass by the water in the place aforesaid without serious danger.—[*End of Folio 329.*]

AN ADMIRALTY COURT AT COLCHESTER IN 1494 OR 1495. †

OFFENCES AGAINST THE OYSTER FISHERY. †

[*Dorset of Folio 329 (216). English Entries with Latin heading.*]

Curia tenta in Essex . . . Henrici vij,
per Jurat . . . (Court held
. . . in Essex [in the . . . year
of] Henry vij., by the Jury . . .)

Fyrst, we present John Barker of Colcestr
. . . [for dredging] of oysters in time forbyd,
and distreyers (destruction) of . . . [the
brood of the] same contrary to the statute &c.

Item. William Barker of Colcestr', a somer dregg
(a summer dredging) . . . [in the same] maner, of
oysters and brodys (brood).

† This mark signifies that the heading is not in the original MS.

Itm. John Slowman of Oldhith (Old Hythe or Old Heath) for a somer dregg in the same maner, of oysters and brods.

Itm. John Wood of Donylond, for a somer dregg in ye same maner, of oysters and brods.

Itm. Thomas Tye of Colcestr', for a somer dregg in ye same maner, of oysters and brods.

Itm. William Hamond of Donelond, for a somer dregg, in ye same maner, of oysters and brodys.

Itm. John Spryng of Colcestr', for a somer dregg in ye same maner, of oysters and brods.—[*End of Dorse of Folio 329.*]

[*Folio 330 (217).*]

. . . . ge fond (found) a dedman (a dead man), and ix. viiij, with to Colcestr', and ther delyvered hym and you and othirs.

John Stane and oder fond a dedman the second day x by vij. (10th Henry VII.), and upon hym xijd and ij ob. (twelve pence and two half-pence), whereof the Colcestr', had for the fryers (friars) of ye same towne, vjd ob. (6½d.).—[*End of Folio 330.*]

THE ABBOT AND OTHER PERSONS SUMMONED FOR ALLEGED OFFENCES IN THE RIVER COLNE, 1495.†

[*Dorse of Folio 330 (217).—Latin Entry.*]
Richard Heynes and Richard Barker [Bailiffs of] the town of Colchester to Robert Starling, Thomas Welles, and John Bereve, the four Serjeants of the King's Court of the town aforesaid, and to each of them, greeting.

Whereas, on the part of the King and ourselves we command you firmly, enjoining that you cause to come [and we command each of you] that you cause to come before us, the aforesaid Bailiffs, on the Monday next following, in Mid-Lent (in medio xlme) next, Walter, Abbot of the Monastery [of St. John] Baptist,* Colchester, John Spryng of Colchester, Lawrence John of the same, John Constantyn of Mersey, Richard Adam of Wyvenhoo, Robert

Gosselyn, Richard Ynglond [and] John Hall of the same, John Tye of Rowhedge, William Hamond, senior, William Hamond "le Widues son" (the widow's son), Roger Marner, Thomas Hamond, Edmund Belde, John Hamkyn of Old Hythe, William Hamond the long (longum),† John Barker of Colchester, Thomas Tye, William Barker, Nicholas Ekford, John Man, junior, John Smyth, John Hamkyn of Bryghtlyngsey, Henry Pake of the same, John Cole of the same, John A wode (Atwood), Thomas Cooke, John Fabyan, John John, John Pepyr, Thomas Hamond of Colchester, Richard Adam, senior, and Thomas Leveson, to make answer not only to the King, but to the commonalty of the town of Colchester aforesaid, as to divers usurpations, trespasses, regratings, forestallments [and] offences. — [*End of Dorse of Folio 330.*]

ENTRIES RESPECTING MEMBERS OF PARLIAMENT FOR COLCHESTER AND THEIR WAGES.†

RATE OF PAYMENT TWO SHILLINGS PER DAY.†

[The next six folios of the Red Paper Book, filled with closely-written *Latin* entries, have been jumbled up rather badly in the re-binding of the volume, and being also decayed at their corners it has been a matter of considerable difficulty to settle their proper sequence. I now arrange and number them in the correct order, adding (for purposes of reference) the number incorrectly pencilled upon each folio in the volume.]

1. AGREEMENT OF MARCH 1, 1494, WHEREBY CERTAIN COURT FEES WERE ASSIGNED TO RICHARD HEYNES FOR HIS SERVICES AS BURGESS IN THE PARLIAMENTS OF 1487 AND 1491.

[*Folio 331 (220). Latin.*].—[To all to] whom this present indented writing shall come [Richard Markes and] Thomas Cristemassee, senior, Bailiffs of the King of the borough, and the commonalty of the same send greeting in the Lord [everlasting].

[Whereas] we the aforesaid Bailiffs and all [the inhabitants] of the said borough [are at present

* Walter Stansted was Abbot of St. John's Abbey at this time.

† This mark signifies that the heading is not in the original MS.

† William Hamond, nicknamed "Long" to distinguish him from the two other William Hamonds already mentioned

charged] and truly indebted to our beloved comburgess [Richard Heynes], Gentleman, one of the Burgesses of the said Borough to the Parliaments which [the King] caused to be summoned at Westminster, as for his expenses in [attending] the aforesaid parliaments, in tarrying there, and thence at his own namely for his expenses incurred (factis) at the Parliament held at Westminster, on Nov. 9, 1487 (3rd Henry VII.) in form above-stated, for the space of 45 days, taking for each day thereon two shillings, amounting to £4 10s., and also for the expenses of the same Richard as one of the Burgesses of the same Borough, at the Parliament of the same King held at Westminster on Oct. 7, 1491 (7th Henry VII.)* incurred in form above-stated, for the space of 67 days taking for each day thereon two shillings, amounting to £6 14s., which sums due to the said Richard for both the Parliaments aforesaid amount in the total to £11 4s., as to which the aforesaid Richard remains so far in no wise contented or satisfied, as more fully appears by the frequent complaint of the said Richard in that part made, and undeservedly denied or unanswered.

And whereas it seems to be worthy and consonant with reason that to each person thus labouring in affairs for the [benefit of] the said Borough and Commonalty, worthy remuneration and satisfaction should be made to meet his expenses and labours ;

Know ye therefore that we the aforesaid Bailiffs and commonalty, by our unanimous consent, and with the assent also of the aforesaid Richard Heynes, have assigned, granted, and by our this present indented writing have confirmed, for ourselves and our successors, to the aforesaid Richard Heynes, in payment and satisfaction of the sum of £11 4s., above specified, all and singular monies whencesoever or howsoever payable in the King's court of the town by warrants or records assigned (warrant' sive recordacionibus attornat'), to have, receive, and levy the said monies in the Court aforesaid, as is aforesaid by record

assigned, to be paid to Richard Heynes, his executors and assigns, for himself or his deputy for the time being in the court aforesaid, not only in the Hundred and Law-Hundred Courts, but also in the Foreign Court and Pie-powder Court (in cur' forinsec' et pedis pulverisat') in the town aforesaid, before the Bailiffs of the same for the time being, to hold without interruption, impediment, or contradiction of the Bailiffs of the said town, of the commonalty,—[*End of Folio 331 (220).*—*Continuation on Dorset.*—of the Chamberlain, or other servants or officers whatsoever, for the time being, of the same town, to wit from Michaelmas next until such time as the entire sum of £11 4s. is wholly satisfied and paid in full to the aforesaid Richard.

And the aforesaid Richard, [for himself] . . . and his executors, wills and grants by these presents, that after he shall be satisfied respecting the £11 4s., in form [before stated], or in any other manner, that then the present agreement shall be considered . . . and wholly void.

And we the aforesaid Bailiffs and Commonalty will [and grant] for ourselves and our successors, by these presents, that the Auditors of the town [who now are or who] shall for the time be, shall make true and just allowance to all and singular Chamberlains or Receivers of the town, who now are or for the time shall be, of all and singular monies coming or payable to [the use] of the said Richard Heynes or his assigns, until full and entire payment be made to him of the said £11 4s., in form aforesaid or otherwise, there producing and exhibiting in their accounts from time to time, bills or acquittances of the payment made after this fashion.

In witness whereof we the Bailiffs and commonalty have placed our common seal to the one part of this indented writing, remaining in possession of the aforesaid Richard Heynes ; and to the other part of the same indented writing, remaining in our possession, the aforesaid Richard Heynes has placed his seal.

Given "in le Motehall" of the town aforesaid, March 1, 1494 (9th Henry VII.)

* The former of these Parliaments is mentioned in Cobbett's Parliamentary History. The second is given as assembling on Oct. 17, 1492, but 1492 appears to be a mistake for 1491.

2. AGREEMENT OF MARCH 1, 1494, WHEREBY PORTIONS OF CERTAIN RENTS WERE ASSIGNED TO THOMAS JOPSON IN PART PAYMENT FOR HIS SERVICES AS A BURGESS IN THE PARLIAMENT OF 1491. †

To all the faithful in Christ to whom this present indented writing shall come, Richard Markes and Thomas Cristemasse, senior, Bailiffs of the lord King of his town or Borough of Colchester, and the commonalty of the same borough send greeting everlasting in the Lord.

Whereas we the aforesaid Bailiffs and Commonalty and other inhabitants of the said Borough are at present charged, and truly indebted to our beloved comburgess, Thomas Jopson, late one of the Burgesses of the borough aforesaid to the Parliament which our present lord King caused to be summoned to Westminster on Oct. 7, 1491 (7th Henry VII.), in the sum of £5 8s. 6d. beside 25s. 6d., [disbursed already] in part payment of a total sum of £6 14s., to the same Thomas for his expenses at the said Parliament for the space—*[End of Dorse of Folio 331 (220). Continued on Folio 332 (218)]*—. . . [of 67 days?] . . . debts previously paid or at least excused (debitis prius solutis seu saltem *(sic)* perdonatis), and . . . returns of assize (.....ddit assize) and others from divers holdings of the same Thomas . . . of the town aforesaid, payable annually and duly amounting to . . . twelve shillings and ninepence, namely:—

From a certain . . . [adjacent to?] . . . the gate of the Common Hall (hostii aule communie) of the said Borough late in the holding of . . . 6s. 8d. per annum;

And from a certain support (poya*) adjoining (annex'). . . belonging to a head tenement of the same Thomas himself, called *le George* . . . [in the parish of St.] Nicholas, 3d. per annum;

And for a certain standard (standardo) for carrying the sign *le George*, 4d. per annum;

And of the rent of the head tenement in

which the same Thomas now dwells in the parish of St. Runwald (sancti Romwoldi), 8d. per annum;

And for a certain tenement of the same Thomas himself, at New Hythe, formerly of Nicholas Bradley, 3s. 4d. per annum;

And for a certain Quay (Kaya) of the same Thomas, there, 1s. 6d. per annum.

As can more fully be seen not only in the rentals rentalibus) of the town aforesaid, but also in the extracts of the same, remaining in the hands of the Serjeants at Mace of the same town.

Know ye that we the aforesaid Bailiffs and Commonalty, wishing to satisfy the aforesaid Thomas Jopson as to the said £5 8s. 6d., as seems to be just and consonant with reason, by our unanimous assent and consent, and also by the assent and at the request of the same Thomas Jopson, have assigned, granted and by this our present indented writing have confirmed, to the same Thomas Jopson, the aforementioned parcels of rent as is above expressed, to have and to hold to the same Thomas, annually, until the said sum of £5 8s. 6d. be fully paid to him, according to the rate of payment thereon (juxta ratam inde). So namely that it shall be rightly lawful to the same Thomas and his assigns to restrain and retain in their own hands annually, to his own or their own use and profit, the same parcels of rent and each of them, without reclamation, impediment, impeachment, or contradiction of us the aforesaid Bailiffs and commonalty or of the Chamberlains, Serjeants, or other servants whatsoever of the town aforesaid, until to the same Thomas, his executors or assigns, full satisfaction and contentment has been made of the £5 8s. 6d., at the rate of 12s. 9d. a year as before expressed, or otherwise.

Provided always that whenever satisfaction has been made to the aforesaid Thomas Jopson, his executors or assigns, of the said £5 8s. 6d., according to the rate aforesaid, or in any other fashion, from that time the present grant shall cease, and become altogether nought, so that the aforesaid parcels of rent, and each of them, may be fully paid in their entirety (plenarie persolvantur) to the service of the Common Hall of the said town, in the same manner and form in which they have hitherto-

* Poya. Probably meant for "poy," from the old French "apoi" or "appui," a prop or support.

† This mark signifies that the heading is not in the original MS.

been wont to be paid and levied, and as if our present grant [*End of Folio 332* (218). *Continuation on Dorse*]— [for the retention and] restraint [thereof] in this manner, had never been.

And [we, the Bailiffs] and commonalty aforesaid, will and grant, for ourselves and [our] successors, [by these presents] that the Auditors of the town aforesaid who now are or who [shall for the time be] shall duly make allowance from time to time, in their accounts, to [all] Chamberlains, Serjeants, and all other servants [of the town] whatsoever, [whose duty it is] to return an account or financial statement (racionarium), concerning the said 12s. 9d. to be annually retained or restrained as aforesaid, in the hands of the said Thomas [his executors] and and assigns, until full payment and contentment be made to the [said Thomas] Jopson, his executors and assigns, of the aforesaid £5 8s. 6d. . . . as is above written.

In witness whereof we, the Bailiffs and commonalty, have placed our common seal to one part of this indented agreement, remaining in the possession of Thomas Jopson; and to the other part, remaining in our possession, the said Thomas Jopson has placed his seal,

Given "in le Motehall" of the town aforesaid March 1, 1494 (9th Henry VII.)

3. AGREEMENT OF MARCH 1, 1494, RE-ADJUSTING THE TENANCY OF THE TWO MILLS AT THE NEW HYTHE* AND LEASING THEM SOLELY TO RICHARD BARKER, SUBJECT TO AN ANNUITY OF £1 6s. 8d., RESERVED FOR PAYMENT FOR THOMAS CRISTEMASSE'S SERVICES AS A BURGESS IN THE PARLIAMENTS OF 1488 AND 1489. †

This indenture made between Richard Markes and Thomas Cristemasse, senior, Bailiffs of the King of his town of Colchester, and the commonalty of the same town, of the one part, and Richard Barker, of St. Leonard's parish, Colchester, cloth-maker of the other part, witnesseth that whereas the late Bailiffs of the town aforesaid and the commonalty of the same, by a certain indenture,

dated Jan. 12, 1490 (5th Henry VII.), have granted, yielded, and leased (ad firmam dimiserunt) to me, the aforesaid Thomas Cristemasse and to the aforesaid Richard Barker, the sites of the old mills at New Hythe, belonging to the town and borough of Colchester aforesaid, to have and to hold, to us the aforesaid Thomas and Richard, from Michaelmas thereafter next following, to the end of a term of twenty years thereafter next following, to be fully completed, paying rent thereon annually to the Bailiffs and commonalty of the town aforesaid, for the time being, of £3 13s. 4d., legal money of England, at two terms of the year, namely at Easter and Michaelmas, in equal portions, as is more fully contained, amongst other matters, in the indenture aforesaid.

And whereas it fully appears to us, the aforesaid Bailiffs, that the two mills namely, one for the grinding of corn, and the other— [*End of Dorse of Folio 332* (218). *Continuation on Folio 333* (221).]— [for fulling]

. . . . upon the aforesaid sites [and each] of the same are constructed and built at heavy costs and [charges], not only the woodwork but the earthwork and claywork, being of heavy cost (tam linea quam terrea et lutea grandia custus) as is clearly shown to us. And because a certain

. . . . composition between me, Thomas Cristemasse [and Richard] Barker has taken effect, inasmuch that [by reason] of that composition

. . . . [the said] Richard alone and by himself will in future have and enjoy all and

. . . . of the lease (firme) aforesaid and all profit and advantage of the same

without interruption, interference, impediment, reclamation or contradiction from me the aforesaid Thomas Cristemasse, or my heirs, executors, [or] assigns, at any future time; and also that the said Richard, and his heirs, executors, or assigns, in like manner shall have and receive, for their own benefit and use, all and singular monies, and sums of money coming to me, the aforesaid Thomas, from the commonalty by reason of a certain annuity or annual rent of 26s. 8d. yearly, issuing from the outgoing and revenues of the mills aforesaid, until £17 16s. of legal money of England due

* See pages 103-5.

† This mark signifies that the heading is not in the original MS.

to me, Thomas Cristemasse, by the commonalty of the town, as for my expenses as one of the burgesses of the town to the present King's parliament, held at Westminster in the 4th and 5th years of his reign, (1488 and 1489), be fully paid and satisfied according to the tenour and effect of a certain indented writing made to me, Thomas Cristemasse, by the late Bailiffs and commonalty of the borough, dated Nov. 20, 14 0, which said compact or composition, I, the aforesaid Thomas Cristemasse, in all respects declare legal and binding, and approve by these presents.

Know ye, that we, the aforesaid present Bailiffs and commonalty of the town aforesaid, at the special request of the said Richard Barker, and in consideration of the great expenses and charges which the said Richard has sustained, up to the present, in making and building the mills aforesaid, and daily seems likely to sustain, and also upon the restitution of the indenture of lease of the sites of the mills aforesaid to our hands, to cancel at our will—[*End of Folio 333 (221). Continuation on Dorset*],—[that we considering these things] have granted, yielded, and leased [the mills] aforesaid, and each of them, to . . . to have and to hold the same . . . [from] . . . last past, to the end and term of twenty years next following, to be fully completed, together with free . . . [entrance and?] exit to the land belonging to the aforesaid commonalty, for clay and gravel . . . necessary for the repairing of the works of the mills aforesaid, and . . . to dig and remove so much and so often as necessity demands, and as freely and fully as the same Richard [Barker] . . . of the aforesaid mills, by virtue of the former indenture, previously had and held; a rent to be paid thereon to us, the Bailiffs and commonalty, and our successors, of four marks sterling (£2 13s. 4d.) a year, in equal portions at Easter and Michaelmas.

And we, the aforesaid Bailiffs and commonalty, have also granted, and by these presents we will and grant, for ourselves and our successors, that it shall be rightly lawful for the aforesaid Richard Barker, his executors and assigns, to retain and restrain in their hands the said half (equalem) of the annual rent, of £1 6s. 8d., without returning

any account or anything else to us, until full payment be made to the same Richard of all and singular arrears of the said £17 16s., previously granted and assigned to me, the aforesaid Thomas Cristemasse, according to the tenour of the deed of grant made thereon to me as aforesaid.

So also that if and whenever, after the payment of the said £17 16s. in form aforesaid, it shall happen that the said rent (firmam) of four marks of legal money, after any day of payment above set forth, shall be in arrear, and unpaid, in part or in whole, then and so often it shall be rightly lawful for the Bailiffs and commonalty aforesaid, for the times being, and for their chamberlains and assigns to make entry upon the said mills, or either of them, and to distrain them, and, by distrain thus made there, to lawfully carry away thence, remove, eject, and detain in their possession—[*End of Dorset of Folio 333 (221). Continuation on Folio 334 (219)*].— . . . [on account of] the rent (firma) of four marks (£2 13s. 4d.) and the arrearage thereon, if . . . with] all damages, equal sureties (oustigis equis) and expenses . . . had and sustained by them [in the recovery of] the same rent . . . fully [paid and] contented.

And the aforesaid Richard, his executors and assigns . . . for the term aforesaid, shall in all [respects] . . . repair, maintain, and sustain the aforesaid mills, and either of them, at their own costs; and also the same mills, at the end of the said [twenty years] . . . [they shall restore] and deliver into the hands of the Bailiffs and commonalty for the time being, in as substantial order (adeo firmabilis) and sufficiently repaired . . . [not only] in the plastering and roofing of the houses and dwellings but also in the foundation work (in opera fundacionis) and . . . in the timbers (maeremiis) and with mill stones (molaribus petrie), iron tallies (stipitibus), and other instruments whatsoever, belonging to or required for the mills aforesaid, or either of them, as the same mills, or either of them, have been at any time within the space of ten years before the end of the term of the said twenty years; thereafter to be leased and held to the use and profit of the Bailiffs and commonalty, without any reward

(regardo or other renovation by the Bailiffs and commonalty, in any way to be claimed or challenged.

In witness whereof we, the Bailiffs and commonalty, have placed our common seal to the one part of this indenture remaining in the possession of Richard Barker; and to the other part, remaining with us, the said Richard has placed his seal.

Given "in le Motehall," March 1st, 1494 (9th Henry VII.)—[*End of Folio 334* (219.)]

4. AGREEMENT OF NOV. 20, 1490, GRANTING THE SAID
£1 6s. 8d. RENT TO THOMAS CRISTEMASSE FOR
HIS SERVICES AS A BURGESS IN THE PARLIAMENTS OF
1488 AND 1489.†

[*Dorse of Folio 334* (219). *Latin.*—To all the faithful in Christ to whom [this deed shall come, the Bailiffs] and commonalty of the King's town of Colchester send greeting.

[Whereas] .. [we, the Bailiffs] and whole commonalty aforesaid lately by certain indentures sealed with the seal of the Bailiffs and commonalty, have granted, yielded and leased to our beloved comburgesses Thomas Cristemasse . . . [and] Richard Barker, the sites of mills, to wit for grinding . . . [corn, and for fulling] . . . [at] New Hythe, Colchester, to have and to hold, [to themselves] and their assigns from Michaelmas last past to the end of twenty years thereafter following to be fully completed, paying thereon an annual rent to the Bailiffs and commonalty, to the hands of the Chamberlains or Chamberlain of the town for the time being, for the use and profit of the town, £2 13s. 4d. of legal money of England, at two periods of the year, namely Easter and Michaelmas, in equal portions, as is more fully contained amongst other things in the said indentures.

And whereas the aforesaid town of Colchester and the whole commonalty aforesaid stand indebted and bound to the said Thomas Cristemasse, elected as one of the Burgesses for the whole town aforesaid and the liberty thereof, to the parliament of the present King held at Westminster in the fourth and fifth years of his reign (1488 and 1489, in the sum

of £17 16s., for his expenses, at the rate of two shillings a day, in attending the same parliament, and amounting in the total to £17 16s., as on the part of the aforesaid Thomas Cristemasse, elsewhere, to wit on the Friday next after All Saints last past, before us, the aforesaid bailiffs and commonalty, in our council chamber (in camera consilii nostri) has been shown and fully and indubitably proved.

Know ye, therefore, that we, the aforesaid present Bailiffs and commonalty, by our unanimous assent and consent, and with the agreement also of Thomas Cristemasse, have granted, and by this our present indented writing have confirmed, to the same Thomas Cristemasse, in satisfaction of the sum aforesaid, a certain annuity, or annual rent of 26s. 8d. of legal money, coming and issuing from the rent (firma) aforesaid of £2 13s. 4d. for the mills aforesaid, to have, receive and take the aforesaid annual rent or [annuity]—[*End of Dorse of Folio 334* (219.)]

[*Folio 335* (222).]— monies to the aforesaid Thomas Cristemasse [his assigns and] executors, also restraining in his or his executor's hands at the said terms or [as] above set forth, in equal portions, until [the sum of] £17 16s. of legal money . . . be entirely paid to . . . Thomas Cristemasse, or his executors and assigns, without any impeachment, contradiction, or molestation of us the aforesaid present Bailiffs [and commonalty] and our successors, or of any others whatsoever in our name, [or in the name of] our successors aforesaid, in any way whatsoever.

So that it shall on no account be [lawful] to the aforesaid Bailiffs and commonalty. or their successors, nor to any chamberlain or receiver of the revenues and profits of the town . . . who now is or who shall be in the future, to make any distrainments, seizures, or restraints in the aforesaid mills, or either of them, . . . or for the aforesaid 26s. 8d., the portion of the said annual rent of £2 13s. 6d. granted by us, the Bailiffs and commonalty, to the said Thomas Cristemasse, in form aforesaid, until the said sum of £17 6s. of legal money be wholly and fully paid to the said Thomas Cristemasse, or his executors or assigns.

† This mark signifies that the heading is not in the original MS.

And furthermore we the Bailiffs and commonalty aforesaid will, for ourselves and our successors, by these presents, that all auditors and receivers of the town, who now are or in future shall be, and each of them, shall from time upon their accounts make due and full allowance, according to the form and effect of this our indented deed, to all and singular lessees (firmarii), tenants, or occupiers of the mills aforesaid, or either of them, of and for the payment of the said 26s. 8d. to Thomas Cristemasse, or his assigns, in form aforesaid, upon display of letters of acquittance of the selfsame Thomas, or of other like evidence of discharge and payment, [and] also to the same Thomas Cristemasse or his assigns, of and for the restraint of the sum aforesaid, if it shall so happen.

In witness whereof the Bailiffs and commonalty have placed their common seal to one part of this indented writing, remaining in the possession of the aforesaid Thomas Cristemasse; and Thomas Cristemasse has placed his seal to the other part, remainiog in the possession of the Bailiffs and commonalty. Given on Nov. 20, 1490 (6th Henry VII.)—[*End of Folio 335 (222)*].

5. AGREEMENT OF NOV. 20, 1490, ORANTING THE OTHER MOIETY OF THE RENT OF THE SAME MILLS TO THOMAS JOPSON FOR HIS SERVICES AS A BURGESS IN THE SAME TWO PARLIAMENTS OF 1488 AND 1489.†

[*Dorse of Folio 335 (222)*].—To all the faithful in Christ to whom [these presents] shall come, the Bailiffs and Commonalty of Colchester [send greeting].

[Whereas we] the aforesaid Bailiffs and commonalty are charged and indebted to [our beloved] comburgess [Thomas Jopson] by the late Bailiffs and commonalty [of Colchester] our predecessors, as one of the burgesses elected for the town aforesaid, and . . . to the parliament of our lord the present King, held at Westminster in the fourth] and fifth years of his reign (1488 and 1489), in the sum of £13 of legal [money, for his expenses] at the same parliament, as sufficiently

appears to us by . . . proofs very often made by [the said] Thomas, before this time.

Know ye that [we] the aforesaid Bailiffs and commonalty, with[our] unanimous assent and [with the assent] of the same Thomas Jopson have assigned, granted and by this [present] indented writing have confirmed to the same Thomas Jopson, as satisfaction of the aforesaid debt, a certain annual rent or annuity of 26s. 8d., of legal money . . . for the sites of our mills aforesaid, at New Hythe, of the town aforesaid, newly built, leased with their appurtenances to Thomas Cristemasse, senior, and Richard Barker, our comburgesses, to have, receive, and levy the same annual rent or annuity of 26s. 8d. to the aforesaid Thomas Jopson and his assigns, annnally, by the hands of the lessees (firmariorum), tenants, or other occupiers whomsoever, of the mills aforesaid, or any of them, for the time being, at two terms of the year, namely at Easter and Michaelmas, in equal portions, until the said sum of £13 of legal money be fully paid by those portions to the said Thomas Jopson, or his executors or assigns, without interruption, impediment, impeachment or challenge of us the aforesaid Bailiffs and commonalty, or of any of our heirs and successors in any way whatsoever.

So that if and whenever it shall happen that the said annual rent or annuity of 26s. 8d., after any of the terms for its payment, as above set forth, to the said Thomas Jopson, or his assigns, shall be in arrear and unpaid, in part or in whole, that then and so often it shall be rightly lawful to the said Thomas and his assigns, to make entry of and in the aforesaid mills, or either of them . . . and to distrain, and to remove, eject, carry away, and detain in their possession the distrains there taken by them, until full satisfaction and payment be made to the same Thomas Jopson and his assigns of the said annual rent or annuity of 26s. 8d., and arrears thereon if there shall then be any, together with all damages and expenses sustained.—[*End of Dorse of Folio 335 or (222)*].

[*Folio 336 (223)*].—And we give to all and singular auditors and receivers [who now are] or who in future shall be . . . so much in . . . in commands that they and

† This mark signifies that the heading is not in the original MS.

each of them shall make allowance from time to time in their accounts, as the custom is, to the aforesaid [Richard] Barker and his executors and assigns, or to other persons [tenants] of the mills aforesaid for the time being, of and for 26s. 8d. of legal money [to be paid to] Thomas Jopson or his assigns until [the said] £13 of legal money be paid to the same Thomas Jopson thereon, in form [above set forth].

In witness whereof the Bailiffs and commonalty have placed their seal to one part of this indented writing, remaining in the possession of Thomas Jopson; and Thomas Jopson has set his seal to the other part, remaining in the possession of the Bailiffs and the commonalty.

Given on Nov. 20, 1490 (6th Henry VII.)—[End of Folio 336. Dorse blank.]

FRAGMENT OF WRIT OR MANDATE DATED MARCH 2, 1495.†

[Folio 337 (224). Latin. Mutilated, and for the most part illegible.]— . . . super
domini Regis libertatis ville
[Colcestrie] . . . diversis unde per quamdam
Juratam prid. nuper
Et quicquid inde feceritis nobis prefatis
. et locum predictum debiter
certificetis aut ille qui presens
mandatum fuit executum idem nobis
Et hoc non omittatis periculo incumbente
. secundo die Martii anno
regni Regis Henrici . . [septimi] post conquestum
Anglie decimo.—[End of Folio 337 (224).]

WRIT FOR THE ATTACHMENT OF WILLIAM WELLINGTON. JUNE 18, 1495.†

[Dorse of Folio 337 (224).]—Hear' by the grace of God, king of [England and France], lorde of Irland, to all maiers s^rheriffs]
and othre our officers to whom it shall
these our letters hering or seing, and to
.

Forasmuche as we before this tyme [addressed?] letters unto oon (one) William Wellington, of our

† This mark signifies that the heading is not in the original MS.

T mariner, to have appered before us and our [to answer] causes and matier alleged ayenst [him] [and whereas the said] letters were delivered unto the said William [and he has wil]fully disobeyed the sa^d in manifest conte[mpt] [as we] he credibly enformed ;

We, therefore, the wold and charge you that ye in our name, by virtue and auctorite herof, attache the said William whersoever ye may find hym, and therupon to deliver hym to our servaunt [this beryng ?], to thentent that he may suerly conveye hym unto us to answeere unto suche things as shalbe objected and leyed ayenst hym touchiog the premysses ; and that ye faile nat herof, as ye tendre our pleaisir, and wol avoide the contrary.

Yoven undre our signet at our manor of Shene, the xviiij day of June, the xth yere of our Reigne [1495].—[End of Dorse of Folio 337 (224).]

RECITAL AND REINFORCEMENT OF THE ORDINANCE OF 1488 RESPECTING SWINE IN THE PUBLIC STREETS. 1538.†

[See Folio 282, p. 98.]

[Folio 338 (225).]— made as foloweth tempore Roberti [Brown et Willmi. Thursteyn] ballivorum ville Colcestr' anno regni regis Henrici VIII. tricesimo. [1538].

[Be it known to all] men that whare by an olde acte and constitucon made [by the Bailiffs and commonalty] of this borough of Colchester, it is ordeyned, establysshed, and . . [determyne]d by the Baylyffs, aldermen, counsell, and comonaltie of the same . . . [that] no manour of man, of what so ever condicion or degre he be of, Burges . . . [or fore]yn, be so hold or herdy [hardy] to kepe eny bores, sowes, or eny maner other hoggs . . . [wandr]yng or wrottyng [rooting] in the comen strets of the borough aforseid uppon . . . [pe]yn of forfaiture of the same, and over this it shalbe lefull [lawful] to every man [sey]ng eny suche bores, sowes, or hoggs, wandryn or wrottyng in the strets of Colchest', or in any strete or lane of the same boroughe, to take eny such bores, sowes, or hoggs, and bryng them to the Mootehall of Colchest', where the seid bores, sowes,

or hoggs, so forfeyt, shalbe putte to sale to them or hym that will geve mooste for it, wherof the Kyng ehall have the one half, and the taker the other half.

Provyded alwey that if the owner will redeme it he shall have it as good chepe as another man.

Maister Baylyffs and Aldermen, in the name of the Kyngs highnes, straytly chargeth and comaundeth to all maner of persons, aswel free as forreyn, beyng within this borough and the libertie of the same, that they nor eny of them do in enywyse presume to breke the seide Act and ordinaunce, nor eny parte thereof, but that they and every of them doo, from the feeste of Seynt Andrewe the appostell next commyng, holde, kepe, observe, performe, and fulfill the same act and ordynaunce in every behalf, accordyng to the forme, effect, and true meanyng thereof, uppon payn of the perill conteyned in the same.—[*End of Folio 338 (225).*]

RECITAL AND RE-INFORCEMENT OF THE ORDINANCE RESPECTING THE COMMON COWHERD OF THE BOROUGH, 1538. †

[*See Folios 282 and 283, and also 289 and 290.*]

[*Dorse of Folio 338 (225).*]

COLCHEST'

[Be it knowen to all men that . . . [whereas by an old act] for the common weale of this borough . . . [it was ordained] . . . and fynally determyned by the Bayliffs, Aldermen, council, and] comonalte of the same borough that [no manner of man of the town] of Colchest', free nor forreyn, presume to kepe . . . [any cow or bullock] uppon the commons of the seid borough by . . . [himself] or otherwise [except] by the common cowherd . . . uppon peyn followeng that is to sey it shalbe . . . [lawful for any] man seyng eny suche cowe or bullocke pastur[ing] [upon] the commons of the seid borough contrary to the ordynaunce . . . to take eny suche cowe or bullock and to bryng . . . [the same to the] Mootehall of Colchest', where the seid owners of [such cew or bullock] so brought, shall forfeit the first tyme xx^d, the second

tyme xl^d, and the thirde tyme to be putto sale to them or hym that will geve mooste for it, wherof the Kyng shall have the one half, and the taker the other half.

Provided allwey that if the owner will redeme it, he to have it as good chepe as a nother man.

Maister Baylyffs and Aldermen, in the name of the Kyng's highnes, streightly chargeth and comaundeth to all maner of persons, as well free as forreyn, beyng within this borough and libertie of the same, that they noreny of them do in eny wyse presume to breke the seide Act and ordynaunce, nor eny part therof, but that they and every of them do from hensforth ho'de, kepe, observe, performe, and fulfill the same Act and ordynaunce, in every behalf, accordyng to the forme, effect, and true meanyng therof, uppon the perill conteyned in the same.—[*End of Dorse of Folio 338 (225).*]

THE MISDEEDS OF NICHOLAS MOORE, 1548. †

A SCRIVENER WHO SET COLCHESTER BY THE EARS
IN THE TIME OF HENRY VIII. AND EDWARD VI. †

[*Folio 339 (226.)*].—[Whereas] . . . Nicholas Moore, of the borough and town of Colchester, Screwener (Scrivener) . . . [be]yng nyther studyed, lerned, nor experienced in the comen lawes of this Realme, hath nevertheles of late tyme taken uppon hym to be aswell a comen counsellor in very many and dyvers suts (suits) dependyng and hangyng in the Kyngs honorable Court of his Chauncery, as a comen counsellor and a comen Atturney before the Bayliffs of the seid Borough and towne, and in divers and sundry other Courts, as well of Record as baas Courts (base-courts, ? lower courts).

HOW NICHOLAS MOORE BARGAINED WITH HIS CLIENTS. †

And by color hereoff the said Nicholas hath cawsed and procured to be moved and stirred up very many old and blynd titles and suytes uysing and growyng in the seid borough, libertyes thereof, and places therabouts. In dyvers and sundry of whiche titles and suytes the seid Nicholas hath patized (patished, i.e. bargained) and agreed with his olyent and olyents to have for his paynes and

This mark signifies that the heading is not in the original MS.

labor part of the thyng so putt in sute and recovered or obtayned. By reason whereoff [and] of suche other manyfold misdemeanors of the seid Nicholas, ther hath been and yet is more inquietnes, snyte, and trouble growen in the seid borough and libertyes thereof, withyn the space of iiij yeres last past, then hath been before very many yeres.

HOW HE HAD BEEN EXPELLED FROM DIVERS AND
SUNDRY OTHER TOWNS.†

And where (whereas) also the seid Nicholas Moore, in dyvers and sundry townes whereat he heretofore hath dwelled, hath stired, moved, and procured moche trouble, suyte, vexacion, and inquietnes, to and amongs the neyghbours and the inhabitants of the same townes, to ther great and manifold inquietnes, losse, hinderans, and ympoverishment, for the which the seid Nicholas hath not only been openly and worthely punished (although not accordyng to his deserts), but also hath been compelled, dryven, and enforced to advoyd and dpartowt and from the seid townes, and no more in eny wyse to enhabyte or medle ther from thensforth.—[*End of Folio 339 .226.*]

FEARS LEST HE SHOULD "RUIN THE ANCIENT
BOROUGH."†

[*Dorse of Folio 339 (226).*]—And where (whereas) furdernore the seid [Nicholas Moore] {since he hath} dwelled wythyn the seid borough and town of [Colchester, hath caused] moche trouble and inquietnes ageynst the seid towne, the like wheroff hath not [been] . . . yn the seid borough. And yt (it) manifestly ap[peareth] {to the} Rulers and officers that in caas the seid Nicholas [be permitted] longer to dwell, inhabyte, medle or in the seid borough or libertyes theroff [it of] necessite shall and must tende to the univers[al] undoyng of the bones t, quiett, sub-stantyall, and [inhabitants] of the seid town, and so consequently, onely that the infinit mercy of God assisteth and preserveth the contrary, to the [undoing?] and ruyne of the seid

auncyent borough and towne, precinct, and liberty of the same.

AN ASSEMBLY OF THE WHOLE COUNCIL ON THE
SUBJECT.†

Therefore and in consideracion of all the premysses Benjamin Clere and Robert Flyngaunt, Bayliffs of the seid borough, John Chrystmas, Esquior, John Beste, [George Sayer], [Robert] Browne, junior, Robert Leachs. Thomas Reve, Robert Browne [senior] [and] Raffe [Ralph] Fyocha, Aldermen of the seid borough; Wylliam Mott, [William] Blyott, John Byrde, Robert Maynerd, Nicholas Wylbore, Thomas [Dybney], John Stone, Robert Seyer, Thomas Reynold, Wylliam Cletcher, John Beryff, Robert Northen, John Stevyn, John Batt, Thomas Pack, Wylliam Aldowst, Adam Harwood, Richard Northey, Robert Cowbledge, Robert Buxston, Richard Roberd, Robert Middleton, William Browne, Edward Combe, Nicholas Maynerd, John Maynerd, John Damsell, Robert Pytt, John Cok, Richard Cooke, John Carter, and Robert Lamberd, comen counsell of the same borough, assembled them selves togethers in the Cowncell Howse of the seid borough, called the Motehall, in the Tuysday beyng the second day of October, yn the second yere of the reigne of our Sovereigne Lord Edward the Sixth, by the grace of God Kyng of England, Fraunce, and Yreland, Defendour of the feyth, and in Erth under God of this Churche of England and Yreland the Supreme head.—[*End of Dorse of Folio 339 .226.*]

HE IS DEPRIVED OF HIS FREEDOM.†

[*Folio 340 (Numbered 228)*]—[Therefore by] virtue of our said sovereigne Lord the Kyng and of dyvers [his progenitors?] Kyngs of Yngland, ther Charters, and accordyng to the usages, customes, and libertyes of the seid auncyent borough [of old] tyme used and enjoyed] the seid Bailiffs, Aldermen, and [common council], wyth their pleyne, full, and hole assent and consent, hath [established, or]dred, enacted, and decreed, and by these presents doth establish, [order, enact, and decree] that the seid Nicholas Moore shall not from hensforth, [nor] hereafter be a free man of the seid borough of

† This mark signifies that the heading is not in the original MS.

Colchester, nor enjoy eny libertye or fredome of the same borough, nor borough or eny suburbe, libertie, or precinct theroff, but he shall from henssforth be utterly excluded to have or enjoy eny maner of suche comodite or thyng wythyn the seid borough, suburbe, libertye, and precinct of the same, as a free man ther ought to clayme, may or might, to have and enjoy.

HE IS ORDERED TO LEAVE THE TOWN WITHIN A MONTH, UNDER PENALTY OF A FINE OF £20.†

And furder the seid Bayllys, Aldermen, and Comen Councell, the day, yere, and place above remembred, hath also establisshed, ordered, enacted, and decreed, and by these presenta doth establishe, order, enact, and decree, for the cawsea and consideracions aforeseid, that the seid Nicholas shall utterly and absolutely, on this aide and before the feast of All Seynta (Nov. 1) next comyng after the date of this order, or withyn fower dayes next after the same feast of All Seynta next cummyng, avoyd and depart owt and from the seid towne of Colchester, [or the] suburbe, libertyes and precynt theroff, and owt and from every part of every of them, and that he shall at no tyme ther after from thenssforth, in eny wyse inhabite, tary, or dwell withyn the seid towne, nor withyn eny suburbe, libertye, or precinct of the same, nor eny part of eny of them, otherwyse then is hereafter declared, uppon payne that the seid Nicholas Moore shall forfeyt, yff he doth not clerely avoyde and depart withyn the seid tyme to hym lymitted and gyven, owt and from the seid borough and towne, suburbe, liberties, and precinct theroff, and from every part of them, to the Baylyffs of the seid towne, towards the payment of the fee ferme theroff, the summe of xxli (£20) of good and lawfull money of Yngland. —[*End of Folio 340* (228).]

HE IS TO BE FINED £5 FOR EVERY FOUR HOURS OF FURTHER RESIDENCE IN THE TOWN. †

[*Dorse of Folio 34* (228).]—And that the seid Nicholas, shall [forfeit to the Bailiffs of the] seid towne for the tyme beyng towards

† This mark signifies that the heading is not in the original MS.

. . . . [the fee farm] aforeseid for every [day?] his inhabytyng [the said] borough, towne, suburbe, libertie, [and precinct] therin, from and after the seid iiij dayes next [following after] the seid feast of All Seynta next cummyng, and contrary to the true entent and meanyng [hereof] [for every space?] of iiij houres, the sum of vii. (£5) [of good and lawfull money] of Yngland.

HE IS FORBIDDEN TO TAKE PART IN FURTHER LEOAL PROCEEDINGS AFTER NOV. 5, 1548, UNDER PENALTY OF £40.†

And furder the seid [Bailiffs, aldermen, and] comen councell, the day, yere, and place above-seid, [have established], ordered, enacted, and decreed, and by these presenta doo [establish], order, and decree, in and for the consideracions abovesaid [that the said] Nicholas Moore shall not, from nor after the seid iiij [days next] after the seid feast of All Seynta next ensuyng the d[ate of] this order, in eny wyse intromytthym selfe, or medle [in the Court] of the seid Towne of Colchester, called the Motehall, ne (nor) yn eny maner of plea, suyte, matter in varyans, title, or accion dependyng, or at eny tyme hereafter to depend, in the same Court nor shall not, from and after the seid iiij dayes, in eny wyse v[ex] trouble, sue, inquiet, impeche, or chalenge eny inhabitant withyn the said Borough, Towne, libertye, and precinct theroff, or eny part theroff, for eny maner of title, suyte, canse, matter, or thyng, at eny tyme thereafter beyng, risyng, or in wyse growyng or moved withyn the seid towne, libertye, and precinct theroff or of eny part theroff, unless it shall towche a very wrong or pleyn injurie doon to the seid Nicholas Moore, his goods or catells, uppon peyn the seid Nicholas Moore to forfayt to the Baylyffs of the seid towne for the tyme beyng, towards the payment of the fee ferme theroff, for every tyme offendyng, contrary to the true meanyng of this present article, the summe of xlii. (£40) of good and lawfull money of Yngland.—[*End of Dorse of Folio 340* (228).]

THE PENALTIES TO BE RECOVERED BY DISTRAINT
ON HIS GOODS OR PERSON.†

[Folio 341 (229).]—[And the said Bailiffs,] aldermen, and comen counsell, the day, yers, and place [abovesaid, have further established,] ordred, enacted, and decreed, and by these presents doth [establish, order, enact, and] decree, that all and singuler somme and sommes of money which . . . hereafter shalbe forfeited or lost by the said Nicholas . . . [by virtue of the] paynes (penalties) above remembered, or any of them, shalbe levied . . . [in] . . . maner and forme, eyther by Execucion of his body or of his goods . . . from tyme to tyme at eny tyme hereafter be expressed . . . by the said Bayliffs of the said towne for the tyme [beyng] . . . [under the] seale off the Bayliffs called the Seale of Office, . . . [by the] . . . iaunts (? Serjaunts) of the same towne, for the tyme beyng, or te . . .

BUT HE IS TO BE ALLOWED TO REPAIR TO THE
TOWN TO PROSECUTE CERTAIN SUITS UNDER
THE STATUTE AGAINST USURY.†

Provyded always that where (whereas) the said Nicholas . . . [hath been known to] declare to the said Bayliffs and to dyvers other of the said towne that he . . . [inten]ded very shortly after to putt in enyte, as well for the Kyngs majestie . . . [as for] hymselfe, before the said Bayliffs of the said Towne, in the said Court called Motehall, Thomas Reve, Thomas Reynold, Robert Smyth, clothyer, and Robert Middleton, for and concernyng dyvers sommes of money by them severally forfeited, contrary to the statute ageynst usury lately provided,

Yt is ordered and decreed by the said Bayliffs, aldermen, and comen counsell, by these presents, that the said Nicholas shall have libertye to sue and to prosecute ageynst the said persons his seid suyts, joyntly or severally, as the case shall requyre, in the said Coort of Motehall, untill the end of the same suyts, and of every of them, and that he shall have his convenyent repayr and taryeng in the said towne, libertye, and precinct

† This mark signifes that the heading is not in the original MS.

thereoff for the onely necessary procedyng in the seid suyts, or in eny of them, untill the end theroff.

Albeyt, yff the said Nicholas do not procsade in the seid suyts, and in every of them, with effect, or that he shall tary, by colour of this present article, in the seid Towne of Colchester, suburbs, libertye, and precinct or in eny part theroff otherwyse or for eny other cawse then (than) onely in and about the spedy folowyng of the said suyt, which requirith at the—[End of Folio 341 (229). *Continuation on Dorset.*]—most but part of eny Coort . . . tary thers the nyght before nor . . . and so we declare by these presents . . . conteyned but the said Nicholas to . . . the true meanyng abovesaid.

[This entry is signed by the following.]

Aldermen. By me, Benjamin Clere.
by me, Robard Flyngaunt
be me, George Sayer
by me, Roberd Browne, senior
by me, John Best
be me, Thomas Reve
By me, Robt. Leetche
be me, Roberd Browne, the
younger

Comen Counsell. be Wellm. Mott
be Wyllm. Blyot
be me, Robard Maynerd
Nycolas Wylbor
by Thomas Dydney
by John Stone
Robard Sayer
by me, Thomas Raynold
John Beryff
Roberd Northun
John Steven
Thomas Packe
William Aldowst
be me, John Byrd
be me, Wyllm. Cletcher
Rychard Northaye
Robt. Buxton
Robart Cowbrege
Rychard Roberd
Robart Mydylton

Wyllyam Browne
Edward Combe
Nicholas Maynard
John Maynard
John Damsell
Roberth Pytt
John Cock
John Cole
Robart Lambart
John Carter

[*End of Dorse of Folio 341 (229)*].

[Amongst the Public Records there is an order, dated at Lees in Essex, September 18, 1549, by Richard Lord Rich (Chancellor) to Cecil, directing that two prisoners named Essex and Nicholas More, shall be sent to Brentwood for trial, and "to know where each should be executed." *State Papers (Domestic)* Edward VI., No. 66].

ENTRY RESPECTING AN ARREST AND IMPRISONMENT.†

[*Folio 342 (Numbered 227)*].—[This page appears to have been wrongly placed. It contains only a brief entry, of which about one half is decayed or illegible. It is a copy of a letter apparently referring to some person who had been committed to prison by the Bailiffs—possibly Nicholas Moore?—and the writer expresses approval of this action, and indicates that certain Justices of the Peace have been directed "to repair unto that town." Whether the town is Warwick (referred to in the letter), or Colchester, is not clear.]

. [your letters?] of the xixth of
this e the behavior
and thall of that Towne . . .
. we think have done
very well to prison for the same,
and doe verly should not have
discharged your duties [unless
you had?] so done. So neverthelesse because
. meane to contynewe him in Warik
. shall knowe our further pleasure,
we thought meete to thentent
the sayd Paschall(?) or cause to
alledge that he is not oure . . .

† This mark signifies that the heading is not in the original MS. ‡

. to wryte unto Mr. Goldinge . . .
. Walegrave, two of the Justys of the
Pease county, requiringe them,
or one of them, to repayer unto
that Towne, and undrstanding
the whole.—[*End of Folio 343 (227)*. *Dorse blank.*]

THE AMENDMENT AND REPAIR OF THE WATER HAVEN OR CHANNEL OF THE COLNE. 1548.†

[*Folio 343 (230)*].—[The beginning of this entry, which has reference to a levy on behalf of the amendment and repair of the water haven or channel, appears to be lost.]

. so beyng behynd by their
goods a ayn at the
Costs and Charges of the such somme
of money as shalbe assessed, rated, and taxed,
. : . . . the seid six dayes, then
the seid distres to be yts of
the parisshe where suche distres is taken, and to be
sold at of the seid money
and the overplus comyng of the sale
. . . monatly restored to the owner of the same
Dystres aforseid to aske,
take, gader, or levy the seid sommes of
for their porcions onely to them assigned or
limited, to be the seid booke is
paper to them, as is beforeseid, delyvered to the
. ing of the seid haven water and
chanell. And the seid somme booke (?)
conteyued to pay to the Baylyffs of the seid Towne
or to as by the same Baylyffs or oon
of them shalbe therfore

And yf at the seid tyme and place so lyimited and
prefixed, the seid as is abovesaid, do
not pay unto the seid Baylyffs, or to oue [of them],
. sommes of money withyn ther
parisshe due, and comprised in the seid
of to the levied as is abovesaid, that then
it shalbe liefull (lawful) unto the seid
towne, and to every of them, and to their officers
in that behalfe, by them or [every of them?] apoynted,
to distreyn every of the seid collectors for the somme and
sommes collection

dav specified in the seid booke to them delyvered payd to the seid Baylyffs, or to oon of them, as is aforeseid, by the goods of the seid collectors and the Distres, taken to be kept, apprysed abovesaid and theroff to take and levye the somme and sommes of money so [be]yng behynd unpayd. and the overplus commyng of the sale and of the seid distres apprysed, to be restored and delyvered to the owner in forme above remembred.

And it is further establysshed, ordered, decreed, and enacted by the seid Baylyffs, aldermen, and comen counsayll, that yff the seid Collectors, or eny of them, appoynted by the Baylyffs of the seid towne as is abovesaid, do refuse to execute the office of collection to them so appoynted, or do not execute the same office, or in the execucion theroff be wyllynby (*sic*) (wilfully) remysse or negligent, that then every person so offending shall forfeytt for every suche offence, to the Bayliffs of the said towne for the tyme beyng, towards the amendment and repaying of the seid water haven and chanell, the somme of twentys shelyngs of good and lawfull money of Yngland; every such somme, so beyng forfeyt, to be levyed of the goods and catells of every suche offendour by dystres, to be taken by the seid Bayliffs their offences (*sic*) (officers), or by any other whom the seid Baylyffs shall apoynt to take eny suche dystres, the same dystres to be kept for nooe payment of the forfeiture, and to be apprysed and solde, and the overplus of the sale theroff, iff any be, to be delyvered to the owner of every suche distres in maner and forme as is above seid and declared.

And be yt furdur enacted by the seid Bayllies, Aldermen and comen Councell, that yff the seid Collectors, or eny of them, by the seid Baylyffs as is abovesaid appoynted, shall not conveniently come by or attayne—[*End of Folio 343 (233). Continuation on Dorset.*—then sessement (?) shall immediately Motehall there to remayne sessed be fully satisfied and

By me, Benjamyne Clere
By me, Robard Flyngaunt
by me, Robard Leche
by me, Robt. Brown

Thomas Reve
John Best
Raff Fynch
George Saier



be me, Wellm Mott
be me, Willm. Blyot
John Byrd
Robard Mynerd
by me, Nyeolus Wylbore
John Stone



Robard Sayar
Thomas Raynold
Wyllm Cletcher
John Beriff
John Stere
John Batte



Robert Northon
Willm. Aldowst



By me, Thomas Packe

—[*End of Dorset of Folio 343 (230).*]

[In the above list each of the "marks" appears to belong to the signature which appears immediately above it. The marks are reproduced in the actual size in which they appear in the MS.]

A. FRAGMENT.†

[*Folio 344 (231).*]—[This *Folio* is much decayed. It contains what appears to be the end of an entry, only a small portion being legible.]

. trd or thaye Robrt.
Buxton Wyllyam Browne
Nycus Maynard John Damsell . . .
. . . Robert Lambart Rycharde Roberd.
—[*End of Folio 344 (231).*]

VARIOUS ORDINANCES OF THE REIGN OF
EDWARD VI.†

[*Dorse of Folio 344 (231).*]—[Crossed through with two pen strokes, possibly as having been rescinded afterwards.]

[It is] Decreed
by the Bailiffs
day of May
Edward the vj.

ORDINANCE AGAINST UNAUTHORISED BAKERS.†

1. Itm., it is ordeyned and decreed that . . .
[no person] . . . dwelling or inhabytyng
within . . . [the borough, precincts, suburbs,
or] libertys of the same, shall from . . . [the
feast of St. Michael] tharchangel next comyng after
the S . . . [use] the science, mystery
craftte, or occup[acion] . . . [of a baker of]
bread, as well horse breade as mans [bread] . . .
without the same person be sufficiently . . .
Baylyffs, aldermen, and comen counceyl . . .
to be enrolled by the Towne Clerk of the said
[borough] . . . of the same, upon payne to
forfeit for [the first time] . . . [and the]
iijd time xls., and the iiijd tyme to suffre
enpriso[nment] [of his or their] body or bodyes at
the wyll and pleasure of the . . . [said
Bailiffs, aldermen] and comen counceyll or the more
part of them no foren bakere
appoynted by yourselff or otherwise shall from
henssforth to grayne in
the markett of this towne on payne of

RESTRICTIONS AS TO THE ADMISSION OF FREEMEN.†

2. Itm., that every man childe having to his
father a (?foreigner) admytted
to the fredome and libertie of the borough, that

shalbe [dwelling within the] borough,
precynct, suburbarbes (*sic*) and libertie of the
same, after the day of . . . [the making] of
the present ordynaunce, shall not henssforth be
acceptid, adopted for any
freeman, nor shall have, frequent, use,
or enjoye, the [liberty] or
fredome of a freeman, although his father hath
contynued [inhabitant of the] borough
by never so long a tyme. But that the chylde of
. foreigner here in the borough,
precinct, suburbs, or libertye of the same . . .
borne shalbe, to all intents and purposes, acceptid,
demyd (desmed), adjudged
for ever a forener, and shall not in any wyse have,
enjoy, take, [or use] the libertie of a freman as
they in tyme past have done. any
tuicyon (? constitution), use, or custome, heretofore
frequented and usid to the contrary notwithstanding.

BUT FOREIGNERS' CHILDREN BORN IN COLCHESTER
BEFORE THIS ORDINANCE MAY BE ADMITTED
UNDER CERTAIN CONDITIONS. †

3. Itm. that every man childe borne in the
Borough before the day of making of the ordinance
although his father be a forener, if the same man
chylde be brought before the Bayliffs of the
borough and suffy[cient] proffe (proof) of the birthe
of the sayd man childe be before the said Bayliffs
made, and the name and age of the said man
childe be in the records of the same borough enterid
and enrollid before the feast of Saynt Mary
Magdalen next comyng, by the clerk of the sayd
borough, having for his entry iiijd,
whereof ijd. to be to the Bayliffs, to the use of the
payment of the fee ferme of the same borough, and
the other ijd. to the said clerke, shal be, after the said
proffe and entrye made and recordyd, demyd,
adjudged, and taken for a freman of the same
borough, and may frequent and use the libertie
and fredom of a freman anything tofore to the
contrary pronounceyd, declarid, and spoken, to the
contrary not with standyng.

† This mark signifies that the heading is not in the original MS.

DULY ENROLLED APPRENTICES TO BE HEREAFTER
ADMITTED FREEMEN AT THE END OF THEIR
APPRENTICESHIP.†

4. Item, that every person heyng taken, acceptid, and admyttid apprentice or covenaut servant with any freeman in the borough, precynt, suburbes, and libertie of the same, to any science, mystery, craftie, or occupacion for the terme of vij yeres and not undre, and the maister of such servaunt wythin one mouyth next after the taking and byndyng of the said servaunt come to the clerk of the said borough, and enter the day and yere of the said apprentice or covenaut servaunt, and the terme and tyme that the sayd

[End of Dorse of Folio 344 (231)].

[Folio 345 (232). *This folio and its dorse are also crossed through with two penstrokes, as if rescinded during the following reign.*]— the Clerk mayster and servant do within monyth seid service exp.. and endyd come before such tyme beyng and there doth affirme upon the payne that yff proffe be made to said maister shall forfeyt and loose the benefytt saide apprentyce or covenaut servant hath and kept and endyd all his terme and tyme of service, without any fraude, covyn, or dysceyt said or wrought, and causa the same to be enterid of the said borough, paying iijd for the same apprentices or covenant servant for the some of iij. . . . [towa]rds the payment of the fee ferme of the said . . . [shall be taken] . . . and made a free Burges of the said borough fredome of the same borough, any use, custome, . . . to the contrary notwithstanding.

THE ORDINANCE ALSO TO APPLY TO APPRENTICES
SERVING AT THE TIME OF THIS ORDINANCE.†

. . . apprentice or covenaut servant that is the day of the ordynauce, bound apprentice or covenaut servant with any . . . the borough for the tyme and terme of vij yeres and

not [less] . . . maister of every such servaunt brynggyng the said servant . . . before the Bayliffs for the tyme heyng, within one monyth . . . [af]ter the ende and terme of his said apprenticehode or covenaut service, . . d, and endyd declaryng and proving sufficiently upon the payne . . . [af]orseyd, that he the same apprentice or covenaut servant . . hath truly and faythfully perfourmyd and kept all the terme of apprenticehode or covenant service, and cauae the same by the clerk of the same borough to be enterid and enrollid, paying for the same iijid, that then, . . . such apprentice or covenant service shall for aaid some of iij. iijid. to be paid to the use and payment of the fee ferme of the same borough, he in lykewysse creat (created), made, and sworne a free man of the said borough, and enjoye the libertie and fredome of the same, anything to fore spoken or declarid to the contrary notwithstanding.

BUTCHERS TO CLOSE THEIR SHOPS ON THE SABBATH
DAY AND PRINCIPAL FEAST DAYS AFTER 7 A.M.
IN SUMMER AND 8 A.M. IN WINTER.†

5. Item, it is also ordeyned and decreed that no maner of personne or personns dwelling within the borough, precynt, suburbes, and libertie of the same, usyng the mysterye, science, or occupacion of a bocher, do not, nor from hensforth at any tyme fro and after the day of the making of this ordynauce, by hymself, his or their servant or servants, open or cause to be openyd or kept open his or their shoppe or shoppes, stall or stalls, on the Saboth Day or other and pryncypall feast day in the yere commaundyd to be observed and kept, from and after the feast of Ester until the feast of S. Mychell the Archaungell, not after vij of the clocks in the mornyng of the same Saboth Day or other principall feast day; and from and after the said feast of S. Mychell the Archaungell till Shroffe Sondag, not after viij of the clock of every such Saboth Day or pryncipall feast day yn the yere commaundyd to be observyd and kept, upon payne to forfeytt for every tyme so offendyng, contrary to the trewe meanyng of this ordynauce, iij. iijid. of good and lawfull money of Ingland.

This mark signifies that the heading is not in the original MS.

BUTCHERS NOT TO "BLOW" THEIR MEAT.†

6. Item, that no Bocher within the towne precinct and libertie of the same shall from hensforth blowe no maner of their victualls nor . . . netes of any motton, veale, or lambe, upon payne to forfeyt for every one of the powles (?) of cattell therin so offending, ijs the [first time] . . .

—[End of Folio 345 (232).]

[Dorse of Folio 345 (232).]—

HABERDASHERS, &C., TO CLOSE THEIR SHOPS ON SABBATH DAYS AND PRINCIPAL FEAST DAYS.†

7. Item, that no person . . . pro . . . suburbes and lyberties . . . or occupacion of a B . . . haberdasher, lynen or wol . . . science, mystery, or occupacion . . . and after the day of the makying of . . . be openyd and kept open by . . . servaunts his or their shoppe or shoppes . . . day or other principall feast this . . . payne to forfet for every tyme so . . . meaning of this ordynaunce iijs.

BEER BREWERS NOT TO BREW ON SABBATH DAYS AND PRINCIPAL FEASTS.†

8. Item, that no Beere Bruer nor . . . [within the] borough, precynct, suburbes, and libertye of [the same, shall not, after the] day of the makying of this ordynaunce . . . servaunts, or any other for them by carto . . . out of their house or houses, doe putt . . . by any maner of wayes or meanys [in any . . .] or at any . . . [Sabbath] day or other principall feast day in the ys[re] . . . [shall] forfeyt for every time so offending iijs. iiijd.

INNS AND TAVERNS TO BE CLOSED DURING SERVICE HOURS ON THE SABBATH AND ON PRINCIPAL FEAST DAYS.†

9. Item, that no Iounekeeper or ganneker (tavern-keeper) dwellyng in [the borough, suburbs], precynct, or libertie of the same, from and after the

*Interpolated

† This mark signifies that the heading is not in the original MS.

day of makying . . . this ordynaunce, do suffer any maner of person or persons . . . [to] drynk or remayne in hys or their howas or howays, (wayfaring men by the way only except) at any tyme of the [Sabbath day] or any other principall feast day in the yere, in the tyme [of] devyne services redd, songe, or declared in the churche, [or in the] tyme of the readyng, expoundyng, pronouncyng, declaryng [or] preachyng Godds word within the parishes where every such . . . upon payne to forfeytt for every [such] tyme so offending iijs. iiijd.

PERSONS OFFENDING TO BE IMPRISONED IN DEFAULT OF PAYMENT OF THEIR FINES.†

10. Item, it is decreid that that (*sic*) every person or persons, dwellyng within the borough, precynct, suburbes, or libertie of the same, and offendyng on any of the articles afore mencynyed, and a dewe proffe (proof) thereon made, shalbe by the officer or officers of the said Bayliffs attached and commyttyd to the pryson of the Motehall, there to remayne untill all and every such somme or sommes of money, so by hym or theym forfeited, be fully contented or satisfied and paid, accordyng to the effect before mencynyed, expressed, and declaryd.

HALF THE FINES TO BE PAID TO THE INFORMERS.†

11. Item, it is also further decreid that the moytye of all such forfeitures shalbe to hym or theym that doth present, pronounce, declare, and putt forth to the Baylyffs of the said borough for they me beyng; and the other moytye to be to the sayd Baylyffs, towards the payment of the fee ferme of the said Borough.

God Save the King.

[End of Dorse of Folio 345 (232).]

FURTHER ORDINANCES MADE IN THE 4TH AND 5TH PHILIP AND MARY.†

[Folio 346 (233).]

. . . es (? lawes) made . . . by Robert Browne, and [Robert Maynard] Bayllyes of Colchester, With . . . [the consent of the aldermen] and Commonalty of

the after assembled together in
[the Moothall of the] sayd towne the xvijth
day of [fourth] and fyfthe yeres
of the Raygne of [King Philip
and] Queen Marye, touchyng
and matters as ensuythe.

ORDINANCE AS TO BAKERS.†

[1.] . . . maner of persons inhabityng in
this towne akes of any kynd of grayne
or corne e thereunto apoynted upon
payne to bread so baked, and to be
gevyng to the Towne and fyne makyng
to the Kyng and Quenes [majesties]

APPOINTMENT OF CERTAIN BAKERS FOR THE TOWN.†

[2.] . . . [decreed] that the bakers that
shalbe and contynewe bakers shall
before the feast of Saynt Barthilmewe
f..le next nomynated, assigned, and apoynted
by the Bailiffs and aldermen of this towne, and
their names under [these] ordynaunces wrytten
and enroled, and they to remayne andy
newe Bakers for this Towne, and not to be removed
or put from Bakyng, onles it be upon
good and reasonable cōsideracion, thought mete
and convenyent by the Baylyffs and aldermen of
this towne for the tyme being.*

THEY ARE TO BE BOUND OVER TO SUPPLY SUFFICIENT
CORN AND GRAIN FOR THE TOWN.†

[3.] And it is also decreed that the bakers so
nomynated and apoynted and everyone of them,
with good and suffycient Suerties, shall stound and
remayne bonnden to our Soverayn lord and lady
the Kyng and Quene majesties, their heires and
succeasours, in suche some and somes of money
as by the Baylyffs and aldermen shalbe thought
mete and requiaite, that they the seyde bakers, so
nomynated from tyme to tyme, shall provide
suffyciently all and every suche quantitie of corne
and grayne, good and holsome, as shalbe nedfull

*It would seem by the list afterwards given that this ordinance (of which so little is now legible) authorised certain outside bakers to send bread into the town. They on their side agreed to keep the town sufficiently supplied.

† This mark signifies that the heading is not in the original MS.

for the provisyon of this Towne, so that there be
no lacke thereof by theyr negglygence in any wise
at any tyme within the said Towne, with suche
other lyke condicions as by the sayd Baylyffs for
the tyme beyng shalbe thought mete.

[End of Folio 346 (233).]

[Dorse of Folio 346 (233).]

4. And it is further
from hensfurth
mychaell shall
of the same
the Bakers to be
sworne before
kepe this ordynaunce
rest of ther
to be sette upon the

SUPPLY OF BREAD TO TAVERN-KEEPERS. †

5. Item, it is also decreed
Towne shall there upon
of eleccyon after the day of
his wiff (wife) or servant shall not
to any gannaker (tavernkeeper) apoynted
worth of bread to the dosen
nther weyes upon the lyke payne

FORFEITED BREAD TO BE GIVEN TO THE POOR. †

6. Item, it is further decreed that no ba[ker]
deliver any bread to any gannaker in this
half dosen or other wyse, but to suche as
a_oynnted and allowed by Baylyffs for the
gannaker upon payne to lose and forfayt the
[said bread, such bread to] be gevin to the poore
pepyll in the same Towne
deputy clerke of the markett, or by such as the
the tyme beyng shall apoynt to do the same and
[fine] makyng to the Kyng and Quene.

THE BAILIFFS TO BE CERTIFIED EVERY FORTNIGHT
AS TO THE QUANTITY OF CORN AND GRAIN
AVAILABLE FOR THE TOWN.†

7. Item, it is also decreed that the said two Wardens
for the ty[me] being shall onys (once) in xvij
dayes by all their tyme make just and perffitt
(perfect) vyewe and serche among their Companye
bakers what corne and grayne they have in their
Sollers and Chambers, and what quantite they have

then bought that they thioke shall be justly and truly delyvered, and the same to oertyfye to the Baylyffs for the tyme being in wryting from tyme to tyme.

BAKERS WHO CEASE BAKING ARE FORBIDDEN TO RESUME THEIR TRADE.†

8. Item, it is also decreed that yff any baker apointed to bake do at any tyme hereafter, of his owne mynde, leve of bakynge, or do not contynually use and frequent the same, shall not be permitted or allowed to be any more after that a baker for this Towne, upon payne to forfeit and lose suche bread as he shall take upon hym to bake, and that to be given to the use of the pore and fyne makynge to the Kyng and Quene, at the dyscreccion of the Baylyffs and aldermen for the time beyng.

[*End of Dorse of Folio 346 (233).*]

[*Folio 347 (234).*—]

AS TO BREWERS.†

9. ne bruer apointed his or
. eyn by his or their meane assent
. the xij of the clokke markett . . .
. . . corne (?) into the corne markett for any
.

AS TO MARKET HOURS.†

10. conferre or speke with any
. markett afore the seid houre of xij
. upon the payne of the pyllorye and
.

BAKERS AND THE FREEDOM.†

11. [Item, it is decreed that any baker] hereafter to be apointed for the [town] shalbe nomynated, apointed . . . [by the] Baylyffs and aldermen with the advise consent and deyns of the tyme beyng [who]soever is apointed to be a Baker for this towne towne and burges of this Towne within viij dayes ient upon payne to pay for his fredome double fyne and Quene.

† This mark signifies that the heading is not in the original MS.

THE APPOINTED BAKERS ARE NOT TO MAKE CAKES OR CUSTARDS.†

12. [Item, it is also de]creed that no baker apointed for this Towne ne . . . person ne persons whatsoever inhabityng or dwellyng in this [town] shall take upon hym or them to bake any Cakes or Custards [after] this ordynaunce made and proclaymed, upon payne to loose and forfeit . . . [the] same, and to be given to the pore in this Towne, and fyne makynge for the Kyng and Quene.

BAKERS TO SELL AT THE PRICES OFFICIALLY FIXED.†

13. [Item,] that the Bakers for this towne apointed shall from tyme to tyme [b]ake their Bread at such assise and rate as shalbe apointed by the . . . wardens and clerke of the markett for the tyme being, and they to have the rate or a Syae by the advice and consent of the Baylyffs for the tyme beyng, from tyme to tyme, as nede shall requyre, to ryse or fall as by the sayd Baylyffs shalbe thought reasonable, and as the pryce of the corne in the markett serveth.

COUNTRY BAKERS TO BE ALLOWED TO SELL ON WEDNESDAYS AND SATURDAYS, FROM 6 A.M. TILL NOON.†

14. Item, it further ordered and decreed that the Bakers in the country shall and may from hensforth make sale of their bread in the marketts kept in this Towne, being Weddensday and Saterdaye marketts onely, and that but from vj of the Clokke of the fore none of the same dayes till xijth of the Clokke; and then to cary away out of this Towne so moche bread as is then left unsolde, and that not to sell in any other place in this towne, ne yet to leve the same at any gannakers house, upon payne to loose and forfeit the same bread, and to be dystributed among the poore people of the same towne and fyne makynge to the Kyng and Quene.

COUNTRY BAKERS TO GIVE EXTRA WEIGHT.†

15. Item, it is also ordered and decreed that the bakers halfe peny whyte loffe (loaf) in the country shall excede in weight of the halfe peny

whyte loffe of the bakers in the towne at the least ij uncs (2 oz.) in every loffe; and the peny browne loffe of the bakers in the countrey shall excede in weyght the peny brone (*sic*) loffe of the bakers in this towne iiij uncs. (4 oz.) at the lest.

—[*End of Folio 347 (234).*]

[*Dorse of Folio 347 (234).*].—

16. Item, it is further [ordered and decreed]. .
not by hym
for hym
gr
makyng fyne to [the King and Queen.] . . .

17. Item, that it is further
any other person
this Towne shall
the use of the

SHORT WEIGHT BREAD TO BE SEIZED AND GIVEN
TO THE POOR.†

18. Item, it is decreed that
towne, and bakeyng
bread saleable within this
for their gasts (? yeasts) according to
shalbe lefull (lawfull) for the clerke of the . .
to wey their bread as wel.
their bread so found defective.
bread to be seased to the use of
among the poore people of this towne
Quene's magesties

19. Item, it is further decreed by the Baylies,
Aldermen . . . assembled in the seid Motehall
that hereafter to be made by any for
ever that wolde be of the seid towne
shalbe at the onely discession (?) of the
Bayliffs and alderman for the tyme beyng.

AGAINST FOREIGN TRADERS IN HIGH STREET.†

20. Item, that no forryner from hensforth shall
open towards the High Street before
he have agreed of the Bayliffs and
aldermen for the tyme beyng.

COMMONAGE RIGHTS.†

21. Item, it is ordeyned and decreed further
that no Burgesse or [foreigner (?)] of this Towne

† This mark signifies that the heading is not in the original MS.

put into the Commons belongiog to this Towne any more than iij head of catell, upon payne to forfeit for every hedd above iij hedd as aforeseid, vjs. and viijd. to be levied to the use of the sayd towne.

22. Item, it is further orderid and decreed that from hensforthe no forener or foreners shall putt any catell in and upon the sayd comen grounds to this Towne, unlesse he or thsy do fyrst agre with the Bayliffs and Aldermen for the same, uppon payne to forefett for every hedd of catell so put uppon the seid comen, contrarye to this order, xs., to be levied to the use aforeseid.—[*End of Dorse of Folio 347 (234).*]

[*Folio 348 (235) blank. On Dorse of same.*].—

R. ughede (? Rowhedge.)

John

John

.

Johes. Cely

Johes. Leche, senr.

Allresford Ricus. Pake

Johes. Pake, thelder

Johes. Baker

Johes. Pake, jr.

Fynggrinhoo (Flogringhoe)

Gyles Coke

John Pryuchet

Gyles Poly

John Hore

Gregorius Gale

End of Dorse of Folio 348 (235).]

[*Folio 349 (236) blank.*]

ENTRY RESPECTING THE WAR IN
BRITTANY, APRIL 6, 1487.†

[*Dorse of Folio 349 (236).*].—

R

yow

declaring

see and

hath don to

dobith as ser.

shewed unto us

our subgetts

have this day

xxviiij day of May

morne afre they ente[red]
 at the port of Morlais* ser.
 receyvng theym with processions
 in thabouodaunce. The usyng(?) . . .
 Bretons accompte to xs iijd mer
 many of the Frenchmen beyng
 have desired to have sauf conduy[ts] (safe.conducts)
 to passe saufly into Fraunce outer
 toke ij barks of warre, of anes whereoff
 the us the other thsy kepe to theyr
 profyt. The sendeth unto us an ambassad for
 the whiche for the ambassadours of the
 Kyng of Denmarke that to the said
 Kyng of the Romaynes abide but there p
 the oratours from our consyn the duchesse of
 tr(?) last that came unto us the Tuesday(?)
 before kepe withe us for a tyme as
 well thambassad from the
 of Naples, thambassad from the Kyng of Portyngale
 pray g that of such newes as shall
 fortune to be in the coun. abouts you
 ye wol cause from tyme to tyme as our
 trust is in you. Geven undre our signet at our
 maner of the vj day of
 Apryll.

A LATIN ENTRY.†

[After this follows a *Latin* entry, thus:—]

Cristemasse Exit[us] coram baronibus anno
 secundo Henrici septimi Testibus
 terminio
 Exit[us] terris Thome Cristemasse,
 Ballivi ville Colcestrie xij
 T. terminio Hillarii T. exit[us] terris
 Thome Cristemasse
 T. terminio Pasche T. exit[us] terris
 Thome Cristemasse
 T. terminio Sancte Trinitatie T.
 exit[us] terris Thome Cristemasse

[End of *Dorse* of Folio 349 (236..)]

LETTERS PATENT OF 1490.(?)†

[Folio 350 (237).]—[Nearly one half of this page
 is decayed. The entry is in *Latin*, and consists

*Morlais or Morleys, a port in Brittany.

†This mark signifies that the heading is not in the
 original MS.

of letters patent from the King (Henry VII. ?)
 dated at Westminster, Aug. 20, in the 5th year of
 his reign, (1490?), addressed apparently to some
 officer of state, respecting the construction(?), care
 (tuicione), and defence(defencione) of some object
 or matter, of which the name or description is
 missing. All sheriffs, mayors, officers, servants,
 lieges, and subjects (subditis) are commanded to
 assist and help with all diligence, in carrying into
 effect the King's commands.]—[End of Folio 350
 (237).]

ENTRY RESPECTING JOHN DAMYON.†

[PROBABLY OF THE REIGN OF HENRY VII.†]

[*Dorse* of Folio 350 (237).]—So little of this entry
 is left that it is not possible to judge what was its
 purport. But apparently John Damyon was to be
 allowed to import foodstuffs, clothing and other
 necessities—probably for military purposes—free
 of all custom or duty.]

.
 sherth
 and Salt
 and subgiets
 soverayngne lord
 send thie recon
 Be it knowen to you
 of newe Colchestr' this
 with me the forsaide Willm.
 lord since, in maner and forme
 said John Damyao, by hym
 shal bring or do to be brought
 in one shippe, or diverse shippes, at one [time] ,
 withyn the space of one hole yere next e[nsuing]
 . . . thies presentes unto the towne, and ma. . . .
 of vitail and stuffe, that is to wete
 barley, otys, pesyn, benys, oxen, schepe, . . .
 billet and lathe, and al maner of othir vitail . .
 whatsoever it be, necessarie and behoofful for the bur
 . . stuffing, suer and sauff (safe) keeping of this
 the forsaide . . marches, the castells and fortres-
 sour, withyn the same, for the whiche the said
 John Damyon owyth to pay neyth custowm nor
 subeillie in this behalfe, for he hath sett sufficient
 suerte here to come into this towne, and to noon
 other place on this side of the see. Wherefore I

desire, require, and . . . you all and every of you, and in the Kyng our soverayn lord's name straitly charge you, that ye permyt and suffre the sayd John Damyon, his factor and attorneys, to passe.

[*End of Dorse of Folio 350 (237).*]

WRIT OR MANDATE BY THE KING FOR ALLOWANCE OF IMPORTATION OF GOODS FROM FLANDERS, ZEALAND, &c., 1489. †

[*Folio 351 (238).*]—[About half this folio has decayed. The entry opens in *Latin*:—]

.....presencium
.....les sint et
.....us per testimonium (?)
.....apud Maydeston
.....regis, Bachelor.

[The continuation is in *English*.]

. . . . [King of Eng]lond and off Fraunce, and . . . [to all] Bailiffs, Constables, Customers, . . . our ports, creeks, and passages, withyn . . . and suffre these our letters heryng . . . as amye and entereours (intercourse) of merchaundise . . . this our Reame; and our counson the . . . and hisns as the parties (parts) of Flaundres . . . , Zealand. We, therfor, tendryng the comon wele . . . [of our subjec]ts withyn our countees afforesayd, be content, and . . . [that] they have ful fredome and libertie to carre (carry), and theseyd parties on thisside mydaomer next comyng . . . cornes and greynes, and from hensforth that at . . . easter, Butter and Chese, and non other vitail, [pa]yeng alwey unto us almaner customes and duties in that behalve. Wherfor we woll and charge you to suffre our subgietts withyn the forsed shires to execute thes our commaunds, etc., and licence, without any maner restraynt, arrests, distourbance, or impediment to the contrarie, as ye wol answer therfor unto us at your perells. Yeven undre our signet at our Castell of Herefford, the xxx day of Apryll, the iijth yere of our reigne, &c.

[*End of Folio 351 (238).*]

† This mark signifies that the heading is not in the original MS.

FROM THE EARL OF OXFORD REQUIRING A LEVY OF ARMED MEN.†, j

[*Dorse of Folio 351 (238).*]—

an
Towne
men and thar
his charge and
all other To
men and harneys
to the whiche
your writyng tha
Kyng's plesur ne my com
jarneys but presume to kep
staid the surete of grete pa
a presumpsicon wherunto doubte ye
wise had in allwaite and remembrance
as well with the Kyng's grace as
woll and charge you streightly in the
make as many men redy as ye may
do the Kyng's service at this tyme in my
may be with me at Cambregge uppon Tewesday
ye shall answer at your perells. Wreten at my
[castle at] . . . hedyngham the vijth day of
maye.

Oxon.

To my welebelovyd the Baileiffs of the towne of Colchestr' and to their Bretheryn the

SUBSIDY FOR PAYMENT OF THE ARMY IN BRITTANY.†

Litera regia pro Subsidio.

Trusty and welebelovyd we grete you wele and wher as the [time] of newe wags (wages) of our arme beyng in Bretayne approacheth fast it behoveth us to see the same day and wages observed by all meanes possible, for elles that God forbedde it shuld turne not oonly to the dishonour of us and of this our Reame, but also to the losse of all our [possessions] ther and of all that is don in this mater and consequently compell us to suffre.—[*End of Dorse of Folio 351 (238).*]

[*Folio 352 (239).*]

. rine soulders (?)
. ells and Trayt
. sidy (?) have not

. necessite most (must) have
 igyn (? sovereign) Court of our Parliament
 Nathalas (nevertheless) charge you as
 and of this our Royaume that
 [neg]ligence to se this money to
 savelly unto our Tresourer of
 he Conveyours theroff shalbe
 yng to reason ; and yff ye finde
 any other personnes obstinate to do thair
 behalfe we woll than that ye commite
 [them] to remayn unto the tyme ye shall know
 e we will have them demeaned for
 that no defaulte or neeligence be found yn
 ye woll answere therffor unto us at your
 perills.

[Given under our sig] gnet at our cyte of Yorke,
 the xxiiij day of May.

[To our] trusty and welbelovyd the Shryff of
 our Counte off Essex, and to the commyssioners
 assyned for the levying of our money withyn the
 same.—[*End of Folio 352 (239).*]

ENTRY RESPECTING JOHN WAYN.†

[*Dorse of Folio 352 (239).*]—

.
 of John
 towne of
 aswell of
 mortdised
 x marcs (10 marks)
 Colcestr' late
 holden at Westm[inster]
 of xxvij libri vijs. and (£27 7s. and)
 the seyð xth parte of lauef[ul]
 Wetnessyth where of as
 the sayd John Wayn to the
 sette theyr sealls

OF A HOUSE SOLD TO THOMAS WHYTEHEDE. CIRCA 1490.†

Thys witnessyth Syr John Gylbert pre
 that John Lovyngton, lyinge on his bed
 of our Lord God, made request in the
 and in the waye of acharite (charity) dissery
 the fyrst xls whyche schuld be resseyved for

† This mark signifies that the heading is not in the
 original MS.

of a howse schold (sold) to Thomas Whytehed be
 (by) [the said] John Lovyngton, as more playnly is
 knowen to Clement Fen, and of the
 resuewe (residue) of payment for the
 seyð howse, the sayd Maister Marks to resseyve
 to he were full qtent (content) and
 payd of a certayn summe Mr. Marks
 sayyng these words, he wold se suche weyye
 (? wages) take and see that the seyð Fen schuld be
 content and pleasyd.—[*End of Dorse of Folio 352*
 (239).]

A SOLDIER ARRESTED AT YELDHAM. CIRCA 1497.†

[*Folio 353 (240).*]—[The greater part of this
 entry being lost by decay of the paper, the meaning
 is uncertain. It would seem that a man had been
 arrested at Yeldham on suspicion of being a deserter
 from the Army.]

. lee sey
 ayenst his
 was slayne (slain) in
 v.m. (5000) men and all the
 ssovers and put to their finauce
 wys the morowe after one Thomas
 as he went from hygh
 the same tale amongst the people
 masse.

Laurencius Taylor seyð fyrst that
 he was in Bretayne, be fore the Rogaciondayes, was
 not too tymys his [Sir] John Cheney*
 when he was solayn there with many other
 Inglesshtmen xv. m. (15,000) of
 Frensshmen, off (of) Ynglysh not past v.m. (5000)
 men, that hym self. takyn prisoner
 and conveyne by his mayster iiij or v myle in his
 jurneys(?) and ther his mayster that had takyn
 hym, toke fro his harneys (armour), and toke him
 mony (money) in his purse, and soo conveyyd hym
 thorewe Picardy to Calays, wher he schyppyd and
 came to Yarmouth, and fro there he went to Pake-
 feld, Becclys, Ungey, (Bungay), Harleston, where he
 met Ayllen Wyohby and Jordan, servaunts to my
 lord of Suff. and schewyd them the same tydyngs ;

*Sir John Cheney, K.G., d. 1495. He was (with Sir
 Robert Willoughby de Broke) joint Commander of the
 expedition to Brittany, by commission dated March 1,
 1489.

fro then to Wyngfeld to Juxdale(?)* and so to Wulpet, and so he came forth to Yeldham, where he was takyn and browt to my lord of Oxynford, and to his lordship he confessed al thys matter; and ferther examyned by my seyde (by my side ?) of the scheff captayns of the Inglesshmen—[*End of Folio 353 (240).*]

[*Dorse of Folio 353 (240).*]

.
and
ther ffor
seyd he fore
in Bretayne or only
halfe yeers and more.—[*End of Dorse of Folio 353 (240).*]

AGREEMENT AS TO A CERTAIN HOLDING OF JOHN ODELYSHOO.†

Dorse of Folio 354 (241): Latin. The greater part decayed.—This entry appears to be an agreement between John Odelyshoo and Thomas made in the presence of the Bailiffs respecting a ditch upon or adjoining John Odelyshoo's property or that of Thomas It seems that the other party agreed to scour out the ditch as often as John Odelyshoo required. The name of Robert Silby also occurs. He probably was occupier or owner of some adjoining property.—[*End of Dorse of Folio 354 (241).*]

[*Folio 355 (242) blank.*]

ORDINANCES RESPECTING LEGAL PRACTICE AT COLCHESTER.†

[*Dorse of Folio 355 (242).*—[*Latin Entry.* Only a portion of this entry remains. The following is a summarised translation of what is legible :]

At a council held on the feast of St. E. [St. Edmund ?] in the twentieth year of [Henry VII. ?] the following ordinances were agreed to.

In the first place it was ordained and constituted that . . . [no] person dwelling or staying [in the town of Colchester] shall plead against any person dwelling or staying [in the said

town] in assizes or complaints (querelis) either of lands . . . or of trespasses or contracts of any kind . . . whatsoever, within the said town or liberty [except before the Bailiffs of the town.]

And also that no burgess shall prosecute any writs [except] before the Bailiffs in the King's Court of the town, nor allow any proceedings so commenced to be dropped (cessari) to the detriment of the said court.

And if any burgess shall do the contrary of this ordinance he shall altogether lose and forfeit his liberty, franchise and burgesship (burgensitatem). Provided always that if any burgess shall prosecute and plead against anyone in the King's Court before the Bailiffs [The rest of this ordinance is lost.]

[*Folio 356 (243).*—[Nearly half this page is lost by decay. The entries upon it are in *Latin*. Only a few words of the opening portion are legible, and they give no clue to the sense, except so far as a mention of "ad communem legem" implies that the entry is a continuation of the foregoing ordinance respecting legal practice. Following this are ordinances, of which the following is a translation.]

. . . . [It is ordained] that if any of the Serjeants of the town aforesaid makes a false return upon a plea is delivered to them, whereby the Bailiffs of the liberty belongs to either impleader appearing before them has more often impeded, so that they are not able to follow their office; that for the first time of making such [false return] he shall incur and lose a penalty of 12d.; and the second time so done and falsely returned, 2s.; and the third time . . . [he shall incur] the penalty of the loss of his mace of office, until it shall be restored by . . . [the whole] council of the town aforesaid.

[At the same time ?] it is provided and ordained that the Coroners of the town aforesaid ought always to be elected by common election (per communem electionem) as they were wont to be in in the past. Provided always that they shall be from two aldermen of the town aforesaid, etc.

*Probably intended for Botesdale.

† This mark signifies that the heading is not in the original MS.

(proviso semper quod sint de duobus aldermannis ville predicte, etc.)—[*End of Folio 356 (243).*]

[*Dorse blank.*]

FRAGMENT OF AN ORDINANCE
RESPECTING SALE OF GOODS AT FAIRS (?)†

[*Folio 357 (244).*] and . .
 ordeyned and . . .
 shall stonde with
 he yate (gate ?) and if he
 his feire in the towne in
 sergesuntez consundement
 for his offence, at the
 is founde in^{de}defaute in any

[*Dorse blank.*]

[*Folio 358 (245) blank.*]

AN ORDINANCE RESPECTING DISHONEST
SERVANTS, PACKMEN, &c., 1455. †

GOODS TO BE SOLD IN OPEN MARKET FOR THE
PREVENTION OF DISHONESTY †

[*Dorse of Folio 358 (245).*].

.

 tonn
 fardell (package)
 mennys (men's)
 parisshe throe norf (? Norfolk)
 poynts (lace ?) and other
 money than wold they
 sylver sponys (spoons), barrys (bars)
 ther were any stoleware (stolen goods), as by
 dishes, peauter (pewter), saucers, badis (? beads)
 of sylver, or any othir broke sylver
 their maistrys, and durst not avow
 chapman (dealer), pryvely, and say and he wol
 at a certeyn hour that they wolde come
 as they hadde, the chapman hath had it, fo[r]
 [if] ther were no receyvours there shulde be no
 thevys unthryfty servantez have delyvered
 for poynt or of yern (iron), some more
 some lesse, aftir that they co.....ther msistrys
 to ther gret hurt, the which goers from h.....
 in the forme biforessaid, and in other wise have do
 (done) gret hurt [to this] town be (by)

This mark signifies that the heading is not in the original MS.

many meanya. Therfore the xxth day of September the yer of the reyne of Kyng Henry the vijth after the conquest xxxiiijth [1455], it is ordeyned and enstabelished by Will Foorde and [John] Sayer, baillies of the said town, and all the hool counsell of [the seid] town that what so (whosoever) he be in tyme comyng wil selle Wer..... [within the] town, he to come into the opyn markat, and shewe and set . . . and them that be foreynes (foreigners) to paie custume to the customer [of the] town for their standyng. And if they or any of them goo from hous to hous in the [*End of Dorse of Folio 358 (245).*]

OF CERTAIN PROCEEDINGS IN WHICH
JOHN STAMP, PRIOR OF ST. BOTOLPH,
WAS CONCERNED. †

[*Folio 359 (246). Latin.*]

More than one-half of this page has perished by decay. The beginning of the entry is entirely gone. In the small portion left of the upper portion of the page are mentioned the names of Richard Palmer, John Kebyll, corier (currier), and William Barker.

Then follows a fragment of what seems to be a deposition or statement of some witness who says (qui dicit) that John Thom[as] . . . from seven o'clock . . . eight . . . through the twelfth [hour ?], and then . . . seven [o'clock ?] with lighted candles (candelis ardentibus) . . . delivered to a certain Antony . . . and [whither ?] he is altogether ignorant (penitus ignorat).

Then follows another deposition, apparently that of William Barker, who about seven o'clock in the evening . . . and until seven o'clock . . . and [saw some person] depart that he might go to the house of . . . Calow...., and there he remained ?] . . . until what hour deponent knoweth not.—[*End of Folio 359 (246).*]

The entry is continued on *Dorse of Folio 359*, the upper part of the page being, however, entirely lost. The first legible word is "vigilat" or "vigilavit." Then follows mention of "the said John Spencer," . . . of St. Botolph, namely at the corner . . . the aforessaid John . . . was remitted to prison (remissus fuit prisone).

Several lines are then wanting, after which comes the name of "Johannes Stamp, tunc prior Sancti Botulphi" (John Stamp, then Prior of St. Botolph)* . . . The last two lines are legible with a slight hiatus, as follows: "Quo super iidem ballivi pietate victi . . . Johannem a prisona sua predicta in quantum eos vertiget (?)"—[*End of Dorse of Folio 359* (246).]

On *Folio 359* (247) is a continuation of this entry, but only nine words are left, viz.:—

.	.	.	.	.	.	.	iidem
.	.	.	.	.	.	.	a terris
.	.	.	.	.	.	.	ville predicto
.	.	.	.	.	.	.	Spencer de
.	.	.	.	.	.	.	convictus fuit, &c.

AN ENTRY RESPECTING LOLLARDS IN ESSEX.†

[*Dorse of Folio 359* (247) *Latin.*]—[Unfortunately the beginning of this entry, evidently of considerable interest, is lost by decay. The only words legible are as follows:]

quamplures (several)	.	.	.	.	.	.	.
contra eos et (against them and)	.	.	.	.	.	.	.
. . . mortem [have designed ?] death	.	.	.	.	.	.	.
alia, tam in fidei (other, as also in)	.	.	.	.	.	.	.
[corruption ?] of the faith)	.	.	.	.	.	.	.
temporalium destruccionem et (destruction of	.	.	.	.	.	.	.
temporal [goods ?] and)	.	.	.	.	.	.	.
conventicula illicita in diversis	.	.	.	.	.	.	.
(illicit conventicles in various places)	.	.	.	.	.	.	.
fecisse proposerunt et pro possessione	.	.	.	.	.	.	.
(proposed to have made and for possession)	.	.	.	.	.	.	.

[From this point the hiatus are less extensive, and I therefore give the following translation, filling up the blanks conjecturally:]

We, being [desirous of maintaini]ng the faith [and to cause them] to be justly chastised and punished according to their [misdeeds] have [directed] inquisition to be made . . . by the worthy and legal men of the Commonalty . . of all and singular lollards and others who have

imagined and proposed the death . . . and who . . . and concerning others . . . more fully . . . and to all and singular whom you can find to be guilty or blameworthy in this matter within the aforesaid county . . . and you the aforesaid Sheriff to take them and in the prison of the aforesaid county under your custody [to detain them] . . : until [we make known our pleasure] . . . according to the advice of our Council in accordance with the law and custom of our said Kingdom . . . keeping them and causing them to be kept in custody safely and securely.

And therefore we command you that at . . . places where you, seven, six, five, four, three, or two of you, of whom we will that either . . . or the said Richard and Thomas shall be one, and ye shall provide inquisition to be diligently made upon the premisses, and shall make clear and fitting returns of the same to us in your own persons (in propria persona vestra) under the seals of you, seven, six, five, four, three, and two, of whom we will that you, the aforesaid Richard and Thomas, shall each be one, and you shall send [such returns?] under the seals of those by whom they shall be made without delay, and you the aforesaid Sheriff shall at the days and places aforesaid, cause to come before you, the seven, six, five, four, three, and two of you, of whom we will that you, the aforesaid Richard and Thomas, shall each be one, so many and such of the worthy and legal men of your bailiwick (de balliva tua) as well within the liberties as without, by whom the truth of the matter in the premisses may the better be ascertained and enquired.

In testimony whereof, &c., witness myself, Jan. 11, in the first year of our reign. [Probably 1422 or 1423. This is probably the entry indexed in the *Kalendar* as *Folio 460*. See p. 3.]

[*End of Dorse of Folio 359* (247).]

[*Folio 360* (248). *Latin.*]—[Whether arising out of the foregoing or not, the next entry, in a similar handwriting indicates, in the few words left of it, that the Serjeants of the Borough had been directed to summon, or warn, or distrain certain persons for their defaults (pro defaultis suis) and that they were to be dealt with without any pardon

* John Stampe, according to Morant, was Prior of St. Botolph in 1497.

† This mark signifies that the heading is not in the original MS.

(sine ulla pardonacione). Also that the common clerk of the town for the time being shall write in the extraacts of the court of the town, or cause to be written therein [particulars of ?] the aforesaid penalties to be raised in the manner [aforesaid ?]

ORDINANCE AGAINST PEDLARS AND HAWKERS, HENRY VI., 1455.†

[In another writing, afterwarde crossed brough :]

Item, xmo die Septembria anno regni regis Henrici VI., post conquestum, xxxiiijto, tempore Willi Foorde et Johannis Sayer, ballivorum ville predictae, also it is ordeyned, stably ashed, appoynted agreed, and determind [that any] manere chapman, (trader), forregner [or free-man] kepe no merket ne selle no manere of [wares] from daye to daye, ne strete by strete, but only in the opyn market assigned upon payne of imprisonment and fyne makyng [Bail]lifs for the offender. Also that no manere mercere ehall [sell] de of mercery on Pardonnaunday* wyth in Seynt G(?) he cherchyerd, nor no place ther to longyng, but [only in the open market ?] up on the peyne aforesaid.—[End of Folio 360 (248).]

[Probably the entry indexed in the Kalendar as Folio 461. See p. 4.]

LATIN ENTRY. TEMP. RICHARD II. REFERRING TO THE CHANTRY IN ST. MARY'S CHURCH.†

[Dorse of Folio 360 (248).—*Latin. Decayed and almost illegible.*]

.
.
.
.
inter
balli[vos]
communem
prea[nt]amusa h
. cantario predicto

* Pardon Sunday. The Sunday after St. Denys' day. This Sunday was accounted the chief day of St. Denys' Fair.

† This mark signifies that the heading is not in the original MS.

canonica in
peragere ig
sigillum officii nostri ante
xix die Septembr anno
. . . Ricardi regis secundi post conquestum . . .

[End of Dorse of Folio 360 (248).]

[The entry appears to have been a copy of a document, sealed with the common seal, asking for the appointment of a chaplain to the Chantry in the Church of St. Mary. See Dorse of Folio 362.]

[Folio 361 (249) blank.]

ANOTHER ENTRY APPARENTLY CONNECTED WITH PROCEEDINGS IN WHICH JOHN STAMP, PRIOR OF ST. ROTOLPH WAS CONCERNED.†

Dorse of Folio 361 (249). Latin. Decayed and mostly illegible.—[This entry seems to be on the same subject as that on Folio 359 and its Dorse. Possibly the arrangement and numbering of these folios is wrong. The first six lines upon the Dorse (361) are illegible except for a few disconnected words which give no clue to the meaning. Of the remainder the following is a summarised translation :]

Asked (interrogatus) concerning the day . . .
. . . companionship (consorcio) . . .
.
Asked concerning the day of . . .
. . . seven . . .
[from] Mistress Doreward [his or her?] mother (magistra doreward matre) . . .
.
. . . at dinner with Roger . . .
. . . the time of vespers (tempus vesperarum) and . . .
. . . of St. Peter, and went away thence . . .
. . . and after vespers . . .
with his [or her] mother (matre sua in lege*) and after supper . . .
. . . [to his?] own house, when [he?] went to bed (ad lectum) and . . .
. . . entered his house, approached (adiit) the bed . . .
. . . without (absque) . . .

Asked on that day next after the feast of . . .
. . . he says that . . .

*Mother-in-law ?

in the house of Robert Calow of the parish of St. Botolph

[End of Dorse of Folio 361.]

[Folio 362 (250). *Mostly destroyed by decay.*]—This entry is in *Latin*. It appears to have been a copy of royal letters patent of the first year of [Richard II. ?]. A few words only are left. These include “ [abb] essam et conventum ” (abbess and convent). At the end after the “ Teste me ‘ipso’ ” clause is the name of the scribe or clerk, apparently “ *Roderik*.”

PETITIONS BY THE BAILIFFS FOR THE
PRESENTATION OF CERTAIN PRIESTS
TO BE CHAPLAINS OF THE CHANTRY
IN ST. MARY'S CHURCH.†

[See Dorse of Folio 360.]

[Dorse of Folio 362 (250). *In a similar handwriting. Latin.*]

[About five lines entirely lost by decay.]

to
William, bishop [?] of
London diocese (Dioce.)
we humbly present (presentamus humiliter)
.
John to the Chantry
perpetual chaplains (capellanos perpetuos)
..... canonical (canonice) in the same
(in eadem) [chantry ?] . . . and that you will
hold him worthy with your favour, and to do all
things [appertaining to the pastoral office]
(pastorali peragere dignemini cum) [favore].

[In witness whereof] we have caused our common seal to be placed to these presents (sigillum nostrum commune presentibus fecimus) . . . on Tuesday, St. Matthew's day, in the year of our Lord.

[In a different handwriting. *Latin.*]

To the reverend father in Christ the Lord Richard, by the grace of God . . . [John Maykyn] and Richard Pakk, Bailiffs of the King of his town of Colchester . . . and obediently with honour, to the perpetual chantry in the Church of the Blessed Mary . . . aforesaid,

† This mark signifies that the heading is not in the original MS.

founded for the soule of Joseph Elyanor and his parents (parentum), . . . [vacant?] by the death . . . [of] Robert Skynner, the last chaplain of the same chantry, and at the command of the aforesaid . . . the foundation of the said chantry, and of the last will of the said Joseph, the founder . . . [we bring to your notice ?] our beloved in Christ, William Reme (dominum Willielmum Reme), priest, by the tenour of [these] presents . . . humbly praying that [you will present] the said William (dominum Willielmum) to the same chantry . . . with all its rights and appurtenances whatsoever, and to institute him as perpetual chaplain in the same chantry, and to do and fulfil all other matters herein appertaining to the pastoral office.

In witness whereof we have placed the common seal of our office to these presents.

Given at Colchester aforesaid on the third day of October, in the year of [our] Lord 1510.

[End of Dorse of Folio 362 (250).]

ENTRIES RESPECTING THE KING'S
TENTHS AND FIFTEENTHS.†

[Folio 363 (251). *Latin. Ink very faded, and more than half the folio decayed.*]—This entry commences with a document by the King (Richard II.) apparently granting certain monies of the fee farm of Colchester, probably to the Earl of Oxford. The document is dated July “in the 8th year of our reign” (1384). The name of the scribe or clerk is “*Gurten*.”

Following this is another entry which begins in *Latin* and ends in *Norman French*. It is addressed to Thomas Bataille, Sheriff of Essex, and sets forth that he is to have received (recepisce) “from the men . . . [of the King's] town [of Colchester] £25, by the hands of John Arwamyth (Arrowsmith) and James . . . [?] chamberlains of the same town, . . . as by these presents sealed with my seal of office on Dec. 1, 1384.” Then follows this passage in *Norman French* :—

Robert de Veer, counte Eocenford, chamberleyn . . . ressu des bailliffs et les communes de

*According to Morant, Thos. Bateil, Esquire, was Sheriff of Essex, 7th Richard 2.

nostre ville de Colcestre . . . pour leur ferme
de la terme de la seint Michel darrein . . .
[x]xvii nous nous teignons estre . . .
lesdits . . . pour le terme avandit estre
quites pour . . . a nostre chastel
de Hethyngham le xme jour . . . [l'an du
regne de] Richard seconde apres le conquete.

[End of Folio 363 (251).]

[The purport is that Robert de Veer, Earl of Oxford, Chamberlain, gives a receipt to the Bailiffs and commonalty for £25 . . . , for their fee farm, from Michaelmas . . . to . . . and holds them quit thereon . . . Given at Hedingham Castle.]

ANCIENT OATH OF THE WARDENS OF THE BUTCHERS.

TEMP. EDWARD II.†

[Dorse of Folio 363 (251). *Latin. Mostly decayed.*]—About five lines at the beginning of this entry are entirely lost by decay. A marginal note half-way down the page informs us that the entry sets forth the oath of the wardens of the butchers (*conservatorium carnificum*). The only points that can be made out therein are that butchers are not to expose the same meat for sale for more than three days, or in winter for four days. At the end of the entry it is stated that [this oath ?] is found in the rolls of the Court of Colchester of the time of William le Clerk, and
Bailiffs of Colchester in the . . . year of Edward son of King Edward in the tenth roll of that year.—End of Dorse of Folio 363 (251).]

[This entry and the preceding ones are evidently those indexed in the Kalendar as Folio 440. See p. 2.]

AN ANCIENT FRAGMENT.

[Folio 364 (252). *Latin.*]—The first portion of this folio is almost entirely lost by decay. A *Latin* entry appears to refer to some matter of ligation respecting some trespasses (*transgressiones*) in the 80th year of the reign of [Edward III. ?] Mention is made of Hilary, and the

words “*ab Ebor. et Rotyng*” occur. After which the following words are legible:—“*Ideo (?) omnes de cetero estote ac maxime timend’ [leg]es Angl[ie] litigare.*”

[Probably this is the entry indexed in the Kalendar as Folio 478, “Of the removal of the King’s Court from Westminster to York.”]

TAXATIONS IN COLCHESTER.—PRO- PORTIONS PAYABLE BY THE HAMLETS AND RELIGIOUS INSTITUTIONS.†

Then follows a further *Latin* entry concerning Fifteenths and Tenths granted to the King and payable in the county of Essex. All that is legible is as follows:—

. Lexeden.
. with the
four hamlets Lexden, Milende,
Grynstede, and West Donylond, which are taxed
at £26 2s. 9d. [This total is presumably the total
for the whole Borough of Colchester including the
hamlets.] more from the same
borough and hamlets (plus de eisdem burgo et
hamelettis) because from the goods [and chattels]
. [the Abbey of St.] John, Colchester,
is taxed in the last taxation at £1 13s. 4d. . . .
of the Prior of St. Botolph, Colchester, in the same
taxation is taxed at between
spirituals are taxed at one-tenth (*inter spiritualia
ad decimam taxantur*) and from which a
tenth [has been wont ?] to be given
and in the same manner now by the writs
of the lord King
they are thence exonerated.—[End of Folio 364
(252).]

[Dorse of Folio 364 (252). *Latin.*]—Little is left of this Folio, which contains reference to a Tenth levied by the King (Edward III. or Richard II.) and the proper method of payment. The custom which prevailed “in the time of King Henry, our progenitor,” is mentioned. It appears that the Tenth now in question was directed to be paid in two equal portions, some special exemption or condition applying to goods, lands, and tenements acquired [by religious institutions ?] after the 20th

† This mark signifies that the heading is not in the original MS.

year of the said King Henry (de bonis, de terris et tenementis suis post annum vicesimum domini Regis Henrici progenitoris nostri).

The entry appears to be continued on *Folio 365* (253) (also numbered 480), where there is little still legible except that "these letters patent were made in the tenth year of our reign" (probably 1386); and these words:

. communi cista ideo dicta carta
irrotulatur Roberto
atte Gate.

(. in the common chest therefore
the said deed is enrolled [by] Robert
atte Gate.)—[End of *Folio 365* (253).]

NORTHGATE AND A PIECE OF VACANT LAND LET TO ROBERT ATTE GATE, 1358.†

[*Latin Entry.*]—"Indenture whereby . . .
[John atte For]de and Richard le Diere, Bailiffs of
the town of Colchester . . . [and the common-
alty] . . . have let to Robert atte Gate, shoe-
maker, of the same town, . . . Northgate,
from the eaves (stillicidio) of the house of the said
Robert . . . [to the holding of] . . . [Simon]
Martyn, with a certain piece of vacant land, with
all (its appurtenances) . . . containing in itself
twenty [feet] in length from the aforesaid paling
. . . from the wall of the aforesaid town
towards the porch (porticum) of Simon Martyn's
house, seventeen [feet] . . . [to have] and to
hold the whole of the aforesaid gate, with its
appurtenances, and also with the aforesaid vacant
[piece of land] . . . to build (ad edificandum)
over the gate aforesaid, and on the vacant piece of
ground aforesaid . . . [for himself and] his
assigns, in fee farm, of the aforesaid Bailiffs and
commonalty, and of their heirs [and successors]
. . . for an annual rent of four [shillings] to
the aforesaid Bailiffs and commonalty and their
heirs and successors, payable always at Hokeday.
And the aforesaid Robert will, within two years
from the date of these presents decently construct
and repair the gates of wood beneath the stone

walls of the said gate, and also . . . appertain-
ing, with chains and locks to to the same . . .
[and if he shall] make default in payment of the
said rent or in the repair [or construction] of . .
[the building] aforesaid, then it shall be lawful to
the Bailiffs and commonalty and their heirs and
successors [to take possession of the said property]
. . . not only the Gate but the piece of land
with the buildings and all their appurtenances
. . . and to dispose thereof without contra-
diction of the said Robert or of his heirs.

In witness whereof the common seal of the
town of Colchester, and the seal of the said Robert
[have been placed] to these indentures at Colches-
ter, on Monday following the day of the Exaltation
of the Holy Cross, in the 31st year [of Edward III.]
—[End of *Folio 365* (253).]

[This is the entry referred to in the Kalendar as
on *Folio 479*. See p. 2.]

A LIST OF LANDS AND TENEMENTS. CIRCA 1380†

[This and the following entries are indexed
in the Kalendar as on *Folios 478* and *480*, viz.:
478, Of the new purchases (or acquisitions) of the
Abbey; 479, and 480, Of the new purchases (or
acquisitions) of the Prior of St. Botolph; 481, Of
agreements between the town and abbey.

The object of these lists was to specify those
properties which were not exempt (like the older
ecclesiastical possessions) from taxation and con-
tribution to the subsidies.]

[*Dorse of Folio 365* (253). *Latin.*]—

[About six lines are gone.]

Item, 40 [acres]	. . . . .
Goolde . . . . .	. . . . .
Item, 40 acres of land . . . . .	. . . . .
Grenstede . . . . .	. . . . .
Item, 30 acres of wood . . . . .	. . . . .
Item, 40 acres of land, pasture and . . . . .	. . . . .
. . . and of William atte Stoure.	
Item, 12 acres of land and 4 . . . . .	. . . . .
Item, 12 acres of wood, and 8 acres of land . . . . .	. . . . .
.
Item, 2 acres of land 2 acres of meadow . . . . .	. . . . .
at . . . . .	. . . . .

† This mark signifies that the heading is not in the original MS.

- Item, 4 acres of meadow of Oliversmad

 Item, a tenement formerly of John Battyngham
 rett
 Item, a messuage formerly of John Rady and
 John Fyng
 Item, a tenement, Kebbeles, from the tenement
 of Robert atte Forde as far as
 Item, a messuage and garden formerly of Matill
 Gardener
 Item, a messuage formerly of Master John
 Sculchar(?)
 Item, a messuage formerly of Walter Marlere.
 Item, two messuages formerly of Alexius
 Monero
 Item, 4 rents and 3 acres of land in
 [In a later handwriting]
 Item, 7 acres of land formerly of Robert
 Fraunceys.

[End of Dorse of Folio 365 (253).]

[Folio 366 (254). Also numbered 481. Latin.]

[The upper half of this page has perished. The entry appears to be a continuation of the preceding list]—

. hedyches

 of William Clerk
 tprawd in Holfeld

 of a tenement formerly of
 Richard atte Forde in four rents
 which were formerly of Porter
 and Simon [which] they had from
 a bequest of Robert atte Chambre formerly a
 burgess of the town aforesaid in Estatock-
 welle Street, called Calayse Street, which they had
 from of the aforesaid Roger (*sic*) atte
 Chambre.—[End of Folio 366 (254).]

[Dorse of Folio 366 (254). Latin. Decayed with
 the exception of a small corner.]

[Apparently a continuation of the foregoing list.]

. in prejudice of the said
 against the next hundred
 Item, 80 acres of land and wood at
 Item, 2 acres of meadow, formerly
 Item, for a tenement formerly of Matill
 Item, for a tenement formerly of John

Item, two acres of land called Danyes.

Item, 12 acres of land called Frankysland.

Item, 2½ acres of meadow land in Grynsted of
 New Hythe

[End of Dorse of Folio 366 (254).]

AN AGREEMENT OR COMPOSITION WITH ST. JOHN'S ABBEY. CIRCA 1380. ?†

[Folio 367 (255). Also numbered 482. Latin.]—

This folio is much decayed and faded. The entry refers to certain properties, presumably of the Abbey of St. Joho. Mention is made of five acres of land [in the occupation?] of Stephen Sampson, and of a payment of thirteen [shillings and fourpence] per annum, payable always within the octave of Easter. Mention is also made of exemption from taxations, but the nature of the admission or agreement respecting such exemptions cannot be clearly understood owing to the many hiatus in the MS. Apparently it was stated that lands on which taxations had been accustomed to be paid should still pay contributions. The entry concludes:—And that the Abbot aforesaid for the time being shall [either by himself] or by his attorney come three times a year to make suit (sectam faciendo) at three [Courts] of the aforesaid Burgesses, namely at Lawhundred held in Colchester on the next after Michaelmas, on Monday next after St. Hilary, and on the day [namely?] Hokeday And the aforesaid Bailiffs, burgesses, and commonalty of the Borough, [for themselves and their] successors, will and concede by these presents that the aforesaid [Abbot and his] successors for the several lands, tenements, and rents, and whatsoever [shall enjoy such properties and immunities?] from the day of the making of these presents [End of Folio 367 (255).—Continuation on Dorse.]

[About 10 lines are here missing, through the decay of the paper] [nor] shall they levy by the Bailiffs and commonalty either to bring in (importare) or o [from their] chattels aforesaid, from which

† This mark signifies that the heading is not in the original MS.

by the commonalty conceded
 . . . from the same Abbot and convent
 or coming (adventum) to the court or
 of the said Abbot and convent on the day
 except the coming to the three Lawhundreds
 : . . [nor] shall they in future be able to offer for
 sale. And the aforesaid [Abbot and convent] agree
 for themselves and for their successors in perpetuity
 that [it shall be lawful to the said Bailiffs and
 commonalty] for themselves and their successors,
 either by themselves or by the Bailiffs [for the time
 being?] . . . [to distrain upon the property of the
 said Abbot] and convent and of their successors by
 all their goods and chattels [both living] and dead,
 found anywhere within the liberty of Colchester
 and to retain such distrains, if the
 aforesaid Abbot or his successors [make default] of
 the aforesaid 13s. 4d. at the fixed term of payment,
 or if they make default [by non attendance] at any
 Lawhundred aforesaid, until satisfaction be made
 to the said Burgesses and their successors . . . for
 the defaults aforesaid. And for the faithful
 maintenance and observance of the several
 [conditions?] agreed to in those compositions, in
 perpetuity, the aforesaid parties for themselves and
 their successors [have respectively set their seals?]
 —[End of Dorse of Folio 367 (255).]

ENTRY RESPECTING THE HOSPITAL OF ST. JOHN OF JERUSALEM, CIRCA 1380.†

[Folio 368 (356). Also numbered 484. Latin.]—
 About ten lines are wanting at the beginning of this
 entry, which refers to the Hospital of St. John of
 Jerusalem, and to certain proctors or deputies
 (procuratores sive nuncii) as well as to works of
 charity in connection with the Hospital. The
 common seal of Colchester was affixed to the
 document on October 7 in the . . . year of
 Richard II. After this is set forth a passage from
 the charter of the Hospital exempting it from tolls
 and other duties.

[This is the entry referred to in the Kalendar as
 on Folio 480—"Transcript of a Deed of the Prior

† This mark signifies that the heading is not in the
 original MS.

of the Hospital of St. John of Jerusalem in Eng-
 land, on account of toll not paid."]

MISCELLANEOUS ENTRIES BY MICHAEL AUNGER, CLERK OF THE TOWN.†

[Dorse of Folio 368 (256). Latin.]—About eight
 lines at the commencement of this page are lost by
 decay. The page seems to have contained
 miscellaneous entries by Michael Aunger, common
 clerk of the town in the reign of Edward III. and
 Richard II.* Of the first item only a few words are
 left, which allude to the Blessed Virgin, and all the
 Saints of God, and state that something had
 occurred on "the 24th day of the same month" at
 . . . o'clock in the early morning. What this
 marvel may have been cannot be stated, this
 portion of the MS. being entirely lost by the decay
 of the paper.

[Then follow the words :]

Per Michaellem Aunger . . . [clericum?]

A HURRICANE IN 1363.†

In the year of our Lord 1362, a hurrican (turbo
 ventosus) [which took place on the] . . . day
 of the Kalends of February, threw down (prostravit)
 houses, woods, belfries (campanilia), churches, and
 [throughout] England.‡

A GREAT DUEL IN 1380 AT WESTMINSTER.†

In the year of our Lord 1380, and in the 3rd
 Richard II., on June 7, at Westminster, a duel took
 place between John Handes . . .] (Annesley)
 challenger (appellatorem) and Thomas Katrington
 lately Warden (custodem) of the castle of Savours
 (Saint Sauveur), on account of the loss of the
 aforesaid castle, whereon the aforesaid John
 challenged [the said Thomas].
 And the aforesaid duel lasted for two hours, but the
 aforesaid John had the worst of it (sed in . . .
 predictus Johannes fuit ad pejus), and then the
 beforesaid King took that [quarrel] into his own
 hand; and on the ninth day of the same month the

* Michael Aunger was no doubt the Clerk who wrote the
 curious and inflated entries on Folia 3 to 7 respecting
 the deeds of William Reysne and the praises of the Moot
 Hall (see pp. 6-11).

‡ In the *Eulogium* mention is made of a violent wind
 storm on Jan. 15, 1362. It is described in very similar
 words to those here used.

aforesaid T[homas] died, to the very great honour of the said John (ad maximam honorem dicti Johannis).—[*End of Dorse of Folio 368 (256)*]

[A very full account of this duel is given in the "Chronicon Angliæ," 1328—1388 (written by a monk of St. Albans). According to this account, Sir John de Annesley, having shown himself superior in the combat, with the lance, with the sword, and with the dagger, accidentally fell, whereupon Thomas Katrington, almost exhausted, threw himself upon his prostrate foe, causing an impression that he (Katrington) was victor. The King then intervened, but it was found that Katrington was too exhausted to proceed with the fight, whilst Sir John de Annesley was still desirous of fighting. Katrington was, therefore, declared vanquished, and he died the next day.]

[*Folio 369 (257). Also numbered 485. Latin.*]—The upper part of this page is gone. A few words of an entry respecting "Edwardi Principis" (Edward the Black Prince?) are left.

Then follows an entry recording the nuptials on the 15th day of [January, 1382] at Westminster between [Richard II.] and Anne* daughter of the Emperor of Germany (imperatoris Almaine) and on the [22nd] of the [same] month there, the coronation of the same Anne [took place] with greatest honour, solemnity, and with tournaments (hastiludiis). May the nuptials and coronation be pleasing to God, [in answer] to the prayer . . . of England.

ENTRY RELATING TO SIR ROBERT KNOLLES.†

[*Per*] *Michaelēm Aunger, clericum ville Colcestrie.*

In the year of our Lord, 1372, of the English by the intemperate treachery of his own [men] [in the same] year Sir Robert Knolles, with a great army of the English in France.—[*End of Folio 369 (257).*]

[This refers to the dissensions in the army commanded by Sir Robert Knolles, in France, in 1372,

leading to the failure of the expedition and the success of the French.]

ENTRY RESPECTING WAT TYLER'S REBELLION.†

[*Dorse of Folio 369 (257). Latin.*]

[About ten lines lost by decay.]

they took (ceperunt)
the same King, but
men from the more worthy persons of
they killed. And :
Clerkenwell
they [burnt] and their goods and chattels
mercy, Suffolk, on the day aforesaid
[Sir] John Cavendish (?) (Johannem cauen) in England, the prior of the monastery of St. Edmund‡, Cok, a worthy man, and a man of wealth in the same [county?] and they killed and beheaded of which fury and treachery (prodicionis) Sudbery, chaplain§, was the chief cause to whom because a certain subsidy of twelve pence [was levied on all persons], as well males as females, in England, of the age of 15 years and upward, so that they might have helped in the King's Parliament at L[ondon] on the Monday following All Saints day in the fifth year of his reign (1381) And the said insurrection lasted throughout three and then the lords, chief magistrates (pretoribus), magnates, and being brought together (coordinatis) with the King aforesaid, who caused those who had incited (persons) against the said subsidy, to be hanged. But afterwards the King, by the advice of his parliament granted grace to the said men and pardoned them their insurrections and treasons aforesaid. That thing is brought to light (istud prefertur). Michael Aunger, Clerk of the town of Colchester, has made and written [this record?] with the utmost grief (maximo doloris), and

[*End of Dorse of Folio 369 (257).*]

* Anne of Bohemia, born 1366, daughter of the Emperor Charles IV. She died June 7, 1394. She is said to have favoured the doctrines of Wickliffe.

† This mark signifies that the heading is not in the original MS.

‡ In Suffolk (A.D. 1381) the insurgents beheaded the Prior of Bury, and Sir John Cavendish, the King's Chief Justice.—*Eulogium Historicum.*

§ Sudbery oscellanus. Perhaps a mistake for cancellarius—i.e., Simon Sudbury, Archbishop and Chancellor, beheaded by the mob in London June 14, 1381.

OF IMPRISONMENT IN DEFAULT OF DISTRESS, 1392.†

[Folio 370 (258). Also numbered 486. *Latin.*]—

[About twelve lines entirely lost by decay.]

. in the 15th year of Richard II., in the time of . . . [John Seburgh and William Reyne, Bailiffs] assembled in the hall of the said [town] [with the consent of the men of the council (hominum de consilio) of the same town whose names appear in [it was ordained] that when any plaintiff (aliquis querens) [in the court] of the town, whereby it is decided by that the aforesaid plaintiff shall have execution precept [shall be issued?] to the Serjeants of the town aforesaid, that they shall cause [distress] to be raised And if the aforesaid Serjeants of the town beforementioned to whom execution [is entrusted?] [make return?] that the defendant aforesaid has nothing whence the default (delictum) aforesaid [can be recovered]. [the Bailiffs?] of the town aforesaid shall be certified that the answer (responsum) of the said Serjeants [is such] the defendant forthwith may be taken and imprisoned, and shall not be delivered from prison [until] he shall have satisfied the plaintiff And further it is agreed that if this manner of plaintiff have [execution] and [there are] no goods or chattels, then such plaintiff may have execution of the actions aforesaid according to reasonable price and valuation (per rationabile pretium et extentam) to hold to himself and to his assigns he has levied that debt. And the body of the aforesaid defendant [shall] then [be free?] according to what is contained in a certain Writ of Elegit, at common law.

OF THE CONTRIBUTION TOWARDS SUBSIDIES BY ECCLESIASTICAL OWNERS. CIRCA 1380.†

[Dorse of Folio 370 (258). *Latin.*]

[About 20 lines entirely lost by decay.]

We desiring

.
.
goods acquired after the 20th year of the lord [King] our [progenitor] [shall pay thereon] such a sum of money [as has been accustomed in the said] town, before these times
the said secular persons (seculares gentes), laymen, [shall be taxed on] their goods and possessions [to the extent] of one Tenth and the half of one Tenth aforesaid by goods and chattels whatsoever and concerning lands and tenements, [acquired] after the said twentieth year by the commonalty of the town aforesaid, no persons in this part shall contribute (contribuant). And to us of the Tenth and the half [Tenth] at the Purification and Nativity of St. John to the Chamberlain, or elsewhere where we shall have assigned.—[End of Dorse of Folio 360 (258).]

OF THE SESSION OF RICHARD ATTE GATE, CLERK OF MARKET OF THE KING.†

[Date about 1390.]

[Folio 371 (259). Also numbered 487. *Latin.*]—

[About ten lines entirely lost by decay.]

. of the said precept
. to the aforesaid Richard [atte Gate]
locum tenens [for] of the same twelve men [jurors] [such things as] shall touch [the said] articles (articulis tangent)
. of the men who were there elected
. and crossbows (?) (balistas) whatsoever in the hall aforesaid at the third hour after [noon] [at which] third hour the aforesaid Twenty-Four
. (suo reddendo). And John S
. for the articles aforesaid offered to the aforesaid Richard, locum [tenens] in which writing they shall have been trespassers and against the Statute of the Lord King, and not many (non plures) trespassers [and guilty of?]

† This mark signifies that the heading is not in the original MS.

defaults within the liberty of Colchester, from day to day, [against the] Bailiffs aforesaid presentation (presentacio) to the aforesaid Richard, locum tenens Upon this the same Richard has fixed a day (prefixit diem) to the aforesaid twelve sworn men [to appear] before the Lord King, in their own proper [persens] Bergholt (Bergholdeum) on Monday after the feast of the Translation of St. Thomas the Martyr, in the year aforesaid And that the King shall have decided concerning them (eis). And afterwards the Bailiffs of Colchester [with the consent ?] of all the worthy men of the town of Colchester, made a certain fine (finem) to the Lord King from the whole town of Colchester, for the better advantage (ad maiorem utilitatem) of the town of Colchester aforesaid And they discharged (acquietarunt) all costs (custagia) which the aforesaid Richard [had sustained] there. And the measures of the aforesaid town, to wit a "bussell," an ell (ulsa), and were sealed with the seal of office of the aforesaid Clerk of the Market . . . £5 and more (c.s. et supra) for measuring and sealing, [and] 10s., [and] the sum of the costs aforesaid £3 12s. (?) (lxxij).

The Marshalsea (?)* of the Lord King was at Chelmesford at the time aforesaid.—[*End of Folio 361 (259).*]

[This entry and the next appear to be those indexed in the Kalendar as on Fo. 436. See p. 2].

VISITATION OF ST. HELEN'S CHAPEL. 1389.†

[*Dorse of Folio 371 (259).*].—

[About ten lines missing through decay of M.S.]
of alabaster (de alabastr')
the chapel
enclosed in silver
before vij
two "paxbreds" ‡ of

* This word is indistinct. It appears to be "mares-caucia."

† Pax-breads or paxboards. The same as "pax," a plate of metal adorned with a figure of Christ crucified, given to the congregation to be kissed.

‡ This mark signifies that the heading is not in the original MS.

of visitations of the chapel aforesaid
by the Bailiffs of Colchester, in prison
. of Fordham, John
Beche, John S and of several others
there [on the day of] the Apostle,
in the 12th Richard II. And they were then
exhibited (ostensa).

Tenements belonging to the chantry of
. a breviary (portiforium) of the
use of Sarum not notated (non notatum)
. various things
. in the custody of Richard
Diere, chaplain; and also another (aliud)
.
. and the lord Duke E
. Edward
Alberic de Veer, Earl of Oxford, John
Walter Stroen (?), Clement Speyte (?), William
.

WASHES (OF OYSTERS?) TO CONTAIN A BUSHEL OF SUDBURY MEASURE.†

Probably about 1400.

[*In a darker and later ink.*]

And yt ys to be noted that the Waashes at the Hyth shall fully conteyne a bussell of Sudbury mesure, by hepe, and neyther more nor lesse quantyte.—[*End of Dorse of Folio 371 (259).*]

ANOTHER ENTRY PROBABLY RELATING TO THE ELIANORE CHANTRY.†

[*Folio 372 (260). Also numbered 488.*].—Very little of this folio is legible, but the few words left seem to indicate that it was a petition for the appointment of a priest to some office, probably that of chaplain to the Elianore chantry. The petition is apparently in more high-flown language than previous ones of the same kind, and is probably the work of Michael Auger. There are allusions to "the poor" (pauperes) and the captives, and to someone who was [the friend?] of the same in life and in death, followed by the words "pre eculis habentes." The words "Christi fidelium" occur twice. The entry was dated in the reign of Richard II.

RECORD OF CREATION OF PEERS.

1397.†

[Norman French Entry. Mostly decayed.]

. . . . l'an du regne le roi Richard
seconde puis [le conquete neuvieme]
cest a savoir lundy procehyn apres [l'exaltacion de
la] seint croix, nostre dit seigneur le roi
. . . . cest a savoir.

(In the [ninth] year of the reign of Richard II.,
[in his parliament held at Westminster] that is to
say on Monday next after the Exaltation of the
Holy Cross (Sept. 17, 1397) our said lord the
King [created the following peers], that is to
say :)

[Then follows a list of the peers then created,
identical with that found in the *Eulogium
Historiarum*, namely:]

[Henry of Bolingbroke, Earl of Derby, made
Duke] de Hereford.

[The Earl of Rutland]—Duke de Albermarle(?)

[The Earl of Kent] — Duke de Sotherey
(Surrey).

[The Earl of Huntingdon]—Duke de Exoestr
(Exeter).

[The Earl of Nottingham]—Duke de Norfolk.

. de Norfolk.

. de Norfolk.

. [Counte?] de Somersete

[to be] Marquis of Dorset.

[The Lord Despenser]—[Earl of] Gloucester.

[Ralph Nevill de Raby]—Counte de Westmor-
land.

[William Scrope]—Counte de Wiltshire.

[Thos. Percy]—Counte de Wircestre (Worce-
ster). *[End of Folio 372 (260).]*

A DIRECTION TO THE BAILIFFS.

CIRCA 1400.†

*[Dorse of Folio 372 (260). Latin.—Almost
entirely decayed or illegible.]*—All that can be dis-
covered from the few words left is that the entry
contained a direction to the Bailiffs (?) to take
action in restraining some person (possibly
“dominus Johannes,” whose name occurs a few

lines previously). They were also to draw someone
or something to the hands of the King's officers (?)
(ad manus nostras attrahere). And they were so
to act that they might be able more clearly to
investigate the truth in this matter (veritatem
clarius poteritis investigare).—*[End of Dorse of
Folio 372 (260).]*

A FRAGMENT.†

[Folio 373 (261) (also numbered 487) is blank.]

[Dorse of Folio 373 (261).]—A few words of the
conclusion of a Latin entry are left, “in custodia”
being almost the only portion legible.

ALDERMEN AND MEMBERS OF THE
COMMON COUNCIL TO BE FINED
FOR NON ATTENDANCE AT ASSEM-
BLIES.—1443.†

[In a different handwriting. Latin.]

Memorandum that on the 28th March, in the
year [1443] in the time of John Beche
and Nicholas Peeke, Bailiffs of Colchester
[it was ordained] [and] so firmly
agreed by the aforesaid Bailiffs [and aldermen and]
the sixteen men of the common council of the town
aforesaid [and with their unanimous?]
assent, that if any of the same aldermen has been
forewarned by any one of the Serjeants of the
town [on behalf of the Bailiffs of the
same] and of the Bailiffs of the town who may be
in the time to come, in the Council House (domo
consilii) of the town aforesaid, in la Moothalle of
the same town, for conference (ad communicandum)
. of all and singular matters in any
manner relating to the town aforesaid, or in
. [correction of] all and singular
defaults of the town aforesaid whenever need shall
be [and when any such alderman has
received notice of] the certain day and hour
assigned [for attendance] to him or them by any of
the serjeants of the town, in the name of the
Bailiffs aforesaid, or of the Bailiffs who shall be in
time to come [if any] of them shall
make default at the aforesaid day and hour unless
from some [sufficient] cause whereby
[the Bailiffs or either of them?] should be able to
excuse the same alderman or aldermen [ipsum vel

† This mark signifies that the heading is not in the
original MS.

ipsos excusare posset vel possent], in future each of the aldermen so making default shall incur a penalty of twelve pence, to be paid [to the chamberlain ?] [And any] of the council of the town making default in like manner shall incur a penalty of [sixpence ?]—[*End of Dorse of Folio 373 (261).*]

[This may be the entry indexed in the Kalendar as Folio 368 "A certain penalty ordained, &c." See p. 3.]

OF CERTAIN ARRESTS. CIRCA 1450(?).†

[*Folio 374 (263). (No other number on this Folio).*]

. eny
. and plesaunc
. sauff (safe) keypyng
. provided alwey that
. vitail and stuffe
. [In] witnesse whereoff
. sealle and subscribed
. xxiiij day of Aprill, the
. [year] of our soverayngne lord King
Henry [VI ?] deprehensa
v[ersus] Wilhelmo Thompson, capt.
. Coolpakke seu constabular super suspect(?)
. custodia dicti Wilhelmi Culpak,
j dagger, etc. Byll.

In custodia camerariorum ville Colch' . . .
Fardell . . . [cum] diversis rebus incognitis,
et eodem scaole(?)
. Wilhelmi Thomson, capti
pro suspicione felonie usque
proximam cessionem pacis [in] le
motehall ville Colcestrie proxime tenendam, viz.
. [per principalem]*
[sub pena]* videlicet Ricardus Pepy et Johannes
Turnour viz eorum corpus
pro.

—[*End of Folio 374 (262).*]

A WRIT BY THE KING (HENRY VI?)†

[*Dorse of Folio 374 (262).*]

as
concernyng
Royme (realm) In the
not only of
other our subgette
desire you
twoo of the most
and dwelling emongs you
at our palays of Westminster
Company att which tyme
and distosed (sic) unto them at lar
not thus to do as we trust you
wele and suerte of us of your self
Roy[au]me (Realm). Yeven under our signet at
our the iijde day of Octobre
[in the year] of our reign.

COMMISSION GRANTED BY HENRY (VI.?) FOR IMPRESSING BOWYERS AND FLETCHERS.†

Henry by the grace of God, King of England and
France and lord of Ireland, to his beloved (dilecto)
. Know ye that we have assigned thee to
. bowyers (sagittarios)
and fletchers (?) (et barhill.) and other artificers,
how many in future of certain arrows . . . anew
we intend to be made and ordained (de novo fieri
et ordinari intendimus) they can be
found, as well within the liberty as without
. to be made to our wages in the City
of London wax, feathers, and
other materials and necessities whatsoever
. shall seem fitting for the operation
aforesaid, for our money in this matter to be
reasonably paid, taken, restrained (arrestand.), and
provided —[*End of Dorse of
Folio 374 (262).*]

*These words have been crossed through. The entry seems to imply that Richard Pepy and John Turnour were sureties for William Thomson taken on suspicion of felony.

† This mark signifies that the heading is not in the original MS.

FOUR END PAGES OF PARCHMENT COVER.

MISCELLANEOUS MEMORANDA.[†]

[Page 1]—Memorandum, that the Monday proxime ante festum Stl. Laurencii anno r.r. h.vj. Thomas Bonsey monstravit Willo. Saxe,* uni Ballivorum [ville], talliam de scaccario, in prima parte sic scriptam: *Pro Rico Widovile, milite et Jaquett uxore ejus.* In secundo parte, sic scriptam: *T. Hominibus ville Colcestrie de firma ville sue, post soluc prosr. ser. Essex, Hertf.* In tertia parte sic scriptam: *Pasch xvmo. die Junii anno xxxvjto regis Henrici vjti.* Et predicta tallia habuit in finem quinq[ue] scissuras videlicet pro v. li [bris].

Memorandum, that the Wedynseday next befor Michelmesse, anno regni regis h.vj. xxxvjto, delyvered to John Bishop a bille of dyvers paiements made by John Morgan in theschequier, anno xxxvto.

Delyvered to John Bisshop[‡] the iij day of Mart (March), anno xxxvij an acquietaunce of John Barde of iij yer (three years)

Page 2 is blank except for the word "Kyrkham" written across it in a small handwriting of the 15th century.

[Page 3].—Delyvered to John Bisshopp the Tuysday next bfore Seint G . . . day anno r.r. E[dwardi] iiijth primo, the *Quieti sunt* in theschequier de anno xxxv, xxxvj and xxxvij, r.r.h. vj (that is the acquittances in the Exchequer for the years 1457, 1458, and 1459) and an acquietance of John Godmanston,[§] late Shirive, of ix.li xiijs. iiijd., and a byll of the Shirive, the copy of the old, clere of the newe, and a copy of the . . . ouns.

* William Saxe and John Sayer were Balliffs 1457-8 (38 and 37 Henry VI.)

‡ John Bishop was not Balliff until the 3rd Edward IV.

§ John Godmanston, Esquire, was Sheriff of Essex 31 Henry VI.

† This mark signifies that the heading is not in the original MS.

Delyvered to Mattheu Drury,* the Sonday next aftir the Assumption of our lady, anno E.iiijth primo, the old Chartre of Kyng Ric' the Seconde, and a copy of our old ch[art]re.

That John Foorde and John Bisshop have in ther keypyng the Ch[art]re of Kyng Ric' the Seconde, and a copy of our old Ch[art]re.

Delyvered to John Bisshop on Philip day and Jacob, ao r. r. E. iiij, secundo (May 1, 1462), a chartre of pardon of the seid Kyng for the town, and bill of . . . Morgan's charges (?) of besants in theskeker de anno xxxix r.r.h. vjth. (1460-1).

Delyvered to the comaundement of my maister John Water[‡] to John Bisshop, the iij day of Novembr' ao r.r. E. iiij secundo, a taille of vij. li. xijs. vjd., for John Randolf and John Ottir, and vj acqytaunces of John Shute, of xvij. li. vs. (£18 5s.)

Delyvered to John Bisshop, be Thomas Smyth, Chamberlayn, the Thursday next after Seynt Marks, anno r.r. E. iiij quarto, an acquietance of the Shirive of vij.li. xijs. vjd. in acquietances of John Shute for the hool yer anno tertio r.r. predicti; an acquietance of John Yonge for the hool yer eodem anno; iij acquietances of John Shute for the half yer, anno predicto; and ij acquietances of John Yonge for the half yer eodem anno; and iij tall[ies] for the fee ferme eodem anno.

(A name, illegible.)

[Page 4].—Memorandum, delyvered to Will Foorde, the vthe day of Feverer, anno r.r. E. iiijth nono, the dormant[‡] of our chartre, a copy of the same chartre, and a copy of iij dedys for odydand (? evidence) of the ryver at the hithe.

* Matthew Drury was balliff (with John Ford) in the 37 Henry VI. 1458-9, and John Baron in the lat Edward IV.

‡ John Water was Balliff 2 and 3 Edward IV., 1462-3.

‡ Dormant-writing = a deed with a blank left to be filled in with the name of a person.

LOOSE FOLIOS.†

[It has already been mentioned, on p. 37, that one folio of the Red Paper Book (Folio 55) was found loose after the volume had been rebound. In addition to this folio four others were discovered, and have been preserved. These are here transcribed.]

A PERAMBULATION.†

[*Loose Folio. Possibly Folio 46 ?*]

[Some figures at the head of this page seem to indicate that it was *Folio 46*. It contains in the first place the conclusion of a *Latin* Record of a Perambulation of the Borough, probably in the 13th Century. It may be the conclusion of the entry on Folio 42 (see p. 31.)]

. . . with the whole of the bank as far as Kingsford Bridge (Kynggesfordebrygg), . . . and so as far as . . . of the field of the Abbot of St. John, called Kingsford Mead (Kynggesfordemad), which is within the Hundred of Lexden, without the liberty of Colchester. And so by the bank (bancum) in the heath by Cheke-well Brook, which is now within the liberty of Colchester, as far as the marsh lands? (maricestroniciis), and so from the same by the land of the Abbot's almonry, as far as a certain marsh (mariscum) of the same almonry, and to the trees called cleftalmtrees (?), and so straight on as far as the heath of Stanway, by the middle of the valley therein, and so by the same as far as Grymeswrose, and so as far as Lexden, and then to Colchester. This perambulation was made by the elders and better informed persons (scienciores) of Donylond and la Oldheth.

COMPOSITION BETWEEN THE ABBOT OF ST. JOHN AND THE TOWN OF COLCHESTER [1255].†

In the 39th year of King Henry [III.], son of King John, on the day next after the feast of St. Edmund King and Martyr, at Colchester. It is thus agreed between the Abbey and Convent of St.

John, Colchester, of the one part, and Ralph, son of the priest, and Simon le Eskirmessour, then Bailiffs of Colchester, and Robert le Groos, Oliver son of Elias, Richard of Langenhoe, Richard de la Barre, John son of Elias, Robert son of the priest, and Hamo le Fraiour, Saier Hanyng, Saier Batyn, Walter Mauncer, and other Burgeases of Colchester of the other part, that the aforesaid Ralph and the other persons named, for themselves and the commons (communia) of Colchester, present and agreeing, and for their heirs, granted to the aforesaid Abbot and Convent, and their successors, that they should have free warren in all their lands of West Donyland, from the left side of the road (vie) which leads from the steps (scalario) by the house which belonged to Hamo de Campo towards Cosselwite. They have granted also for themselves and their heirs in perpetuity that the aforesaid Abbey and Convent, and their successors and their men, shall in future be free from toll and all other customs, [but] so nevertheless that if any men of the said Abbot exercise trade as though following it to buy from that [part of the town], and to sell to that in Colchester, they shall for such trade do such [payment] as shall be said just.* The burgeses have granted also for themselves and their heirs to the Abbot and Convent and their successors, that they may freely raise gallows, and have cucking stools (tumberellas) in their lands of West Donylond and Grenstede, in the places where they have formerly had them. And that the said Abbot and Convent and their successors shall freely possess their park in Grenstede, and as much as they wish to enclose of the park towards the [road] which leads to la Hyth. And for these aforesaid concessions the Abbot and Convent have conceded to the Burgeses that they may lawfully hunt the hare—[End of Folio. Continuation on Dorset].—the fox, and the polacat, in the Warren of West Donylond from the right hand side of the way which [leads] from the aforesaid house of

† This mark signifies that the heading is not in the original MS.

* This passage is obscure. The MS. reads:—Ita tamen quod si homines dicti Abbatis mercandiam exerceant (sic) sicut sequentes (?) emere ab isto et vendere isti in Colcestria, pro mercandia illa faciant quod iustum (?) fuerit.

Hamo de Campo towards Coselwode, and in Greenstead ; saving the [rights of their] park in Grenstede to the Abbot and Convent and their successors. And with this addition, that if the dogs of the Burgesses hunting the hare, in following from outside lands (ab alienis terris) shall enter upon the Warren of the Abbot, and shall take the hare thus running, then and there, with all diligence and in a proper manner, they shall draw off their dogs, and that they shall not be molested in driving them back.

It is further agreed also hereon that if the men or dogs of the other part, in their course (fugando) cause injury to the corn, or any other injury, that injury shall, by the view (i.e. verdict) of four men to be elected by either side, be made good to the side which has sustained such injury. And that if the side which has done the injury in manner aforesaid shall be unwilling to make it good, then they shall not run in the lands of Grenstede and of West Donylonde, until they have made adequate compensation to the Abbot or to his men.

And in like manner the Abbot [shall] not [enter] upon the lands of the Burgesses.

In witness whereof the Abbot and Convent and the said Burgesses for themselves and the commons have placed their seals to this indenture, before these witnesses: the Lords Hubert de Knylly and William de Grauntcourt, William de Fering, Ralph de Ry, Walter de Gyffyng, Knights, Jordane de Sakevill, Robert de Winterflood, Richard de Oldholt, and others.

WRIT BY HENRY III. COMMANDING
THE ABBOT TO DESIST FROM
ASSUMING JURISDICTION IN GREEN-
STEAD AND WEST DONYLAND, 1270.†

Henry by the Grace of God, &c., to the Abbot of Colchester, greeting. It has been shown (ostensum) to us on the part of our Burgesses of Colchester, grievously complaining that whereas men of the suburbs of Colchester, which are of the liberty of the same town, ought not to answer, or have hitherto not been accustomed to answer to

others than to our Bailiffs of the same town, of certain matters touching themselves, contrary to the liberties which the said Burgesses possess, by charters granted by our predecessors, Kings of England, and by ourselves, you and your bailiffs unjustly distrain the men of Donyland and Grensted, which are of the suburb and liberty of the aforesaid town, in matter of trespass, of bread, and of ale, and of other matters, [although] they have been accustomed to answer only before our aforesaid Bailiffs, [causing them] to answer to foreigners, to their no slight expense and injury, and to the manifest prejudice of the liberties of our aforesaid town. Because therefore it is our will to maintain, and we will defend, our aforesaid Burgesses in their rights and liberties, we command you, firmly enjoining that you wholly desist from distrains and injuries of this kind to the aforesaid men, brought against them for the matter aforesaid against the beforementioned liberties. And that no repetition of this report may come to us thence, so that we should have to place our hand to this in another manner. Witness myself at Westminster, July 15, in the fifty fourth year of our reign. [1270.]—[End of Dorse of Folio 46 ?]

VISITATION OF THE ABBEY BY THE ARCHBISHOP.† SEDITIONOUS PREACHING BY THE FRIARS.†

[Loose Folio. Folio 483. Latin.]—

. . . . In the 20th year of the reign of Richard II., dominical letter g, the eleventh moon, [the Archbishop of] . . . visited the Abbey of Saint John
. . . . he visited the Abbey of Saint
. . . . of the Abbot(?) of St. Osyth
. . . . the same Archbishop returned from
. . . . to the hospices of William Cotel
. . . . [John Seburgh and Thomas] Clerk were then Bailiffs of Colchester they sitting at the Archbishop's own table made by the said Archbishop to the Bailiffs aforesaid, in the [same] year made a general visitation of all the Abbeys of the whole County of Essex, and afterward at the parliament he was banished from England in the

† This mark signifies that the heading is not in the original MS.

year aforesaid the aforesaid King Richard took Thomas de Wodestok, Duke the Castle of Plessetis with an armed force, and the same Duke the Castle of Dover and from the same Castle to the Castle of Caley . . . he should remain in prison, and in the same prison the same Duke was kept (appressus) and so for his cause was declared afterwards in parliament.

[In the year ?] aforesaid (predicto) at the Feast of the Assumption of the Blessed Mary (Aug. 15), there was a general Chapter of Friars of the Abbey of St. John, Colchester, at Colchester.

And a certain Friar, Master of Divinity, preached in the morning (ante nonam) upon St. John's Green (apud Seint Jonesgrene), which preaching commenced [with the text] "Go up higher, and thou shalt have glory,"* (Ascende superius et erit tibi gloria). And after vespers (post nonam), a certain other Friar preached to the Friars, which preaching commenced, "With glory hast thou sustained me," (Cum gloria suscepisti me.)†

In the year of our Lord 1397, and in the 21st year of King Richard the Second, on the 21st September, Richard, Earl of Arondell, was beheaded upon Tower Hill (tourhel) London, by the judgment of Parliament, held at Westminster, on Monday next after the feast of the Exaltation of the Holy Croes, aforesaid.—[End of Folio.]

COPY OF A COURT ROLL OF 30 EDWARD III.†

[On Dorse of Folio 483. *Latin.*].—Court Roll. In the hundred of Colchester (Colecestr*) . . . : in the 30th year of Edward III. [in the time of] and William Reyne, Bailiffs of the town of Colchester. Whereas it had been decided by John de Wene through the favour to be in the vill of Herkesleye in other manner beought . . . to be held . . . Colchester, nor by the serjeants of the same [burgesses?] but

. Whereupon the said John came before the Bailiffs they say that all that he has within Cherster Wel. Colchester, nevertheless in the parish of Herkesleye, and he says that he by the Bailiffs of the town of Colchester, and their servants in all things which touch the said liberty, as in tallages, taxations, and all for his rebellion placed himself at the grace (gratie) of the commonalty, and thereon the said commonalty present in court, at the prayer of John de la Rokel, the aforesaid lord of Naylond, and of Eda (?) Waryn, vicar of the said John at 20s.

Loose page.

REFERRING TO AN ACT FOR THE AMEND- MENT AND REPAIR OF THE COLNE, 1536.†

. . . . water of the haven of Colchester leading from the Sea present day are very moche fylled, dowed up, and landed of x or xij yeres past a vessell or Shipp of l or lx conveyed unto the key of the said haven and now a cannot be brought or conveyed withyn one myle of the same key, and dment provided in that behalfe the seid watir and Chanell loaded and dowed up withyn the Space of an of the said key. For the amendment wheroff the Bayliffes, Common Counsayll of the said Towne of Colchester aforesaid have of late entreated and Shakelwell, being a connyng and an expert man in suche thyngs, for the amending of the said water and chanell, who wyll not take upon hym . . . to . . . st and amend the said Chanell and a litle to depe the same and to enlarge off, under the somme of two hundredth and fower acre pounnds, to be paid hym tyme. Forasmuche as the said somme of money is very great and that the part theroff is not to be borne, peyd, had, ne satisfied, of the comen goods and catells of the Corporacion of the said Towne, beyng of very small valawe the seid Bayliffe hath of late bene in hand with dyvers of the substannoyell

*St. Luke, xiv., 10. "Amice, ascende superius. Tunc erit tibi gloria."

†Psalm lxxiii., 24.

†This mark signifies that the heading is not in the original MS.

persones inhabitants [inhabitants] of the said towne, Suburbe, precynct, hamlette, and libtye theroff, for their honest and indifferent contribucion to be made in premisses, accordyng to their abilitie. Wherunto dyvers of them have graunted very honestly and indifferently, and dyvers of them beyng as able as the other have offered moche under their dutiess and substance, refusing to pay any more than their said Offer; and dyvers others of them have utterly refused to pay or bere any thyng at all. By Reason wheroff, and for lack of ayde, the said haven is very shortly like to be utterly foredon, lost, and decayed, to the great losse in tyme to come of the kyng's majestie, his heires and successors, in their yerely outstomes and fee ferme of the said towne, whiche fee ferme the said Corporacion shall not be able to pay or beare by the want of the said haven, and to the extreme hynderance and undoyng of the seid auntyent towne and of the inhabitants and dwellers withyn the same and withyn the Subarbes, hamletts, precynct, and libtye theroff, and also apparant losse and damages of the moost part of the Townes and inhabitants in thoes parties situat, as well in the Countye of Suff., as in the Countye of Eseex, onles (unless) some godly Constitution, Act, and ordinance, by the Bailiffs, Aldermen, and Commen Counsell of the said towne, concernyng an indifferent contribucion to be had and made by them and other of the inhabitants and dwellers withyn the said Towne, Suburbes, hamletts, precynct, and libtye theroff, unto and towards the amendment of the seid water and Chanell, shalbe very spedely establisshed, ordeyned, and guded. In and for the consideration and only purpose wherofi Benjamyn Clere and Robert Flyngant, Bayliffe of the said towne, John Chrystmas, Esquyer, John Best, George Seyer, Robert Browne, Robert Leeche, Thomas Reve, and Raffe Fynche, Aldermen of the same Towne,

[Dorse of same folio.]—

. . . Nott
 Thomas Dydney, John Stone, Robert
 John Beryff, John Northey, Robert
 Adam Harwood, Richard Northey, Robert
 Middleton, Wylyem Browne, Edward
 Damsell, Robert Pytt, John Cook, Robert
 Counsell of the same towne, have assembled . . .

[council] howss wythyn the Motshall of Colchester
 third yere of the Reyns of our
 Soverayns Lord God, of
 Yngland Fraunce, and Yreland, the
 Lord the Kyng and of dyvers
 his most noble great Seale
 of Yngland and accordyng to the
 libtyes of the seid towne of Colchester, for the
 towne, suburbes, hamlets,
 precynct, and libtye dwellers
 in them and every of them. The seid
 Counsell have them and there established, ordeyned,
 [and guided, in manner] and forme as here-
 after ensueth. *That is to sey*
 Aldermen and Coen Counsell
 to all and every other persone and persones,
 as well every one for
 his and her part or portion, dwelling or inhabytyng
 within the Colchester,
 Suburbes, hamlets, precinct, and libtye theroff, shall
 pay and cawse to be
 payd and contributed, all and single, such
 sum and summes of money [as shall be] assessed,
 rated, and taxed upon them, or any of them, by the
 Bailiffs and [Common] Counsaill of the seid towne,
 or by the more part of them, for and towards the
 [amending] and Repaying of the seid haven, water,
 and chanell. And that the all and singler
 some and somes of money assessed, rated, and
 taxed, in forme and maner aforesaid [shall be well]
 and fullye payd and satisfied by hym or her upon
 whom such assessment, Rate, [and tax] shalbe had
 or made, that is to say every oon for his and her oon
 part and by the xth day of this
 present moneth of Marche, viz., at and by the xiiij
 day of Apryll next ensuyng this seid fowerth day
 of March be (by) evyn porcioues. And for the
 perfight levyng and satisfaction of singler the
 somme and sommes of money upon every person
 rated or taxed by vertue of this Act and
 ordynaunce, accordyng to the true meanyng hereof,
 the Bayliffe of the seid towne of Colchester for the
 tyme being shall have full power and authorite to
 name by their discrecion, of every parishe withyn
 the same towne, suburbes, hamletts, precinct, and
 libtye theroff, two, iij., or iiij. inhabitants ther to

be collectors of all sommes of money whiche shall or ought to be payd, by vertue of this Act, withyn the parishes wheryn they shalbe so appoynted collectors; unto whom ther shalbe oon booke in paper, subscribed and signed with the proper hande of the Baylyffs, Aldermen, and Common Counsayll of the seid towne, or by the more part of them, wherin shalbe wrytten and contayned as well the particuler names and surnames, as the remembrance of all sommes of money taxed, assessed, and sett of and upon every person, as well man as woman, chargeable to this Act, dwelling or inhabityng wythyn the same parishes. And that the seid collectors so named and apoynted shall, by vertue of the seid booke to them delyvered, have full power and autorite to demand, levy, and gader of every person theryn specified, the somme and sommes of money in the same booke, wrighten and comprised, accordyng to the purport and very meanyng of the same booke.—[*End of Dorset.*]

ORDINANCE IN 1537.†

[*Folio of Henry the Eighth's Reign.*]—

The upper corner is decayed. The conclusion of a *Latin* entry appears at the beginning of the page and refers to Bailiffs and Aldermen, an ordinance established, "ac majorem et saniozem (*sic*) partem communitatis," and John Clere and Thomas Flyngout being then Bailiffs, viz., in the 29th year of Henry the Eighth" (1537).

MAKING OF CERTAIN LANDS "SEVERAL." ABOUT 1538.†

[Following is an English entry as follows:]

. . . . is ordeyned, establyshed and ffynally determyned by the baylyffs, [alderm]en, Conseillye and Coialtie (commonalty) aforeside, that all the londe within the [libertie of this towne of

Colchest' except Kynggawood heth, Parsona heth, Rouersty (?) heth, Crokylfeld heth, and Mileend heth, ahalbe made severall, the owners payeing yerely to the towne iiijd. rent for every acre medowe, and iid. rent for every acre of arrable lond and pasture.

Then follows a Latin entry: "Nomina eorum qui fuerunt presentes tempore consencionis ordinationis et constitutionis predicti"—("Names of those who were present at the time of the aforesaid consent, ordinance, and constitution.") The names are:

John Cristemas, armiger; William Beckett, John Smalpece, Thomas Cokke, John Neve, Robert Leche, Robert Broun, and William Thurston (Aldermen); Richard Duke, gentleman, Clerk of the Town; Richard Sperry, William Buxston, Augustine Beriff, Thomas Watson, Robert Flyngout, Benjamin Clere, John Baker ("plommer"), Thos. Reynolds, George Sayer, Henry Welbe, Robert Maynerd, Nicholas Wilbore, John Johns, John Mytch, John Batt, and Thomas Bogges (of the Common Council); William Mott, William Blyott, John Wood (cooper), Ralph Fynche, Robert Broun, Thos. Dydney, John Stou, Robert Sayer, Thomas Reve, James Coole, William Cletcher, Walter Vessy, John Clerke, John Steven, John Heywards, John Wylbore, John Burges, Robert Langley, Robert Rogers Robert Lymmyng, Thomas Bullor, William Davy (?) Alfeld, John Edmond, John Nicoll, John William Sympson, John Dikke, Gregory Ford Webbe, Thomas Arlyng, John Arlyng, John Henry Thorp, John Brooke, William Bytard (?), John May Wylby, Richard Hervy, sen., John Hervy, John Clerk, Richard Thorpe, Henry Fayrested, Thos. Beriff, Robert Math John and William Webb, John Beste, Robert Patehe, and Richard Serjeants at Mace of the aforesaid town.

† This mark signifies that the heading is not in the original MS.

* The page ends here and the names are continued on dors.

INDEX TO THE RED PAPER BOOK.

(The numbers refer to the numbers of the Pages.)



ABBAY, see St. John's Abbey
Abbey of St. Ouen, 48
Abbey and Convent of Leigh, or Canon Leigh in Devonshire, 45
Abbot of Coggeshall, 45
Abbot of St. Osyth, 34; Litigation with as to markets, 45
Abbot of St. John, action against, 39; agreement with, 33; agreement with Prior of St. Botolph, 1364, 119; allegations against him by the Bailiffs, 119; his answer to the Bailiffs, 121; bill of complaint by, 1490, 117, 118; obstruction by, within Colne water, 122; composition with the Burgesses, 1255, 162; complaint concerning St. John's Fair, 121; complaints as to gutter, 35; dispute *re* chaplain St. Helen's Chapel, 40, 41, 43; dispute *re* Coroners, 36, 37; dispute *re* hunting, &c., 38; dispute *re* taxes, &c., 44; his enclosure of land, 45; and of Meadows, 39; R. Grytton, 55; indictments against, 51; jurisdiction, 163; land belonging to, 124; his lands acquired from divers Burgesses, 120; dispute with Borough Coroners, 41; reply to allegations against him, 41; his remarkable petition (1429), 54; common pasture rights, 32, 106; writ served upon him, 40; (Walter Stansted) (1495), alleged offences in the River Colne, 124; stopping road ways, 39; Geoffrey Storey, arrest of, 35; withholding fees, 40; withholding rents, 39
Abbot of Westminster Abbey, privileges, 53, 60
Abbot, Clement, 85, 86
Abbot, J., 83, 98, 104
Abbot, Richd., 89
Abell, E., 81
Abel, Edmund, 86
Abell, John, 86, 90
Abel, James, 91
Abell, Wm., 87, 90
Abell, Robt., 90
Abraham, John, 86, 87, 90
"Acre, Common," its size, situation, and purpose, 46

Action against the Bailiff of Lexden Hundred and Abbot of St. John, 1280, 39
Act of Pardon by Richard II. (1397), 33
Act, repair of Colne (1536), 164
Acts and Ordinances (1523), 28
Adam, Master, 38
Adam, John, 99, 100
Adams, Richard, Wyvenhoe, 123, 124
Adene, John, 86
Adgore (? Edmund) elected arbitrator, 65
Admiralty Court, Charter sent (1483), 18; Court at Colchester, 121; Jurisdiction of, 122; Pont Water, 122; Court at Colchester (1494 or 1495), 123, 124; Court, 117
Admiral, writ for the, 79
Adyson, Richd., 88
Agreement, R. Heynes and the Bailiffs, 125; (1494) Thos. Jopson, 126, 127; (1490) Thos. Jopson, 130, 131; with Members of Parliament, 125, 129; Tenancy of Mills at Hythe, 127, 128, 130; with St. John's Abbey (1380), 154, 155
Agricultural Labour, prices, 94
Allemere, H., 83
Akent, J., 83
Albini, William de, 48
Alcock, John, Bishop of Winchester, 61
Alcote, J., 84
Alder, Wm., 90
Aldergate, Edward, 90
Aldermen, re apprentices, 25; *re* charter 17; consultation with, 103, 104; deposing of, 29; ejection of, 30; election of, 4; fined for non-attendance, (1433), 139; list of, (1489), 104, (1548), 133, 135, (1536), 165, (1538), 166; taxes, repairing river, 137
Aldham, J., 83, 99, 104
Aldoue, Wm., 91
Aldowst, Wm., 133, 135, 137
Aleyn, Margarete, 68
Aleyn, R., 84
Aleyn, Wm., 87
Aleyt, John, 90
Alfeld William, 28, 29, 31
Alfeld, John, 91, 166

Alfeld, Richd., 87
Algar, Ralph (Bailiff), 15, 16
Algood, J., 81, 83, 113
Algood, jun., 79, 81
Algood, J., sen., 81
Algood, R., 81, 82
All Saints Parish, 8, 87
Almshouse Artificers (all manner of Artificers), 20
Alresford, 26
Alsten, Thos., 88
Alston, John, 91
Alstyn, J., 83
Althron, Lambert de, 88
Alyanore, Joseph, 45 (see Elianore)
Alye, George, 87
Alye, W., 82
Amys, John, 104
Amys, Wm., 92
Anable, Robert, 86
Anabyll, Wm., 86
Andrew of Colchester, 71
Andrew, the brasier, of Colvin, 36
Andrews, Henry, 92
Andrew, J., 79, 82, 85
Andrew, Lord of Sackville, 74
Angsl, in market place, Colchester, 68
Anglysche, N., 87
Anne of Bohemia, 156
Annesley, Sir John de, dual by 155-6
Anntrous, J., 80
Annuity, to Sir Henry Marney, 25
Ansell, R., 83
Anthony, Richard, 76, 80
Approvers, at Colchester, 46
Appryse, John, 88
Apprentices, and their Freedom, 29
Appulton, Tho., 63, 106
Arbitration, about Guttera (1485), 65; properties in East Street, 99; *re* Woodstack and Gutter (1488), 100, 101; Abbey and Bailiffs respecting Oldgatesfeld (1489), 106
Archbishop of Canterbury, 17
Archdeacon of Colchester, 75
Archspell, John, 91
Archer, John, 89
Archer, Richd., 86
Archers, levy of, 93

Ardleigh, 68
 Ardeley, J., 91, 104
 Arketill, H., 83
 Arlyngton, John, 85
 Arlyng, John, 86, 89, 166
 Arlyng, Thomas, 86, 166
 Arlyngton, Wm., 86
 Armerer, J., 83
 Armour, &c, to be supplied 26, 93
 Armyston, John, 86
 Arnold, J., 83, 89
 Arnold, Thos., 88
 Arnold, Wm., 87, 92
 Arundel, Thos., Archbishop of Canterbury, 3
 Arundel, Richard, Earl of, beheaded 3, 164
 Arrowemith, John, elected Sergeant (1380), 15; Chamberlain (1384), 151
 Arshman, J. (weaver), 79
 Artians, 97; Statutes respecting wages, 94
 Arrests (1483), 21; (1450), 160
 Arrest at Colchester, 27
 Arrest, of Abbot Story (1405), 35
 Arrest of a defaulter, writ by Earl of Oxford, 117
 Arrest of Duke of Gloucester, 3
 Arrest, entry respecting, 136
 Arrest of a soldier (1497), 146
 Artour, S., 63
 Arvapenny, 17
 Aryght, R., 79
 Asheman, Robt., 82, 86, 89
 Asheman, John, 82, 88
 Assessors, The King's, 43, 44
 Ashewell, John, 68
 Astley, Wm., 90
 Atfeld, Thomas, 83
 Atkyn, Henry, 87
 Atkyn, John, 29, 31, 83
 Atkyn, Nicholas, 88
 Atkynson, John, 88
 Attainder of adherents of Richard III., 64; list of persons attainted by Parliament, 64; Attainders removed, 62, 63
 Atte Chambre, Robert, 154 (*see* Chamber)
 Attedelwe, Simon, 35
 Atte Foorde, John, sen. (Bailiff), 9, 11, 13, 35, 153, 106
 Atte Foorde, John (Bailiff), 17
 Atte Forde, Richard, 154
 Atte, Forde Rob., 154 (Bailiff) (*see also* Foorde)
 Atte Gate, Richard (1390), 157, 158
 Atte Gate, Rob., deed., 153
 Atte Mersche, Adrian, 3
 Atte Stoure, Wm., 153
 Atte Wode, Thos., Bailiff (1452), 79
 Attorney, Election of, 31
 Auditors, Election of (1372), 4, (1374), 6; 11, 59; accounts of, 127
 Audley, Ld. Chancellor, 26; (Town Clerk 1524), 29
 Audley, Thomas, sen., 86
 Augner, Michael, town clerk, 155

Austyn, H., 83
 Austyn, John, 85
 Austyn, J., sen., 83
 Austyn, J. jun., 81
 Austeyn, Robt., 92
 Aurifaber, William (Bailiff), (1272) 36
 Avery, T., 80
 Awbre, W., 82
 Awdemer, Robert, 57
 Awode, John (Atwood), 123, 124
 Aylder, John, 88
 Ayloff, William, 92
 Aylward, Wm., 89, 90
 Ayston, John, 104
 Ayston, R., 81, Richard (?) 99, Richd., 104

BACON Gilbert, 42; J., 71, 81; T., 82; Wm., 85
 Badham, Robt., 89
 Baddying, John, 28, 30, 31; John, jun., 87
 Bailiffs, direction to, 1400, 159
 Bailiffs: (For number of page refer to each name separately. In each case the date given is the date of election, which was in October of each year).
 1255 Ralph fit: Presbyteri, Simon le Eskyrmesoure
 1272 Nicholas Medicus, William Aurifaber
 1277 Richd. de Berholte, Geoffrey Godysar
 127...Richd. de Bereholte, Richd. Tubba
 1278 Sayer Fitz Ralph, Richd. Pruet
 1282 Ralph Savarre (or Sanarre) Alex. Tovy
 1303 Frebertinus
 1310 Warin Fitz William, Sayer de Donyland
 1319 Arnulph de Mountaney, John de Tending
 1328 Joseph Elianore, Alan de la Noylonde
 1329) Warin Fitz William, Jos.
 to) Elianore
 1332)
 1338 Ralph Ode, Jos. Elianore
 1340 Robt. Clerk, Wm. Hadleigh
 1341 John de Fordham, William Buk
 1342 Joseph Elianore, John de Fordham
 1343 Robt. Clerk, Roger Belch
 1344 John Warin, sen., Wm. Hadleigh
 1348 Wm. Hadleigh, Roger Belch
 1350 John atte Forde, Adam de Colne
 1352 Adam de Colne, Robt. atte Forde
 1358 John Dyer, Richd. Bradeway
 1355 Adam atte Welle, Richard le Dyere
 1356 John atte Forde, John Alley

1357 John atte Ford, Richd. Dyer
 1358 Adam Warin, Richd. Dyer
 1359 John atte Forde, John le Dyere
 1360 Richd. Dyer, Wm. Reyne
 1361 Robt. atte Forde, Wm. Reyne
 1362 Robt. atte Forde, Geo For²ham
 1363 Alexius Cogger, Wm. Reyne
 1364 John atte Forde, Wm. Reyne
 1365 Robt. atte Forde, Wm. Bosse
 1366 John atte Forde, Alexius Cogger
 1367 " " " " " "
 1368 Richd. Drory, John Keek
 1369 Robt. atte Ford, Wm. Mate
 1370 Robt. atte Ford, John Lucas
 1371 Robt. atte Ford, John Lucas
 1372 Alexius Cogger, Wm. Cristemasse
 1373 William Reyne, John Clerk
 1374 John atte Foorde, John Pebermerseh
 1375 William Reyne, Alex. Pod
 1376 Alexius Cogger, Stephen Baron
 1377 Wm. Reyne, John Keek
 1378 Alexius Cogger, Geoffrey Dawe
 1379 Robt. atte Forde, Stephen Baron
 1380 Alexius Cogger, Ralph Algar
 1381 Thos. Fraunceys, Thos. Clerk
 1382 Simon Fordham, John Cristion
 1383 Thos. Fraunceys, Ralph Algar
 1384 Alexius Cogger, John Cristion
 1385 Ralph Algar, Wm. Penne
 1386 Simon Fordham, John Cristion
 1387 Thos. Fraunceys, John Seburgh
 1388 Ralph Algar, Stephen Baroun
 1389 Thos. Fraunceys, Alexius Cogger
 1390 Simon Fordham, John Cristion
 1391 Wm. Reyne, John Seburgh
 1392 Thos. Fraunceys, John Cristion
 1393 Simon Fordham, Ralph Algar
 1394 John Seburgh, Thos. Clerk
 1395 Simon Fordham, John Dyer
 1396 John Cristion, John Seburgh
 1397 John Dyer, Wm. Mate
 1398 Thos. Godston, T. Fraunceys
 1399 John Seburgh, John atte Forde
 1411 Thos. Godston, John Dyer
 1412 Thos. Fraunceys, John atte Foorde
 1413 Thos. Godston, Wm. Mate
 1417 Thos. Godston, Wm. Notyng-ham
 1419 Thos. Godston, Wm. Notyng-ham
 1421 Thos. Godston, Henry Bosse
 1422 Wm. Notyng-ham, John Sump-ter
 1424 John Sumpster, Henry Bosse
 1425 Thos. Godston, John Kymber-le
 1426 Henry Bosse, Wm. Notyng-ham
 1427 Simon Mate, Thos. Oskyn
 1428 John Beche, Robt. Selby
 1429 Thomas Godston, John Beche
 1430 Henry Bosse, John Trewe

- 1431 John Beche, Robt. Priour
 1442 John Beche, Nicholas Peeke
 1444 John Beche, Nicholas Peeke
 1450 Wm. Leche, Wm. Saxe
 1451 John Foorde, John Baker
 1453 Thomas atte Wode, Wm. Saxe
 1453 John Foorde, Wm. Petteworth
 1454 Wm. Forde, John Sayer
 1456 John Foorde, John Beche
 1457 Wm. Saxe, John Sayer
 1458 John Foord, Matthew Drury
 1459 Wm. Petteworth, Wm. Ford
 1460 Matthew Drury, John Baron
 1463 Wm. Smyth, John Bishop
 1464 John Wright, Wm. Rede
 1465 Wm. Forde, Wm. Smyth
 1466 John Wright, John Foorde
 1468 Wm. Forde, John Bissop
 1471 John Boteler, Richd. Markes
 1473 Wm. Forde, John Boteler
 1474 Wm. Colchestre, Thos. Cristemasse
 1475 John Bissop, John Boteler
 1476 Thos. Smyth, Thos. Cristemasse
 1477 Wm. Smyth, Wm. Colchestre
 1478 Wm. Forde, John Bishop
 1479 Richd. Markes, Thos. Smyth
 1480 Wm. Smyth, Thos. Stamp
 1481 John Gamdar, Thos. Jopson
 1483 John Bissop, Thos. Cristemasse
 1483 Wm. Foord, Wm. Smyth
 1484 Thos. Cristemasse, Richd. Plomer
 1485 Thos. Jopson, John Upchar
 1486 Richd. Marks, Thos. Cristemasse, sen.
 1487 Thos. Jopson, Richd. Hervy
 1488 (on decease of Richd. Hervy), Thos. Jopson and Richd. Plomer
 1488 Richd. Heynes, Richd. Halke
 1489 John Upchar, Richd. Barker
 1490 Thos. Jopson, John Bardfield
 1491 Thos. Cristemasse, Nicholas Clere
 1492 John Upchar, John Bardfield
 1493 Richd. Markes, Thos. Cristemasse, sen.
 1494 Richd. Haynes, Richd. Barker
 1495 Thos. Cristmas, John Thursk
 1504 John Swayn, Richd. Pak
 1506 Thos. Cristemasse, John Swayn
 1507 Robt. Cowbregge, Wm. Benyght
 1510 John Maykyn, Richd. Pakk
 1514 John Smalpece, John Cole
 1515 Thomas Crystmas, John Reynolds
 1520 John Clere, John Cole
 1522 John Bradman, Thos. Flyngaunt
 1523 John Maykyn, John Cole
 1529 John Cole, Wm. Bekett
 1536 John Clere, Thos. Flyngaunt
 1539 John Neve, Robt. Leche
 1548 Benj. Clere, Robert Flyngaunt
 1556 Robt. Browne, Robt. Maynard
 Bailiffs' Court, 47
 Bailiffs' Fees and Dinner, 29
 Bailiffs, Oath of, 5
 Bailiffs, proclamation royal, delivered to, 1490, 107
 Bailiffs of the King's Duchy in Essex, &c., 98
 Bailiwick, of Colchester, 37
 Bakers and Bakeries, 18, 21, 22
 Bakers' Ordinances (*see* Ordinances)
 Baker, Chas., 58; Jeferrey, 90; John (Bailiff), 79, 59, 166; John, 87, 99, 100, 143; J., 80, 81, 86, 99; J., jun., 80; Richard, 76; Roht., 23; Thos., 29, 91; T., 80
 Baker, W. 80, 82, 83, 86
 Bakett, Wm., 30
 Baldwin, J., 79, 84; J., jun., 80; R., 83; R., jun., 80, 82; Robt. of Horkesley, 75
 Baldry, J., 82
 Bale, J., 83
 Ball, J., 83; R., 83
 Balsham, J., 83
 Banbury, battle of, 4
 Bantone, R., 83
 Banyon, W., 83
 Barbers, 49
 Barber, J., 82; Richard le, 45; Robt., 86
 Barbour, J., 82, 89; R., 83; W., 73, 82, 87
 Barde, John, 161
 Bardfeld, John, Ald., 104; John the older, 65; id, 111; John, jun., 112
 Bardfeld, R., 80
 Bardolf, J., 81; Wm., 48
 Barett, John, 93
 Barfield, John, jun., 104, 111
 Barford, R., 82
 Barge, building of, 1372-3, 4
 Barkeley, William, 64
 Barker, Geo. 86, 88; Henry, 86
 Barker, Henry, 86
 Barker, J., 83
 Barker, John, 86, 87, 90, 105, 123, 124
 Barker, P., 81, 83
 Barker, Richd. (Bailiff), 72, 81, 85, 99, 101, 103, 104, 109, 124, 127-8-9, 130-1
 Barker, R., jun., 83
 Barker, Roht., 86, 88, 89, 104.
 Barker, T., 82, 83, 86
 Barker, Wm., 86, 87, 123-4, 148
 Barking, Abbess of, 45
 Barle, de le, Richd., 162
 Barlowe, Robert, 99
 Barly, W., 81
 Barnard, Henry, 88; Wm., 90
 Barnyston, Thomas, 86
 Barons, of the Exchequer, 40, 44
 Baron, J. (Bailiff), 1461, 80; J. (carpenter), 82
 Baron, Robt., 89
 Baron, Stephen (Bailiff), 13, 16
 Baron, T., 80
 Baron, W., 80
 Baron, Will., brewer, 105
 Barony, of Lanvale, 42
 Bartholomew, of Ipswich, 69
 Bartra, Wm., 86
 Barwyke, Giles, 87
 Barwyke, Ralph, 91
 Baryngton, John, 86, 88
 Baryngton, Richd., 90
 Baryngton, Thomas, 86, 88, 92
 Bassam, K., 82
 "Basselard," 96
 Bast, J., 84
 Bataille, Tho., Sheriff of Essex, 151
 Batailleswyk, 31
 Bate, Wm., 86, 90
 Bateman, Thos., Measurer, 12
 Batson, Christopher, 92
 Batt, Joh., 90, 133, 137, 166
 Batt, Roger, 90
 Battynham, Joh., 154
 Batyn, Sayer, 162
 Bawde, J., 80
 Bawde, R., 80
 Bawde, Roht., 92
 Bawde, W., 80, 81
 Bawdewyn v. Baldwin
 Bawdrey, John, 90
 Baxter, Wm., 90
 Bayley, John, 90; Richd., 36, 87
 Beald, John, 86, 91
 Beale, W., 80, 90
 Beche, John (Bailiff), 51, 53, 59, 159, cardmaker, 82, 81
 Beche, W., 83
 Beckett, W., 166
 Bede Ales, 14, 15
 Bedford, 64
 Bedford, Duke of, 51, 63
 Bedford, H., 68
 Bedford, J., 83
 Bedyll, Thos., 85, 88
 Beer-Brewers, 20
 Beer, railiffs, &c., forbidden to sell, 13
 Beke, John, 78
 Beke, James, 90
 Bekett, W. (Bailiff), 81
 Belch, Roger (Bailiff), 69
 Belchamp, 3
 Belde, Edm., 123-4
 Belden, Robert, 23
 Belesman, Oliver, 58
 Belle, J., 82
 Belyng, John, 58
 Bemond, Thomas, 90
 Bemys, R., 79
 Benall, W., 89
 Benedictine Abbey of St. Ousen, 49
 Benet, John, 85
 Bentleg, W., 10
 Beorne (*see* Bourne)
 Berechurch, *see* West Donyland
 Bergholt, West, 74, 75
 Bergholt, Richard de (Bailiff), 3
 Bergholte, R., 79
 Beriff, Aug. 27-8, 30, 31, 92, 166
 Beriff, Joh., 86, 89, 92, 133, 135, 137, 165
 Beriff, Tho., 58, 92, 166
 Beriff, W., 92
 Beriff, *see* Berswa

- Bernard, R., 82
 Bernard (Mother), 23
 Bernard, W., 84
 Berte, J., 82
 Bertelet, J., 82
 Berwik, P., 80
 Berwik, T., 83
 Berwyk, J., jun., 79
 Berwyk, R., 82
 Berwyk, W., 79
 Bery, J., 91
 Besell, Robt., 90
 Besewik, T., 83
 Besowthyn, Thomas, 35 (v. Bosout)
 Best, Alderman John, 133, 135, 165
 Best, John, 91, 137, 166
 Best, John, sen., 87, 102
 Best, R., 79, 91
 Beste, J., jun., 79
 Beta, Thomas, 87
 Bette, J., 83
 Bette, R., 83
 Bettessford, John de, 21
 Benyght, John, 86
 Benyght, W., Bailiff (1507), 85
 Benyt, John, 86
 Bequests, to St. Runwold's, Crouched
 Friars, St. Botolph's, etc., 67
 Berd, John, 91
 Berdefeld (*see* Bardfield)
 Bere, Henry, 104
 Bere, Wm., 89
 Bereve, John, sergeant 1495, 124
 Berewe, Thomas, 99, 100-1, 104
 Bergholt Richard de, Bailiff (temp.
 Edward I.), 71
 Bierbrewer, H., 83
 Bieste, J., 83
 Billericay men claim exemption from
 tolls, 97
 Billmen, levy of, 93
 Billyngford, James de, 78
 Bishop of Ely, 63; Exeter, 63; London
 (1428), 53; Salisbury, 63; London,
 102; Winchester (John Alcock), 61
 Bishop, John (Bailiff), 4, 65, 74, 75, 80,
 81, 84, 161
 Bishop, John, at Sadler, 104
 Bishop, Stephen, monk, 51
 Bissshop, 80
 Bisshop, R., 85
 Blak, S., 82
 Blakborn, John, 85, 88
 Blakborne, W., 65, 66, 81, 98
 Blakebrook, 31
 Blake, John, 88
 Blakewe, W., 87
 Blakman, John, 88
 Blakman, W., 89
 Blaksale, John, 87
 Bland, Richd., 85
 Blanke, Gilbert, 92
 Blanke, Harman, 87, 88
 Blaxton, W., 82
 Blome, W., 81
 Blomvelde, J., 82
 Blower, J., 83
 Bloxholme, W., 81
 Bloy, N., 82
 Bloy, R., 81
 Bloy, W., 82, 113
 Bloye, Agnes, 114
 Blyaunt, John, 51, 53, 54
 Blyot, Wm., 29, 30, 31, 133, 135, 137, 168
 Bocher, John, 90
 Bodham, Nicholas, 74
 Bodham, William, 73, 74
 Boggis, Bogges, Bogas, etc.,—Bogas,
 John, 89; Thos., 90, 91, 166; W., 89
 Bohun, Humphrey, Sheriff of Essex,
 56
 Bokenham, John, 12
 "Bolehides," 49
 Bolt, W., 82
 Bomas, John, 88
 Bone, John, 86, 89
 Bone, R., 82
 Bone, W., 85
 Bonesant, W., 79
 Bonesant, W., 83
 Bonere, L. (or Bovere) 82
 Bonhar, Thomas (or Bonham), (Re-
 corder), 27, 31
 Bcnsey, Thomas, 161
 Boorm, Thos., 104
 Borell, John, 86, 91
 Berne, Thomas, 98
 Borough Field, 68
 Borough penny, 117
 Borough Ponds, 58
 Borough Taxes, 12
 Boroughs and Cities, taxations, 44
 Borowe, John, 90, 91
 Borowe, Richd., 91
 Borowe, Robert, 88
 Bosom, W., 89
 Bosout, W., 87
 Bosse, Henry (Bailiff), 17, 47;
 (Coroner), 47, 48
 Bossell, John, 89
 Boston, Port of, 73
 Boteler, J. (Bailiff), 81, 84
 Bottiller, J., mercer, 80, 81
 Boteler, John, Sheriff of Essex, 107
 Boteler, R., 79
 Boteler, W., 82
 Bothomsell, Robert, 73
 Bounde (or Bonnde), 104
 Bouchier, Henry Viscount, 56
 Bourne Ponds, 88
 Bourne or Beorne, 36
 Bourne Lane, 39
 Bowad, John, 86
 Bower, John, 90
 Bowkden, Thomas, 91
 Bowlys, John, 90
 Bowrne, le, 35 (*see* Bourne)
 Bowyers, commission to, 160
 Boxtede, Peter, 52
 Boxted, Ralph of, Sheriff, 37
 Boyd, Arthur, jur., 91
 Boyton, J., 79, 81
 Bracy, Alex., 86
 Bradford, J., 82
 Bradlee, H., 82
 Bradley, Nic., 126
 Bradley, Rich., junior, 91
 Bradman John (Bailiff), 25, 23, 29, 76,
 Brady, R., 83
 Bragge, N., 88
 Bragge, Thos., 90
 Braibres, R., 81
 Brakenbury, Robert, 64
 Braley, John., 88
 Brampton, Thomas, 91
 Brampton, W., 64
 Bramston, Richd., 85, 91
 Brancaster, 73
 Brand, John, 88, 98
 Brand, Thos., 86
 Brandmere, T., 82
 Brandon, John, 90
 Brandsen, John, 84
 Brasier, J., 89
 Braybrooke, Robert, 73, 74
 Brayes House, otherwise Pudneys,
 Braynwoode, Robt., 83
 Braxtede, J., 80
 Bregge, H., 83
 Breksell, W., 90
 Brentwood, trial at, 136
 Brest, J., 80
 Breste, R., 80
 Bret, Robert le, 36
 Breton, John, 99, 100, 104
 Breton, P., 82
 Breton, W., 81
 Brett, Thomas, 104
 Brewers, 18, 49
 Brewis, John, 90
 Brewode, John, 106
 Bribery, Ordinance against, 31
 Brice, Robert, 58
 Bridbek, R., 80
 Bridge, Countreford, 32
 Bridge, East, 118
 Bridge, Kingsford, 162
 Bridge, North, 21, 45, 47, 70
 Briggs, Robt., 92
 Bright, W., 83
 Brittany, war in, 143; subsidy for
 payment of the army in, 145
 Brome, John, 21, 22
 Brome, T., 81, 87
 Bromfield, Henry, rector, St. Martin's,
 88
 Broome, William de, 39
 Bron, *see* Brown
 Brondale, R., 83
 Brokes, John, 88
 Broke, Thomas, 73
 Brokkesborne, John de, 77
 Bromley, Little, 3
 Brooke, John, 166
 Brook, R., 79, 80
 Brook, T., 81, 83, 84
 Browe, Simon
 Brown, Henry, 104
 Brown, James, 86
 Brown, J., 82
 Brown, John, 23, 86, 89
 Brown, P., 73, 83
 Brown, Richd., 68, 92
 Browne, Robt., sen., 133, 135

- Browne, Robt., jun., 133, 135
 Browne, Robt. (Bailiff), 140, 165, 166
 Brown, Robt., 88, 89, 91, 131, 137
 Brown, Thomas, 58, 83, 87
 Brown, W., 58, 83, 85, 88, 89, 91, 133, 136, 138, 165
 Brownynge, R., 80, 83
 Bruer, Arnold, 90
 Bruer, John, 90
 Bruer, Wm., 90
 Brundel, P., 82
 Bryan, J., 82, 104, 111, 112
 Bryce, Robt., 86
 Brydges, John., 85
 Brydges, Thomas, 90
 Brygam, Wm., 86
 Bryms, J., 80
 Bryon, W., 80, 83
 Buck, John, 64, 79
 Buck, Wm. (Bailiff), 77, 82
 Bucknell, 91
 Bucley, Henry, 92
 Buxton, John (*see* Buxton)
 Buk (*see* Bucks)
 Bukkenbam, R., 83
 Bukworth, J., 83
 Bulbek, Geoffrey, 39
 Bulle, William, 99, 100
 Buller, R., 90
 Buller, Thomas, 90, 166
 Bullock, T., 80, 83
 Bulmer, Thomas, 86
 Bures, James of, 74
 Bures, Robert of, 74
 Burges, 166
 Burges, Robt., 89
 Burgesses, Lists of, (1489), 104, (1538), 166
 Burgesses, Oath of 15, 79
 Burgesses, Rights of, 32, 33, 44, 47, 50, 78, 111, 118, 119, 162, 163
 Burgeyn, Joan, 59
 Burgh, Lord John de, 44
 Burgh-penny, 17
 Burgundy, Duke of, 74, 107
 Burgundy and Flanders, arms of, 108
 Burgyn, Roger, 84
 Burnham Deepdale, 73
 Burton, J., 81, 82
 Burton, N., 82
 Burton, Richd., 88
 Burton, Robt., 89
 Burton, Thomas, 86
 Burton, W., 83
 Burwyk, Giles, 87
 Buryngton, John, 23
 Bury St. Edmund's, 77
 Bury, William, will of, 113, 114
 Bussh, J., 83
 Butcher (*see* Bacher)
 Butcher, J., 80, 83
 Butchers (Bowchers) 18
 Butchers, 79; not to blow their meat, 40; oath of, 152
 Buxton, W., 166
 Buxton, Rob., 133
 Buxton, John, 88
 Buxton, Thos., 88
 Buxton, Rob., 88, 135, 138
 Bycheserounch la, 39
 Byrd, John, 87, 89, 133, 135, 137
 Byrtho, Clement, 90
 Bytard, Will, 166
 CACH, Oliver van, 82
 Cafe, Cornelius, 87
 Cage, Anthony, 88
 Cakbredsge, Robt., 87
 Cakho, John, 90
 Cakho, John, junior, 90
 Calais Castle, 163
 Calayse Street, 154
 Caldewell, Thos., 108
 Caley or Caley, W., 83, 92
 Calfkin, Wm., 23
 Calgh, R., 82
 Calk, Henry, 87
 Calow, Robt., house of, 148, 151
 Calikyn, Willem., 23
 Calverley, John, 86, 88
 Calverley, N., 87
 Cambridge, 76
 Cambyls, J., 82
 Camond, Thos., 85, 89
 Campen, Harman van, 87
 Campo, Hamo de, 162
 Campyon, S., 81
 Canon, Edward, 92
 Canon Leigh, Abbess of, 45
 Capelyn, J., 83
 Capellanus, Thomas, 38
 Carber (or Carver), Wm., 58
 Cardmakers, 80, 82
 Careles, Wm., 86
 Carriagium, 17
 Carpenter, J., Baron, 82
 Carte, Thomas, 92
 Carter, John, 23, 72, 73, 87, 91, 133, 136
 Carter, J., jun., 79
 Carter, J., clerk, 82
 Carter, J., pedder, 82
 Carter, John, fisherman, 121, 122
 Carter, Michael, 92
 Carter, W., 91
 Carre, R., 82
 Carsay, John, 86
 Cartere, Robert le, 3
 Carver, John, 91
 Cason, Richd., 89
 Casour, John, 88, 89, 104
 Casse, Geoffrey, 88
 Castle Bailey, Colchester, 12
 Castle of Caley, 163
 Castle, Colchester, 1, 8, 13, 41, 43, 88, 99
 Castle, Constable of, 51
 Castle of Dover, 163
 Castle of Nottingham, 35
 Castle of Plassetis, 163
 Castle, Royal Chapel in, 56
 Castro, Adam de (Bailiff), 74
 Catyngton, P., 90
 Cat Lane, 46
 Cattysby, Willem., 64
 Cawmond, Richd., 89
 Cavendish, Sir John, 12
 Cecily, daughter of Ralph Earl of Westmorland, 60
 Cely, J., 82, 143
 Cely, Richd., 86
 Cely, Wm., 81
 Cely, James, 81
 Cent, R., 80
 Certificates by Bailiffs, 110, 111
 Cetenaunosland, 31
 Chamberllyn, Anthony, 88
 Chamberleyn, Wm., 86
 Chamberlains, 18, 25, 29, 30, 46, 63, 65, 103, 125-C-7-9, 161
 Chamberlain, Great, John Earl of Oxford, 122
 Chamberlain, John, 151
 Chambre, W., 79
 Chambyr, 90
 Chambyr, Henry, 90
 Chambyr, John, 91, 92
 Chambyr, Robert, 91 (*see* Atte Cham-bre)
 Champnes, John, 23
 Chancellor, Lord, 64
 Chancery, Court of, 60, 77
 Chandlers, 19
 Chanon, John, 91
 Chanssye, H., 83
 Chantry, Elianore's, 151, 158
 Chantry in West Bergholt Church, 74
 Chantry, St. Mary's Church, 150, 151
 Chant, John, 75
 Chapel of St. Helen (*see* St. Helsu), 43
 Chapell, John, 88
 Chapell, Henry, 90
 Chapman, Andrew, 88
 Chapman, J., 81, 87, 90
 Chapman, N., 86
 Chapman, R., 82
 Chapman, Robert, 86
 Chapman, Roger, 87, 88
 Chapman, W., 87, 90, 92
 Charter sent to Admiralty Court (1483), 18
 Charters granted to Colchester, 45, 47, 48, 60, 70, 71, 78, 79, 161
 Charlton, Richard, 64
 Chase, John, 88
 Chatele, R., 82
 Chaundler, Edmund, 86
 Chedworth, Robert de, 77
 Cheney, Sir John, 146
 Chercheman, John, 99
 Cheuercote (*see* Sheuercote)
 Cheuercote, Richd., 88
 Cheuercote, Robert, 8588,
 Chevyng, Jane, 113, 114
 Chevyng, Thos., 113
 Chilton, J., 80
 Chirchman, 82
 Chircheyard, Richard, 98
 Chiveling, William, Lollard executed at Colchester, 52, 53
 Christmas, Anns, 76
 Christmas, John, 27, 28, 29, 31, 71, 104, 133, 165-6
 Christmas, John, sen., 28, 31

- Christmas, Richard, 65
 Christmas, T., 61, 80, 91, 99, 100, 101, 103
 Christmas, Thos., (Bailiff), 61, 144; id. (1475), 84; id. (1477), 84; id. (1483), 84, (1492), 85, 112, (1495), 74, (1607), 93, (1516), 76
 Christmas, Thos., sen. (Bailiff) (1486), 124, (1493), 85, (1494), 126-7-8, 103, 111, 112
 Christmas, Thos., jun., 111-2
 Christmas, Wm., 5, 104
 Christofer, R., 82
 Christofer, Thos., 87
 Christofer, J., 81
 Chronicon Angliæ, account of duel, 156
 Churches. West Bergholt, 74-5
 West Donyland, 32
 St. Giles, 36, 88
 St. James, 102, 109
 St. Mary, 76, 150, 151
 St. Nicholas, 53, 102
 St. Runwald, 6, 9, 66
 Church Street, Colchester, 76
 Churche, John, 86
 Claghton, Matthew Petyt de, 52
 Clare, 60
 Clare, Thomas, 92
 Clarke, John, junior, 86, 90
 Clarke, Wm., 85
 Clayse, Leonard, 90
 Clayse, N., 89
 Clayson, John, 87
 Clayson, T., 82
 Cle, Arnold van, 90
 Cleek, Richard (alias Lebroke), 85
 Clement, Robert, 92
 Clepum, Roger, 58
 Clere, Benj. (Bailiff 1548), 133, 135, 137, 165, 166
 Clere, John (Bailiff), 27-8-9, 85, 166
 Clere, N. (Bailiff), 81, 85, 100, 104, 112, 113
 Clere, Thomas, 91
 Clerks, 15, 18
 Clerks to Bailiffs (*see* Common Clerk)
 Clerk to the Crown, 63
 Clerk, Election of, 6, 11; (*see* Common Clerk)
 Clerk of the Market, Richard Atte Gate (1390), 2, 157, 158
 Clerk, Oath of, 5 (*see* Common Clerk)
 Clerk, Town (Audley 1524), 29
 Clerk, John (Bailiff), 5, 6, 7, 8, 10, 11
 Clerk, John, coroner, 37
 Clerk, John le, 42
 Clerk, John of Colchester, 71
 Clerk, J. (scrivener), 79
 Clerk, J., weaver, 80
 Clerk, J., carter, 82
 Clerk, J., chandler, 83
 Clerk, Lawrence, 90
 Clerk, Nicholas, 89
 Clerk, R., 71, 81
 Clerk, Richard (Washbrook, Suffolk), 99, 100
 Clerke, John, junr., 86, 90
 Clerke, John, senr., 86, 90
 Clerke, John, 87, 88, 166
 Clerke, Richd., 86, 92
 Clerke, Thomas (Bailiff), 87, 16, 163
 Clerke, Wm., 64, 81, 85, 152, 154
 Cletcher, W., 91, 193-5-7, 166
 Cleveland, R., 83
 Claydon, John, 86
 Cleyton, Wm., 91
 Clohard, Lawrence, 88
 Cloth makers, 65, 76
 Cloth weaving, 24
 Clothiers' Lane, 120
 Clovier, J., 82
 Clovyer, Wm., 86, 88
 Cobbe, J., 83
 Cobbe, Robt., 88
 Cohrond, Thomas, 88
 Cock, John, 133, 136, 165
 Cock, R., 81-3
 Cock, Thos., 28, 30, 31, 166
 Cocke, John, gaoler, 27
 Cocksell, John, 29
 Codenham, Sir H. de, Coroner of Essex, 36
 Codham, John, 90
 Cofford, John, 21
 Cogger, Alex. (Bailiff), 4, 5, 13, 15
 Coggeshall, Abbot of, 45
 Coggeshall, complaints respecting markets, 45
 Coggeshall, John, 27, 76
 Coggeshall, Sir William, 35
 Coiners, apprehension and punishment of, 108
 Coins, Counterfeit, 47, 63, 107, 108
 Coke, Giles, 143
 Coke, John, 89
 Coke, Wm., 91
 Cokerell, Henry, 91
 Cokerell, Simon, 17
 Cokho, *see* Cakho and Kukho
 Cokley, Richd., 88
 Cokman, Thomas, 92
 Cokrell, Thomas, 91
 Coksall, John, 28, 89
 Colbred, Thomas, 87
 Colbrom, John, 86
 Colbyn, John, 86
 Colcestre, W., Bailiff 1475, 79, 81, 84
 Colchester, William of, monk, 51
 Colchester, when first so spelt in the Red Paper Book, 57
 Colchester, Archdeacon of, 75
 Cole (*see also* Coll and Coole)
 Cole, Andrew, 87
 Cole, James, 92
 Cole, J., sen., 83
 Cole, J., 63
 Cole, J., jun., 84
 Cole, John, 92, 123, 124, 136
 Cole, Thomas, 87
 Colehaw, 2, 12
 Colkman, John, 35
 Colkyng's Castle, 53
 Coll, (*see also* Cole)
 Coll, John, 27, 28, 29, 31, 75, 85
 Collactes, Margery and Agnes, 75
 Collector of Colchester, 17
 Collectors, taxes repairing river, 137
 Colly Hall, Essex, 63
 Collys, John, 86
 Colne and Coggeshall, 45
 Colne, complaints respecting markets, 45
 Colne Fishery, 77; repair of Channel, 136, 137; repair of, 1536, 164
 Colne Water, obstruction by John Lawrence, 123; dispute about, 119; property found in, 123; offences committed in, 122; ordinance respecting, 22
 Colnewater, proclamation made in, (1256), 69, 70
 Colsweyn, J., 80, 81
 Colsweyn, R., 79
 Colsweyn, W., 79
 Colte, John, 63
 Colville, J., 83
 Colyer, Robt., 87
 Colyn, John, Chamorlain (1483), 18, 80, 81, 84
 Colyn, John, sen., 59
 Colyn, S., 79
 Colyn, W., 79
 Colyns, Thos., 88
 Colynson, Thos., 91
 Combe, Edward, 133, 136
 Combe, Richd., 89
 Composition, between Abbot and Burgesses (1255), 162, (*see also* St. John's Abbey)
 "Common Acre," its size, situation, and purpose, 46
 Common Clerk, 4, 5, 11, 29, 30
 Common Clerk, election of, 30
 Common Lands, ordinance, 105
 Conyn, Thomas, 89
 Constable, of the Castle, 56; Duke Humphrey, 51
 Constables, chief, labour disputes, 95, 96
 Constables, chief and sub, Statutes, 97
 Constables of Colchester, 26
 Constables, Ward, 46
 Constantyn, John of Mersea, 123, 124
 Constitutions, Common Ground (1573), 96, 98, 118, 104
 Contefordsbregge, 32, 39 (*see* Bridge)
 Convent (*see* St. John's Abbey)
 Convent of St. Peter's Westminster, 68
 Coe, Robert, 87
 Cook, J., 80
 Cook, J., son of James Cook, 80, 81
 Cook, J., plumber, 81, 82
 Cook, John, 86
 Cook, R., 82
 Cook, William, of Wetheriusforde, 75
 Cook, W., alias Plomer, 81
 Cooke, John, padder, 88
 Cooke, Richd., 91, 133
 Cooke, Robt., 86, 91
 Cooke, Thomas, 122, 123, 124

- Cooks, 19
 Coole, James, 166
 Corn Mills, New Hythe, 127
 Corn seized by the Sergeants of Colchester (1538-9), 71
 Cornard, Great, Suffolk, 102
 Cornelys, Richd., 87
 Corn Hill, 9
 Coroners, 30; John Traci a foreign coroner, 1278, 37; John Clerk, 87; Roger (?) Clerk (1341), 87; of Colchester, 38, 43; H. Bosse and R. Priour (1428), 47; asserting their rights, 41; of the county, 43; foreigner introduced by the Abbot of St. John, 37; foreign, 41; election of, 147; exercise of their office, 50; rights of (1289), 40; Rolls, 36, 38; statutes, relating to, 120
 Corpe, taken from gallows and represented as a murdered man, 35
 Corporations, Ancient, 1
 Cortey, W., 80
 Corsour, J., 81
 Cosselwite, 162
 Costard, Agnes, 75
 Cotel, William, 163
 Coteler, John de, 71
 Cotemaunessen, 31
 Cotton, John, 86
 Coubregge, *see* Cowbridge
 Council, common, List of, 28, 124, 133, 135, 165, 166
 Councillors, Second, 31
 Councillors fined for non-attendance, 159
 Councillors, taxed for repairing river, 137
 Counterfeit Coins (*see* Coins)
 Countess of Warwick, 62
 Countreford Bridge, 32, 39
 County taxations, 44
 Court Fees, assigned to Ric. Heynes (1487 and 1491), 124; payable to Clerk, Sergeants, &c., 18
 Court, Foreign, 125
 Court of Admiralty, 18, 117, 121, 122, 123, 124
 Court of Chancery, Hamper Office, 48
 Court of Chancery, 77
 Court of Chancery, *re* woollen customs, 60
 Court of Common Pleas, 55
 Court of Colchester, correction of defaults, 16
 Court of Exchequer, 41, 71
 Court Law Hundred, 125
 Court, Pie Powder, 125
 Court, King's, removal from Westminster to York, 152
 Court of requests annulled, 64
 Court Rolls, 44, 114, 164
 Court upon St. John's field
 Cowbridge, John, 98, 104
 Cobwidge, Robert (Bailiff), 33, 85, 104, 133, 135
 Cowbridge, W., 83
 Cowey, Bart., 91
 Cowey, Thomas, 91
 Cowherd, ordinance respecting (1538), 132
 Cowman, ordinance, 105, 106
 Cowper, Cornelius, 90
 Cowper, John, 90
 Cowper, R., 81
 Cowper, Willm., 68, 87
 Coyte and Double-coyte, 20-1
 Crake, J., 83
 Crakebone, T., 82
 Cramer, John, 91
 Cramcr, Wm., 90
 Crane, W., 83
 Cranemere, R., 82
 Cranfen, J., jun., weaver, 81
 Cranfen, John, 91
 Cranmere, John, 84
 Crap, John, 84
 Craste, Stephen, 87
 Cratcherote, William, 28, 30
 Crate, Thomas, 91
 Craton, John, 98
 Craton, N., 81
 Crayer boat (small ship), 122
 Creke, J., 80 (baker)
 Creke, J., 81
 Cremere, J., 82
 Crene, Thomas, 90
 Cressall, George, 68
 "Criaunt," 13
 Cristmas, Cristemesse, &c. *see* Christmas
 Cristofre, *see* Christofer
 Croche, John, 91
 Crockyfield heath, 166
 Crost, Sir Richard, 107
 Crosse, J., 83, 84, 88, 91, 104
 Crossehe, and Parson, waste land, 117, 118
 Crossetye (*see* Crossehe)th
 Crossman, J., 81
 Crouched Friars, Request to, 67
 Crouch Church (Church of Guild in Crouch Street), 24
 Crowe, J., 82, 83, 88
 Crowe, Robt., 88
 Crowche, John, 91
 Crowchman, William, 48
 Crowthe, Jomes., 87
 Crudde, J., 80
 Cucking Stools, 18, 38
 Cukhoo, W., 80
 Culpak, H., 86, 88
 Culpak, John, jun., 86
 Culpak, John, 88, 89, 92
 Culpak, R., 89, 92
 Culpak, Wm., 82, 98, 111, 112, 160
 Cumberton, R., 81
 Curde, R., 83, 104
 Currdunt, John, 86
 Curriers, 20
 Curryour, Wm., 87
 Curteys, John, receiver, 11, 13
 Curteys, 82
 Curteys, R., 83, 104
 Custance, Henry, 71
 Cutler, Thomas, 86, 89
 Cutler, W., 89
 Cutlowe, Edmund, 89
 Cuttyng, Robt., 91
 Cypeer, Henry de la, 42
 DABNEY, John, 92
 Dabbe, Alex., 76
 Dabbe, John, 89
 Dakers, Thomas, 92
 Dale, John, 89
 Dale, Richd., 23, 91
 Dale, W., 81, 85
 Dalton, W., 84
 Daly, Wills, 88
 Damet, J., 82
 Damsell, John, 88, 133, 136, 138
 Damsell, Mr., 165
 Damyas, Robert, 86, 92
 Damyon, John, of Colchester, 74; entry respecting privileges, 144
 Damyson, John (Wyvenhoe), drowned, 123
 Danon, Wm., 31, 88
 Danyell, John, 86, 89
 Danyell, Robt., 87
 Danyell, Wm., 88, 90
 Danyes, land called, 154
 Darby, Clement, 89
 Dartmouth, Mayor and Burgesses of, 71, 72
 Dashom, W., 81
 Daunce, Richd., 86
 Davell, Wm., 91
 Davy, John, sen., 88
 Davy, John dyer, 48
 Davy, John, jun., 88
 Davy, John, 85, 89
 Davy, N., 79
 Davy, R., 81
 Davy, Robt., 88, 92
 Davy, T., 80, 90
 Davy, William, Arbitrator, 65
 Davy, W., 80, 81, 101, 166
 Daw, Geoffrey (Bailiff), 8, 12, 46
 Dawson, Milo, 86
 Dean, W., 82
 Dear, W., 82
 Debon, J., 82
 Debenham, William, 57
 Debynham, John, 82
 Dedham, George, 90
 Dedham, T., 79
 Dedham, W., 79, 80
 De la Haye, Agnes Fitzwalter of, 71
 Delivery of the King's gaol at Colchester (1423), 48
 Deman, Wm., 86
 Denby, Wm., 87
 Dene, John, 90
 Denmark, King of, 109
 Denmark, proclamation enjoining friendship to the people of, (1490), 109
 Denmark, Thomas, 91
 Dent, Richd., 86
 Denton, Thomas, 90
 Denton, William, monk, 35

- Derby, J., 81, 106
 Derby, T., 79
 Derekson, Wulfs, 58 (*see* DIRKSON)
 Derwynde, J., 83
 Deryng, Stephen, 89
 Deth, J., 84
 Deth, R., 79, 82
 Deth, W., 80
 Dethe, James, 86, 89
 Deths, Thos., 90
 Devale, Dyryk, 87
 Deversaux, Walter (Walter Dories), 64
 Day, Geoffrey, 91
 Day, John, 88
 Deynes, Thomas, 6
 Diary of a Memorable Parliament, 1485, 60
 Diers, *see* Dyers
 Diker, W., 82
 Dikke, John, 166
 Dikman, Barnaby, 58
 Diryson, Cornelius, 90 (*see* Deryk-son)
 Distraints, 21
 Distraints, by the Serjeants, 40
 Ditch, unscoured at Old Heath, 35
 Dixwel, Katherine, 112, 114
 Dixwell, John, 112, 114
 Dobyn, J., 79
 Dod, Thomas, 85
 Dod, John, 90
 Doget, R., 81
 Doget, W., 81
 Dolle, Thomas, 34
 Domus of St. Botolph, 92
 Donnyng, Robert, 90
 Donyland Church, 32
 Donyland, East, Rectory, 40
 Donyland, East, levy of taxes, 1469, 110
 Donyland, West (Berechurch), 36, 44, 45, 88; subject with the Borough to Forest law, 50; taxations, 152
 Doraunt, John, 89
 Doreward, J. (weaver), 80, 81
 Doreward, Mistress, 150
 "Dormant writing," 161
 Dorwyu, Robert, 86
 Dow, Wm., 82, 98, 104, 112
 Dowale, L., 82
 Dowale, W., 82
 Down, William, 68, 76
 Downe, John, 104
 Downyng, R., 82
 Dowse, John, 48
 Dowse, 91
 Dover Castle, 163
 Dovere, J., junr., 79
 Draper, 20
 Draper, John, 90
 Draw, Robt., 90
 Drory, Richard (Bailliff), 21
 Drury, M., (Bailliff), 80, 161
 Drynkemk, J., 82
 Duchy of Lancaster, 97, 98
 Duchess of York, Lady Cecily, 102
 Duches, J., 83
 Duckworth, G., 81, 82
 Dust, fought in the Castle Bailey, 12
 Duel, account of (1380), 155
 Du's of Burgundy, 74
 Duke of Gloucester, Richard, 64
 Duke of Norfolk, John, 84
 Duke, Richard, Town Clerk, 166
 Duryvall, W., 84
 Dust, Richard, 84
 Dust, John, 84
 Dybney, Thomas, 86, 133, 135, 165, 166
 Dybon, John, 104
 Dyers, John (Bailliff), 16
 Dyers, Richard le (Bailliff), 153
 Dyer, 90
 Dyester, Simon, 76
 Dygonson, 104
 Dykonson, John, 89
 Dyn, John, 76
 Dyns, David, 89
 Dynes, John, 89, 104
 Dyng, J., 81
 Dyngnes, John, 98
 Dyryk, Jerome, 87
 Dyryk, (or Dyrys), John, 87, 91
 Dysbryks, N., 91
 Dytton, Robt., 86
 Dyxe, John, 88
 Dyxer, John, 88
 EARLS of Oxford (*see* Oxford)
 Earl of Surrey, 64
 East Bridge, 118
 East Gate, Proclamation at, 109
 East Gate, images placed on, 102 and 103
 East Mead, 32
 East Mersea, 78
 East Street, 99, 100, 101, 102
 East Ward, 23, 104
 Ecclesiastical Privileges claimed (June 2nd, 1451), 17
 Ecton, John, clothmaker, 74, 105
 Edict, Royal, against foreign money, 107
 Edict, Royal, Purveyance (1490), 107
 Edmonds, Henry, 90
 Ednam, John, 89
 Edon, W., 79, 81, 87
 Edon, W., jun., 83
 Edward the Martyr, 47
 Edyfall, Thomas, 91
 Eems, Thomas, 58
 Einesfort, William de, Baron, 48
 Eitewyn, J., 82
 Ekford, N., 83, 105, 123, 124
 Eldesheath, 32 (*see* Old Heath)
 Elections: of Receivers, 4, 11, 13; of Attorney, 31; of Auditors, 4, 6, 11; Clerk, 4, 6, 11; Bailiffs, Aldermen, Recorder, &c., 30; Farmer, 4, 6; Guardians, 46; Measurer, 8, 12; Serjeants, 6, 11, 15; (*see also* Bailiffs)
 Election of Speaker of the House of Commons, 62
 Eley, Wm., 90
 Elias, son of John, 34, 45
 Elias, 35
 Elias, Oliver Fitz, 71
 Elizabeth, widow of Edward IV., 62
 Elment, Thomas, arbitrator, 65, 104
 Elmy, alias Perker, 79
 Elnott, Wm., 90
 Ely, Bishop of, 63
 Elianore's Chantry, 151, 158 (*see* ALYANORE)
 Elinor's fees, 32
 Elyngham, T., 82
 Elyott, Stephen, 89
 Elys, A., 80
 Elys, Margaret, 102, 103
 Elys, J., 79, 80, 81
 Elys, John, 99, 100
 Elys, John, jun., 102
 Elys, John, will of, 102
 Elys, Wm., 91
 Emmys, R., 83
 Emmys, Wills., 88, 89
 Emsted, Robt., 91
 Enbracery, 61
 English, curious specimen of old, 33
 Erlyng, J., 83
 Erlyng, Thomas, 89
 Ernes, Wills., clerk, 88
 "Essoin," 16
 Eskirmesour, Simon le (Bailliff, 1255), 70, 162
 Essex (name of a man) his trial, 36
 Essex, Sheriff of, 46, 56
 Essex, Thomas, 92
 Estgate, Henry, 48
 Estgate, R., 80, 82
 Esthorp, J., 80
 Estwerp, 122
 Estwood, Giles, 89
 Eton, Wm., clerk, 27
 Everard, J., 80, 81
 Everard, Ralph, 86
 Everard, W., 84
 Ewelme, Manor of, 110
 Exchequer, writ from, 71
 Execution of John Huberd, 13
 Execution of William Chiveling, a lollard, at Colchester, 52
 Exeter, Bishop of, 63
 Excommunication, sentence by Archbishops and Bishops, 115
 Fabyan, John, 123, 124
 Facon, John, 89
 Fair, Abbey, 40
 Fair to be held in Colchester, Fair, wool, 9
 Fairs, sale of goods, 148
 Fairstede, J., 80
 Fairsted, Thomas, 85
 Faleysse, Richard, 71
 False Coinage, 63
 False Weights, fines for, 78
 Fauner, John, 92
 Fannuyng, J., 83
 Fanswoll, Bernard, 87
 Fars, William, 23
 Fartaict, John, 88

- Farmer, election of, (1372), 4, (1374), 6
 Farmer, oath of, 5
 Fawcett, Leonard, 89
 Fawcett, Wm., 87
 Fawnt, John, 91
 Fayersted, Henry, 87, 166
 Fear, George, 63
 Fear, Thomas, restored to his lands, 63
 Fee Farm at Colchester, discharge of, 63
 Feelde, T., jun., 80
 Feer, John, alias John Helderman 85
 Fees, Court, 18
 Fees, Court, assigned to Ric. Heynes, M.P., 124
 Fees and Dinner, the Bailiffs', 30
 Feet (or Foot), J., 81
 Feges, John, 84
 Felix, Wm., sen. (and jun.), 89
 Felix, Robert, 86
 Felony, arrest for, 160
 Felons, Oath of out-lawed, 33
 Felons condemned to be hanged, 3
 Fen, C., 82
 Fen, Clement, disposing of house, 1490, 146
 Fenkell, J., 84
 Fenne House, Ardleigh, 68
 Fennyng, H., 83
 Fennyng, John, 88
 Fennyng, T., 83, 86
 Ferier, Conrad., 79
 Ferier, R., 80
 Fering, Sir William de, 163
 Ferr, Wm., 89
 Ferrour, John, 92
 Ferryer, Wm., 86
 Field, Borough, 68
 Field, of St. John's, 86, 88
 Fines of Assize to be allowed, 78
 Fines, for False Weights, &c., 78
 Fines (labour disputes), 96
 Fingringhoe, 78
 Fish, Royal, regrating, 122
 Fisher, Wm., 58
 Fishermen, trouble between French and Danish, 110
 Fishery, 22, 70, 77; enlargement of Charters and Statutes (1475), 115 : Grant of to John, Earl of Oxford (1447), 76; from North Bridge to Westnesse, 47; rights of the Burgesses, 45; right of the, 77
 Fish-mongers, 18
 Fitz Gilbert, Alice, 71
 Fitz Payne, Geoffrey, 48
 Fitz-Walter, Agnes, de-la-Haye, 69, 71
 Fitz-Walter, Lord, re his Manor at Lexden, 50
 Fitz-Walter, Lord Robert, 45
 Flamborough, port of, 74
 Flanders, writ for importation of goods from, 145
 Flanders, arms of, 108
 Fletchers, commission granted to, 160
 Fletcher, Thomson, 90
 Flowe, Robert, 89
 Flower, Clement, 89
 Flye, Michael, 88
 Flyngaunt, J., sen., 80
 Flyngaunt, J., 82
 Flyngaunt, John, 92
 Flyngaunt, John, mercer, 105
 Flyngaunt, R., 51.
 Flyngaunt, Rob. (Bailiff), 133, 135, 137, 165, 166
 Flyngaunt, Thomas (Bailiff), 25, 26, 28, 29, 31, 83, 87, 99, 105, 166
 Flyngaunt, W., 80, 81, 82, 90
 Folios, loose, 161
 Foord, John atte (Bailiff), 106, 153
 Foord, Willm., 65; (Bailiff 1479), 84; (Bailiff 1483), 84
 Foorde, John de la, 45
 Foorde, John (Bailiff 1452), 59; John atte, 69; John (Bailiff 1451), 79; John (Bailiff 1458), 80; John (Bailiff 1465), 81
 Foorde or Forde, Richard atte, 154
 Foorde, Robert, Brightlingsea, 122
 Foorde, W. (Bailiff 1459), 80; (Bailiff 1465), 81; (Bailiff 1468), 81; (Bailiff 1455), 148, 150, 161
 Foot, G., 81, 83
 Foot, J., 81
 Foot, W., 81
 Foox, Robt., 90
 Forde, Richard, Atte, 154
 Ford, Gregory, 89, 186
 Ford, John, 89
 Ford, Robt., 91
 Fordham, 75
 Fordham, Great, 74
 Fordham, John de (Bailiff 1341), 77
 Fordham, Simon (Bailiff), 7
 Foreign Courts, 125
 Foreigners, 18; dwelling in Colchester, 82; prohibitions against, 98,
 Forest law, 50
 Forest, writ concerning the, 78
 Forster, Andrew, 86
 Forster, John, of Mawdelyns, co. Hertford, 64
 Fossy, John, 86
 Foster, A., 82
 Foster, Thomas, 90
 Foster, W., 80
 Foster, W. (cardmaker), 80
 Fowe, Thomas, 89
 Fowie Sloughe (a close), 68
 Foxton, J., 79
 Fragments, 138, 152, 159
 Fraiour, Hamo le, 162
 France, war with, 1511-2, 93
 Frankelyn, John, 86
 Frankpledge, 45, 47, 53-54
 Frankysland, land called, 154
 Fraunces, Dirike, 90
 Fraunces, Philip, 88
 Fraunces, John, 87, 91
 Fraunces, Robt., 30, 104
 Fraunces, Thomas, 29, 68
 Fraunces, Wm., 83, 90, 91
 Fraunces, Wm., fuller, 90
 Fraunceys, Robert (Bailiff 1349), 35, 83, 154
 Fraunceys, Thomas (Bailiff), 7, 17
 Fraunceys, W., 83
 Frauncis, Ormond, 87
 Frebertinus (Bailiff, 1303), 34
 Freeman, Payment of Fines, 18
 Freedom of the Borough, a man deprived of, 133
 Freget, J., 79
 Freget, J., sen., 82
 Freget, J., jun., 82
 Freman, R., fuller, 61
 Freman, Richd., 85
 Freman, Robt., 91
 Freman, W., 80, 81
 French (Norman) Entries, 15, 16, 69, 88
 Frønsah, J., 82
 Fretsham, Thomas, 90
 Friars (*see* Crouched Friars)
 Friars, seditious preaching by, 163-4
 Frolyk, Harman, 90
 Froyse, Bernard, 87
 Fryor, Henry, 87
 Fryer, Lambert, 90
 Fryse, B., 91
 Full, Thomas, 86
 Fuller, Andrew, 86, 90
 Fuller, John, 87
 Fuller, Richd., 90
 Fuller, Robert le, 74
 Fuller, Thomas, weaver, of Halstead, 56
 Fuller, T., 82, 89, 91, 92
 Fuller, W., 84
 Fullers, 24
 Fullers' craft, 23, 24, 25, 103; mill at Hythe, 127
 Fullom, J., 83
 Furneys, J., 82
 Fylby, Ralph de, 42
 Fylyppe, John, 91
 Fynche, Ralph, 133, 135, 137, 165, 166
 Fyng, John, 154
 Fynkell, Richd., 83
 Fyrcley, John, 90
 Fysshier, John, 88
 Fyshe, John, 91
 GALAWAY, Wm., 91
 Gale, Gregory, 143
 Gall, Thos., 91
 Gall, Wm., 89
 Gallows, 38, 39
 Gamdar, John (Bailiff 1482), 84
 Ganday, W., 83
 Ganneker (tavern-keeper), 23
 Ganekyng (tavern), 23
 Gaol at Colchester, 11, 48
 Gaol Delivery at Colchester, 6
 Gaol Keepers, 96
 Garard, J., 82
 Gararson, Garrard, 88
 Gararson, John, 88
 Gardener, Robt., 67, 76
 Gardynier, Thomas, 90
 Garleek, Robt., of Glemsford, 3

X.

Garrard, Henry, 87
 Garrard, John, 92
 Garrard, Wm., 86, 90
 Garsey, Alice, 114
 Gate, Richd. atte, Session of, 157-8
 Gate, Rob. atte, deed, 153
 Gates of Town, *see* Head Gate, East Gate, North Gate
 Gauncele, W., 62
 Gedney, John, 99
 Geedons, South, in the Coine, 78
 Gent, Roger, 92
 George, J., 82, 89
 "George le" (name of a boat), 73
 Georgius, of Brigges, 84
 Germain the weaver, 37
 Gernoun, John, 75
 Gernoun, Ralph, 40
 Gernoun, William, Bailiff of Lexden Hundred, 39, 40; taxation, 50
 Geveyn, J., 82
 Geyner, Henry, 89
 Gibbe, Elias, 59
 Gilbert (*see* Gylbert)
 Gilbert, Alice, Fitz, 71
 Gilbert, the Clerk, 38
 Gilbert, J., 82
 Gilbert, father of John the Clerk, 69
 Gilbert, Prior of St. John's, 37
 Gildesford, J., 80 (*see* Gylford)
 Gilder, John, 83
 Giles, W., 81, 83, 90
 Gille, J., 62
 Gladwyn Robt., 90
 Glasier, Wm., 63
 Glesene, J., 82
 Glemsford, 3
 Gloucester, 60
 Gloucester, Duke of, capture of, 3
 Gloucester, Humphrey, Duke of, 51
 Glover, John, hiring of land from the Bailiffs, 8
 Godard, John, 6
 Goday, W., 83
 Godaye, John, 85
 Goddiasone, W., of Belchamp, 3
 Goddyatoke, John, 88
 Gode, John, 99
 Godeston, Thomas (Bailiff), 16, 33
 Godfren, John, 63
 Godfrey, Garrard, 90
 Godfrey, James, 90
 Godfrey, James, junior, 90
 Godfrey, John, 90
 Godfrey, Richd., 90
 Godfrey, Wm., 59
 Godmanston, John, Sheriff of Essex, 161
 Godmonde, Edward, 86
 Godston, R., 83
 Godston, Thomas (Bailiff), 85, 46, 47 48
 Godyar, Geoffrey (Bailiff), 3
 Godyar, Henry, 71
 Godyar (Simon?), 36 (*see* Goodyer)
 Gofford, Geoffrey, 90
 Gogger, J., 81, 83
 Gold, Lambert, 86

Goldinge, J., 136
 Goldfynch, Robt., 104
 Golefre, Richard, 71
 Golyke, Peter, 90
 Good, J., sen., 89
 Goodwyn, George, 86
 Goodyer, Nicholas, 85
 Goshyn, Rutland, 85
 Gosnashe (Gosnesse?), 129
 Gosse, Robt., 89
 Gossefeld, W., 82, 83
 Gossefeld, J., 83
 Gosselyn, Robt., 123, 124
 Goton, R., 80
 Gowge, John, 91
 Gowge, John, junior, 91
 Grame, Thomas, 88
 Granet, John, 89
 Graunt, Thomas, 88
 Grauntcourt, Lord William de, 163
 Grave, John de la, 77
 Gravesland, 34
 Gray, Juliana, 69
 Greenstead, J. Blyaunt of 53
 Greenstead, 36, 38, 44, 45, 53; forest law, etc., 50; land in, 154; levy of taxes, 88, 110, 118, 119; taxations, 152; rector of, found dead, 37
 Greenstead Hall, 37
 Greenstead Park, 162
 Greenstead Street, 39
 Greenwich, 52
 Gregory, Stephen, 86
 Grana, J., 79, 80, 81, 82
 Grene, John, 86, 88, 90
 Grene, T., 80
 Greneshill, J., 80
 Grenelaf, J., 83
 Grenlefe, Thomas, 86
 Grenewood, N., 23
 Grengas, Thomas, 88
 Greye, J., 89
 Graynville, Eustace de, 49
 Groom, Luke, 33
 Groos, Robert le, 162
 Groos, William le, 42
 Gros, John le, 36
 Gros, Simon le, 71
 Grossetye, *see* Crossehothe
 Groyn, Cornelius, 88
 Grus, J., 79, 80
 Gruys, Henry, 87
 Gryffyn, Richd., 86
 Gryffyn, Robert, 58
 Gryffythe, Edward, 92
 Gryffythe, John, 88, 92
 Gryffythe, Robt., 90
 Gryggs, George, 91
 Gryggs, John, 90
 Grymeswrose, 162
 Grymnys, Walter, 88
 Grys, R., 80
 Grytton, Robert, Abbot of St. John's, 51, 52, 55, 56
 Guardians, election of, 46
 Guardmoney, 17
 Gutters, Dispute and Arbitration about, 1485, 65

Gutter Street, now St. John Street, 120
 Gybson, Robert, 86
 Gyffying, Sir Walter de, 163
 Gylbert, Henry, 88
 Gylbert, Sir John, 146 (*see* Gilbert)
 Gylford, Richd., 86
 Gylford, Sir John, restored to his lands, 63
 Gylford, Wm., 82, 90
 Gyll, Christopher, 86
 Gyll, John, 86
 Gylls, or Gilles (q.v.), Wm., 81, 83, 90
 Gylon, John, 73
 Gylson, John, 91
 Gymnis (?), Walter, 90
 Gyppys, John, 92
 Gyrdyngam, John, 89
 Gyrlyng, John, 91

 HACHEDY, John, 53, 81
 Hadleigh, *re* barge for the King, 5
 Hadleigh, 17
 Hadlegh, William (Bailiff), 69
 Hail, Thomas, 90
 Hale, J., 83
 Halidom, 33
 Halke, Richard (Bailiff), 65, 98, 99, 100-1
 Halke, wife of W. Wheler, 99
 Hall, Henry, 89
 Hall, John, 91
 Hall, Joh., violation of maritime law by, 123, 124
 Hall (*see* Moot Hall)
 Hall, Thomas, sen., 89
 Hall, Thomas, jun., 89
 Halle, John (son of John Halle, of Old Heath), 85
 Halleman, John (Sergeant), 15
 Halsnothe, Thomas, 83, 91
 Halsnothe, Wm., 83, 91
 Halstead, 12; tenant claims freedom from Tolls, &c., 60; Weaver seeks "Sanctuary" at St. John's Abbey, 56
 Hamkyn, Henry, 91
 Hamkyn, John, 85, 123-4
 Hamkyn, Richd., sen., 89
 Hamkyn, Richd., jun., 89
 Hamond, Christopher, 28
 Hamoud, Edward, 90
 Hamoud, John, 23, 83, 90
 Hamoud, Richd., 86
 Hamond, Thos., 90, 123-4
 Hamoud, W., 83
 Hamoud, Will., sen. and jun., violation of maritime law by, 123, 124
 Hammond, 166
 Hamper Office of the Court of Chancery, 48
 Hamplyn, H., 80
 Hampton, J., sen., 81
 Hampton, J., jun., 81
 Hampton, J., 83
 Hano le Fraiour
 Hades, John, duel (1380), 155
 Hauke, Peter, 87

- Hannares**, in Cheshire, 85
Hanteyn, . . . sen., 82
Hanyng, Sayer, 162
Hard, John, 98
Harden, Wm., 23
Hardhed, J., 79
Hardy, Richard, 84
Hare, Robert, 88
Hargest, J., 80
Harmanson, Edm., 83, 111, 112
Harmanson, R., 83
Harnes, John, 88, 91
Harness Barrel, found in Colne Water, 123
Harper, Gilbert, 87
Harper, John, clerk, 91
Harpyn, Christopher, 88
Harre, John, 87
Harrod, Henry, F.S.A., 14, 83, 46, 60
Harte (widow), 23
Harvy (*see* Hervy)
Harvy, John, 86, 89, 90, 104, 111, 112, 166
Harvy, Richard, 76, 91, 112
Harvy, Richd., sen., 65, 84, 86, 111, 166
Harvy, Richd., jun., 86
Harvy, Simon, 88
Harvey, Thomas, 87, 90
Harvy, Wm., 76
Harwich, 73
Harwood, Adam, 133, 165
Haryngton, James, 64
Haryngton, Robert, 64
Haryson, George, 88
Haryson, Henry, 87
Haryson, Harman, 87
Haryson, James, 87
Haryson, John, 89
Haryson, Thomas, 85
Hasyngham, John, 104
Hatfeld, Thomas, 91
Haunteyn, J., jun., 82
Haverland, Richard, 4
Havyn, Wm., Rector, 87
Hawke, Peter, 91
Hawkers, ordinance against, 150
Hawkewode, H., 80
Hawt, Richard, 62
Haya, Hugh de, 55
Hayken, John, 58
Hayle, Henry, 90
Hayle, John, 87, 91
Hayward, le John, 74
Hayward, Philip, 23 (*see* Heyward)
Hayward, T., 90, 92
"Head House", Colchester, sold to Sir John de Vere, 1516, 76
Head-Ward, 23, 104
Heath House, Crockylfield, 166
Heaths: Kingswood, 166; Parsons, 166 Bonerety, 166
"Hecha" (? hatch), 39
Heckford, R., 80
Hecks (fish traps), 116
Hedingham, Castle, 152
Hedyngham, J., 79
Heerde, H., 80 (*see* Hierde)
Heker, Walter, 85
Hekford, John, 87
Helder, T., 79
Helderman, John, 85
Helena (*see* St. Helen)
"Helene, le" (a ship), 74
Heles, John de, 3
Helman, Andrew, 86
Helman, Robt., 88
Helme, J., 80
Helpisby, W., 82
Helwys, John, 48
Hemsby (near Yarmouth), 73
Hengham, E. de, 34
Henley, Simon, 86
Henrikson, Swer, 87
Henrikson, Lawrence, 91
Henry III. confirms Charter, 71; writ by (1270), 163
Henry VI., commission granted by, 160; writs of, 47, 51, 160
Henry VII., letter to Burgesses re gutters, 65; letters patent 1490, 144; as to importation of foreign goods, 145; letters patent to St. John's Abbey, 121; mandate relating to foreign money (1490), 107; as to Purveyance, 107; first Parliament of, 60, 71
Henry VIII., writ of, 28
Hentley, N., 90
Hereward, Richard, 71
Hergest, J., 82
Hermanson (*see* Harmanson)
Herrison, George, 58
Herry, John, 89
Herry, Robert, 92
Herry, Thomas, 90
Herst, John, monk of St. John's, 35
Hervy, G., 81
Hervy, J., 80, 81, 83
Hervy, John, sen., 98
Hervy, John, 104, 166
Hervy, Richard (Bailliff), 84; (cloth maker), 65, 111
Hervy, Robt., 65
Hervy, R., 82 (*see also* Harvy)
Hethyngham, T., 83
Howe (the brasier), 23
Hey, 104
Heyford, John, monk, 52
Heynes, Richard (Bailliff), 72, 73, 85, 98, 104, 124; his wages as M.P. for Colchester, 125
Heyward, John le (clerk), 74, 87, 166
Heyward, Philip, 23, 28, 31, 89
Heyward, Richard le (de Bergholte), 75
Heyward, Thomas, 84, 90, 92
Hidgeld, 17
Hierde, T., 80 (*see* Heerde)
Hierde, R., 83
Hill, John, 87
Hill, R., 82
Hill, W., 81
Hill, W., cook, 82
Hintlesham, *see* Yntelisham
Hobbys, John, 87
Hobelot, T., 79, 81, 83
Hobson, William, mariner, finds a porpoise, 122
Hochynson, Robt., 89
Hodds, Wm., 88
Hodge, John, 90
Hodge, Thomas, 90
Hodgeson, Wm., 86
Hogen, Wm., 86
Hogge, Augustine, 91
Hogon, J., 83
Hokeday, 8, 21
Holbek, John, 90
Holcorn, John, 86
Holder, J., 82
Holdegatefeld, 85, *see* Oldgatefield
Holde, Lord Richard atte., 74; Richard atte, 75
Holgrove, T., 79
Holier, W., 82
Holme, John, 111, 112
Holmas, Wm., 88
Holmys, Thomas, 90
Holy Trinity Parish, list of inhabitants, 88
Holyer, J., 80
Homye, Thomas, 28
Hont, Richd., 86
Hont, Robert, 92
Hont, Wm., 86
Honyngesawyk, 39
Hook, J., 82
Hopperisland, 81
Hopton, Walter, 64
Hore, John, 143
Horell, John, 91
Horkesley, Robert de, 42, 74
Horkesley, 75, 164
Horn, Bartholomew, 3
Horn, J. (chandler), 89, 81, 82
Horndon, John (Clerk to the Bailiffs), 57, 79, 80
Horndon, T., 81
Horngeld, 17
Hornywood, John, 87
Horsley, John, 83
Horsley, Wm., 90, 91
Hospital, St. Mary Magdalen, 43
Hospital of St. John of Jerusalem, 17, *see* St. John's Abbey
Hospital, St. John's, 1330, 155
Horsted, John de, 71
Hothe, J., 80
Hothe, Swarton, 87
Hoton, J., 80
Hoton, Robert (serjeant), 87
Houne, Andrew, 91
Howard, Sir John, the gaol at Colchester, 46, 48
Howard, William, tailor, 48
Howe, John, 26, 87
Howe, Robert, 87
Howell, J., 83
Howell, Henry, 85, 88
Howell, T., 83
Howmys, Wm., 88
Howse, William, 52
Huber, William, 48
Huberd, John, duel in Castle Bailey, 12

Hubert of Colchester, 45
 Hubert, J., 80
 Hubert, Wm., 88
 Huett, Wm., 91
 Hugh of Crepping, Foreign Coroner, 87
 Hughelot, Ralph, 86
 Hugh de Haya, 4th Abbot (1130 to 1147), 65
 Humphrey, Duke of Gloucester, Precept by, 1429, 51
 Humphrey of Walden, King's Assessor, 43
 Hungerford, Lord, restored to his lands, 64
 Hunt, Ralph, 88
 Hunt, Richd., 91
 Hunt, Robert, 53
 Hunte, M., 81
 Hunte, W., 80, 81
 Hunting rights, 30
 Huntingfeld, Walter de (Abbot of St. John's), 33
 Hurricane, in 1363, 155
 Hurry, John, 91
 Hutson, Robt., 89
 Hutson, Thomas, 90
 Hutton, Wm., 88
 Hysbell, John, 88
 Hykman, Harman, 91
 Hykman, Thos., 89
 Hyll (*see* Hill)
 Hyllar, John, 89
 Hynde, R., 82
 Hynkley, 63
 Hyntelisham, T., 84
 Hyrgam, Wills., 86
 Hythe, 8, 12, 32, 45-6, 73; banks of, 77; Hythe Meadow, 118; dispute respecting riverside, 77; lease of, 57, 103, 111; mill at, 118; land at, 12; Measurer at, 6; tenement of N. Bradley, at, 126

ICCULE, Michael, van, 87
 Ilford, Swan and Bell at, 63
 Illy, Robert, 86
 Imprisonment, in default of distress, 1392, 157
 Imprisonment, entry respecting, 136
 Incent, Richard, 23, 86, 91
 Inhabitants of Colchester, 1521, 85, 1534, 87
 Inhabitants, swearing Fealty, List of, 79, 85
 Innholders, 19, 73
 Ingold, Thomas, 63
 Inquest before Bailiffs, 47
 Inquest (1345), 38
 Inquisition, taken by oaths of twelve Jurors, etc., 122
 Invasion, alarm of, by France, 28
 Inventory of goods taken under distraint, 66
 Ipswich, Bailiffs of, 4
 Ipswich, *re* Barge for the King, 6
 Ipswich, Bartholomew of, 69

Isaak, Peter, 91
 Islyp, John, 92
 Ive, Allan, 23, 90
 Ive, Geoffrey, 85
 Ive, Wm., 90

JACOB, Anthony, 90
 Jakes, 82
 Jakson, Richd., 89, 91
 Jakeon, Simon, 86
 Jakeon, Thomas, 88
 James, M., 83
 James, W., 81
 "Jamys le" (a keele), 73
 Jamys, Wm., 87
 Jamysson, D., 82
 Janekyn, John, 87
 Jankyn, Peter, 87
 Jankyn, Roger, 90
 Jaye, Wm., Rector, Holy Trinity, 88
 Jefersey, John, 87
 Jenkyn, John, 87
 Jemy, Thomas, 91
 Jenyn, Walter, 86
 Jermyn, Wm., 85
 John, E., 83
 John, J., 73, 81, 123, 124
 Johns, John, 87
 John, Lawrence, 74
 John, late Duke of Norfolk, 64
 John, N., 83
 John of London, monk of St. John's, 87
 John, son of Elias, 162
 John the Clerk (Bailiff), 69
 John, T. (shipman), 80
 John, W., 81, 83, 84
 Johns, John, Councillor, 66
 Johns, Leonard, 86, 90
 Johns, Wm., 90
 Johnson, Arnold, 87
 Johnson, Christopher, 87
 Johnson, Coyn, 90
 Johnson, Garlik, 58
 Johnson, Gerrard, 58
 Johnson, G., 63
 Johnson, H., 83
 Johnson, Harman, 87
 Johnson, James, 91
 Johnson, J., 83, 88, 87
 Johnson, John, goldsmith, 110, 111
 Johnson, Lawrence, 88
 Johnson, Marcel, 87
 Johnson, Richard, 85, 110, 111
 Johnson, Robt., 91
 Johnson, Thomas, 23, 88, 87, 88
 Johnson, Wm., 87, 88
 Joly, Thomas, 88
 Jones, John, 29
 Jopson, Edward, 85, 88
 Jopson, Thomas (Bailiff and M.P.), 65, 84, 99, 100, 104; wages as M.P., 126; agreements with Bailiffs, 127, 130, 131
 Jopson, Wm. (Alderman), 27, 28, 29, 87
 Jordayn, Glowd, 90
 Joye, William, 73

Joyer, J., 81
 Joyner, Thomas, 82
 Joyse, Richard, 87
 Juge, William, 41
 Jurisdiction over Colnewater, 123
 Jurors, 37 and 38; inquisition taken by the oath of twelve, 122; list of, 58; *re* Markets 1318, 45
 Justices, 13, 22, 43, 47, 78, 95, 96, 97, 115, 131
 Justyce, John, 88

KALENDAR, translation of, 2, 4, 14, 46
 Katril, R., 82
 Katrington, Tho., duel (1380), 155
 Kebbel, John, 39
 Kebbelse, tenement, 154
 Kebull, J., 83
 Kebyll, Joh., (currier), 148
 Kebyll, Thomas, 89
 Keek, Jno. (Bailiff), 13, 21
 "Keale" called "le Jamys," 73
 Keler, Robt., 87
 Keler, Thomas, 88
 Keler, Wm., 88
 Kelvedon, 67
 Kelyng, Edmund, of Sisewell, 73
 "Kembynston," 59
 Kempe, J., 82, 89, 90
 Kendale, G., 82
 Kendall, John, Secretary to Richard III., 64
 Kenskyn, William, 75
 Kenewyk, John, 48
 Kernor (or Kervor), W., 83
 Kersey, T., 81
 Key, Wm., 89
 Kiddles (weirs or fish traps), 115, 123
 King of Denmark, 109
 King of Romayns, 107
 King's Bench (1303), 34
 King's Castle, at Colchester, 41
 King's Chapel, in Colchester Castle, 42, 43
 King's Court, of Colchester, 124, 125
 King's Court, Westminster, 4
 Kingsford Bridge, 162
 Kingsford Mead, 162
 King's Fee Farm, 41
 King's Mint (Henry VII.), 108
 King's right to the throne, declaration of, 61
 King's Tenth, Collection of, 13
 King's toll, 45
 King's War-Tax, 7
 King's Wood, 45
 Kingswood Heath, 166
 Kiriell, T., 82
 Kirketone, John de, 77
 Knapps, John, 90
 Knock, J., 80
 Knock, R., 80
 Knockell, John, 89
 Knolles, E., 82
 Knolles, Sir Robert, entry relating to (1372), 166
 Knotyshe, Henry, 189

- Knyght, Adrian, 88
 Knyght, J., 80, 91
 Knylly, Lord Hubert de, 163
 Knyse, Dyryk, 87
 Kydd, Alex., 87
 Kymer, Richd., 88
 Kyng, Edward, 86
 Kyng, John, 58, 82, 85, 86
 Kyng, Richd., 68
 Kyng, W., 82, 86
 Kynggesbury, J., 83
 Kyrkham, 161
- LABOURERS, Statutes of, 94**
 Lache, John (Sergeant), 15
 Lacie, Thomas (clothier), 8
 Lacy, Richd., 91
 Lakeman, J., 83
 Lalford, John, 74, 87
 Lalford, Tho., 72, 73, 80, 83, 111, 112
 Lalleford, R., 82
 Lambard, J., sen. and jun., 82, 83
 Lambart, Rob., 92, 133, 136, 138
 Lambe, John, 91
 Lambe, Robert, 88, 90, 91
 Lambert (*see* Lambard)
 Lambert, Thomas, 86
 Lambrae, John, 89
 Lammae Day, 4
 Lammae, Thomas, 90
 Lamryke, John, 90
 Lancaster, John, Duke of, 2
 Lancaster, Duchy of, 97
 Landeley (or Laudeley), Thomas, 89
 Land-lookers, 65, 66
 Lande, entries respecting, in the
 suburbs of Colchester, 69
 Lande made several (1538), 166
 Lande and tenements, list of (1380),
 153, 154
 Landysdale, John, 87
 Lane, L., 80
 Lane, Richd., 88
 Lange, Richd., 90
 Langgestoneswey (name of a road), 39
 Langley, John, 87
 Langley, Robert, 23, 86, 88, 166
 Langthorn, J., 79, 82
 Langtone, W., 82
 Lannam, Robert, 90
 Lanvaley, Baron de, 36, 42, 43
 Lanyve, Lucy, 75
 Larden, Wm., 92
 Larke, Robert, 85
 Lastage, 17
 Lasthille (landmark on the Colne),
 122, 123
 Late, J., 79, 80, 82
 Latten, 66
 Lawford, Richd., 87
 Lawhundred, 35, 85, 125, 154; present-
 ments against the Abbey, 38; ver-
 dicts, 106
 Law, Maritime, list of men violating,
 123-4
 Lawrence, John, 73, 74; buyer of hops
 of pirates, 122; obstructs Colne
 Water, 90, 123-4
- Lawrence, Robert, 86, 91
 Lavender, J., 79
 Layer Marney, 26
 Lease of the Hythe and its tolls, 57
 Le Beorne, Gallows at, 36
 "Le Blithe" (name of a boat), 73
 Lebroke, alias Richd. Cleck, 85
 Leche, John, 88, 90, 143
 Leche, Robert (Bailliff), 31, 71, 89, 133,
 135, 137, 165, 166
 Lee, John, 91
 Legal practice, Ordinance, 147
 Leget, Elminius, Sheriff of Essex, 35
 Le George, tenement in St. Nicholas
 parish, 126
 Legge, R., 83
 Legge, T., 80
 Le Gros (*see* Gros)
 Lelywhite, John, son of Walter, 84 (*see*
 Lylywhite)
 Leme, N., 91
 Leme, Robert, 91
 Leme, Thomas, 91
 Lenerd (*see* Leuerd)
 Lenynnton, Alice, 114
 Lenynnton, J., 79
 Lepper, Wm., 87
 Lestage, 17
 Letter of Attorney from Bailiffs and
 Commonalty 1555, 31
 Letters Patent (1490), 144; (1377), 151;
 (1386), 153; (1423), 46; (1426), 48
 Leuerd (or Lenerd), Richd., 91
 Leusham (Lewisham?), Clerk of the
 King's Treasury, 57
 Levegor, J., 80
 Leveson, J., 83 (*see* Lewson)
 Leveson, Thos., 105; obstruction of
 Colne by, 123, 124
 Levett, Stephen, 91
 Levy, troops, 92; of Archers and Bill-
 men, 93; of armed men required by
 the Earl of Oxford, 145
 Lewhale, John, 52
 Lewke, John, 90
 Lewson, John, 105 (*see* Leveson)
 Lewys, George, 85
 Lewys, John, 96
 Lewys, Roger, 87
 Lexden, 32, 36, 38, 44, 89, 110, 152;
 forest law, 50
 Lexden Hundred, 37; Bailliff of, 39
 Lexden, levy of Taxes, 1489, 110
 Lexden Manor, complaints against,
 45; taxed (1274-5), 44; arguments
 respecting, 45, 50; rectory, 50
 Ley, John, 86
 Leybrook, G., 80
 Leyghton, Wm., 89
 Liberties of Colchester, 47
 Liengo, J., 83
 Lincoln's Inn, 61
 Lister, J., 82
 Litewyn, J., 80, 81
 Litewyn, R., 81
 Litigation with St. John's Abbey, *see*
 St. John's Abbey, 51
 Litigation with St. Oseyth Abbey, 34
- Litilton, W., 82
 Llocoun, Simon, 71
 Lodbroke, Richd., 91
 Loddere-Lane, right of Sanctuary, 120
 Lok, John, 3
 Lokyn, Thomas, 90
 Lollards, 3, 54, 149
 Lolyngton, R., 83
 London, Bishop of St. Paul's, 102
 London, city of (sale of wines), 74
 London, House of St. John of
 Jerusalem in, 102
 London, J., 48, 79, 81
 London, John, monk, 51
 London, recorder of, 61
 London, R., 83
 London, W., 82
 Long, Henry, 91
 Long, Wm., 89, 83, 98, 104
 Lord Chancellor, 62; John Alcock, 61
 Lorkyn, J., 80
 Loryng, Henry, 83
 Loterell, Sir James, 63
 Lounde, J. (or Lonndee), 79, 82
 Loune (or Lonne), Thomas, 92
 Louthe, *see* Lowth
 Love, Thomas, 89
 Lovekyn, John, 90
 Lovekyn, 93
 Lovell, Francis, 64
 Lovell, Thomas, Speaker in the
 House of Commons, 62
 Lovell, T., 82
 Lovell, Wm., 92
 Loveson, Thomas, 122
 Lovyngton, John, 146
 Lowth, Ambrose (Bailliff and M.P.),
 26, 29, 31; Lessee of the Hythe and
 its tolls, 57; M.P. (1523), 58
 Lowth, Christopher, 91
 Lowth, John, 82, 91
 Lowth, R., 82, 90
 Lucas, Austin, 91
 Lucas, John, 89, 91
 Lucas, Lambert, 91
 Luffum, Wm., 87
 Luke, Robert, 86
 Luke, Thomas, 23, 68
 Luke, Wm., 89
 Lumpkyn, Allan, 88
 Lunte, H., 83
 Lunte, N., 83
 Lyard, J., 83, 87, 91, 104
 Lyes, Robt., 86
 Lyes, Thomas, 88
 Lygh, Edward, 85
 Lyleboon, Henry, 85
 Lymbold, Thomas, 99
 Lymnyng, or Lymyng, Rob., 87, 166
 Lyndesey, P., 81
 Lynar, John, 86
 Lynew, Robert, 86
 Lynn, indenture made at, 1495, 73
 Lynne, Thomas, 91
 Lynsey, George, 87
 Lynsey, Ralph, 91
 Lynwode, Wm., 86
 Lyon, J., sen., medius & jun., 80, 83

- Lyson, Wm., 86
 Lyse, Roger, 90
 Lyster, Richard, Knight (1539), 71
 Lytell, Geoffrey, 88
 Lytell, John, 86, 91
 Lyveney, John, 86
 Lylywhite, John, 84, 86, 88
 Lylywhyte, . . . as, 88
 Lylywhite, W., 82
- MACE, John, 76, 87
 Magdalen Street, 46, 68
 Magna Charta, confirmation of, 115, 116
 Maken, John (Bailiff), 85, 90
 Malyn, John, 88
 Malt, regulations concerning, 20
 Malte, Thomas, 90
 Mameas, N., 92
 Man, J., carter, 83
 Man, John, mariner, 123, 124
 Man, Richd., 90
 Man, W., bowier, 83
 Mangils, R., 82
 Mangrem, N., 91
 Manne, Peter, 90
 Manningtree, complaints respecting markets, 45
 Mannyng, George, 92
 Mannyng, Jas., 87
 Mannyng, Richard, 60
 Manuyng, Thomas, 86, 88
 Manors : Lexden, *see* Lexden ; Manningtree, 45 ; Mutford, Suffolk, 58 ; Sackville, Bergholt, 74
 Manser, W., 83
 Mansfeld, J., 81
 Mansfield, J., sen., 79
 Manston, J., 80
 Mapsted, Wm., 88
 Marshall, R., 83
 Margaret, Queen, 62
 Market, Clerk of (1390), 157
 Market, Wool, 6, 12
 Markets, complaints respecting, 45
 Markes, R. (Bailiff), 81, 82, 84, 85, 88, 99, 104, 124, 126, 127
 Marks as signatures, facsimiles, 137
 Marks . . . disposing of a house, 1490, 146
 Marler, Walter, 38, 154
 Marner, Roger, viol. maritime law by, 123-4
 Marney, Henry, 26
 Marney, Sir Henry, annuity to, 25
 Marney, Sir John, 26
 Marney, Robert de, 77
 Marriage, Richard II. and Anne dau. of Emperor of Germany, 1382, 156
 Marshallsea, King's, 158
 Marten, Edmund, 99, 104, 113
 Martyll, George, 89
 Martyn, Andrew, 90
 Martyn, E., 82
 Martyn, J., . . . 79
 Martyn, J. (labourer), 79
 Martyn, J., 81, 82, 83, 88, 89
- Martyn, R., 23, 82, 85, 88, 91
 Martyn, Robt., 91
 Martyn, Sim., 153
 Martyn, T., 83
 Martyn, W., 81, 82
 Maryfeld, Thomas, 86
 Maryland, 118 (*see* Oldgatefield)
 Marysson, Wm., 92
 Mason, John, 88
 Mason, Richd., 85
 Mason, Thomas, 86
 Mason, W., 83, 88
 Matas, Robert, 86
 Matarass, William, 102
 Mathewe, Gilbert, 91
 Mathew, John, 91
 Mathew, Robt., 92
 Mathewe, Thomas, 29, 30, 31
 Matilda, wife of James of Bures, 74
 Matthew, son of Robert (Bailiff), 85
 Mauncell, 92
 Mauncer, Walter, 162
 Maude, Thomas, 86
 Maundfeld, Henry, 91
 Mawallus, the Merchant, 37
 Mawdelyus, co. Hertford, 64
 Mawesyn, N., 82
 Mawnsell, J., 81
 Mavys, Roger, 89
 May, John, 166
 Mayd, John, 38
 Mayden, J., 80
 Mayer, George, 86
 Maykyn, John (Bailiff), 28, 31, 151
 Maynard, John, 28, 31, 91, 136
 Maynard, Nich., 133, 136, 133
 Maynard, Robt. (Bailiff), 89, 133, 135, 137, 140
 Mayors, 58
 Mayors or Bailiffs, 14
 Mayor of Dartmouth, 73
 Mayors, forbidden to sell wine or beer, 13
 Mayors and labour disputes, 96
 Meadow, Thos., 88
 Measurer, 6, 12
 Measures, sealed, &c., 17, 19, 20, 21, 158
 Medecalfe (*see* Metcalfe)
 Medewe, W., 82
 Medowe, John, 89
 Medway, weirs destroyed in, 115
 Medyllynghborow, Reynold, A., 88
 Medylton, John, 89
 Medylton, Robert, 23, 87
 Megge, John, monk, 51
 Megge, John, 99, 101
 Meke, J., 80
 Melford, John, Prior, 92
 Mellor, T., 83
 Melynham, Garrard, 87
 Members of Parliament, payment of, 124, 125, 128, 127, 129, 129, 130
 Memeas, Christopher, 92
 Mendam, John, 86
 Menty, Thomas, 86
 Mentyll, Thomas, 88
- Mepall, J., 80, 84
 Mepell, A., 79
 Mercers, 20, 79, 80, 81, 83, 105
 Mersche, Adrian atte, 3
 Mersea, East, 78
 Mersea, West, 48, 71
 Merssh, Robert, 52
 Mervall, Thomas, 89
 Merveyn, J., sen., 53
 Meryell, John, 83
 Meryfeld, Thomas, 85, 89
 Merys, John, 85
 Messyng, Thomas, 89
 Metcalf, John, 86, 92
 Metcalfe, Robert, 87
 Miche, J., sen., 79 (*see* Mytche)
 Micche (or Mucbe), of Wyvenhoe, 122
 Michil, John, 77
 Middleton, Mr., 165
 Middleton, Rob., 64, 133, 135
 Mildewell, H., 80
 Mile End, 34, 46, 37, 50, 88, 110, 152, 166
 Milk, R., 81
 Millers, 18
 Miller, Harman, 90
 Miller, W., 91
 Miller, J., 80, 87, 92
 Mills, John, sen. and jun., 85, 87, 89, 91
 Mills, Robt., 86, 89
 Mills, Thos., 58, 85
 Mills, *see* Myles
 Mills, at the Hythe, restored, 103
 „ agreement of tenancy, 127, 128, 129
 Mills, leased to Richard Barker, 127, 128
 Mills, part of rent to Tho. Christemasse, M.P., 129, 130
 Mills, part of rent to Tho. Jopson, M.P., 130
 Mills, &c., removal of, 1475, 115
 Mint, Henry VII., 108
 Mistley, *see* Mysteleye
 " Mixteleyn," 78
 Molte, John, 89
 Monastery, *see* St. John's Abbey, St. Botolph's Priory, Crouched Friars, St. Audsen, &c.
 Mondon, John, 87
 Monaro, Alex., 154
 Money, foreign, edict against, 107, *see* Coins
 Monkdon, 69, 71
 Monks, 41, 61, 52
 Monks Colne, Market, 45
 Monstraciones (pageants), 109
 Mony, John, 89
 Moore, Nich., scrivener, &c., 132 ; his misdeeds, 132-3 ; ordered to leave Colchester, 134 ; brings suits under the Statute against Usury, 135 ; sent to Brentwood for trial, 136 ; executed (?), 136
 Moore, Thomas, 58, 86, *see* More
 Moot Hall, Marble steps, 8, 12, 25, 27 ; Court, 47, 49, 65, 98, 103, 111, 114, 127

- Morant, Rev. Philip, 1, 111
 More, Thomas, 68, 86, *see* Moore
 More, Wm., 86
 Morgan, John, 161
 Morleys (port in Brittany), 144
 Morland, John, 90
 Mortmain, Statute of (1279), 44
 Morton, R., 83
 Mortymer, John, 92
 Mosgrove, John, 91
 Mot, R., 80, 81, 82, 84, 89
 Mot, Will., 82, 133, 135, 137, 166
 Motte, Geoffrey, 84
 Mott, Will., 133
 Motton, Wm., 87
 Mounteney, Arnulph de (Bailiff), 3, 45
 Moys, Hamo, 48
 Moys, W., 81
 Moyse, Lawrence, 86
 Mucke Donne, 69, *see* Monkdon
 Mud, A., 82
 Mullyng, John, 86, 88
 Multon, W., 80
 Muniment Room, Colchester, 1
 Mute, J., 80
 Nutford, Suffolk, 58
 Myche, J., 79, 81
 Mydvale, Thomas, 91
 Mydylton, *see* Middleton
 Myland, *see* Mile End
 Mylborne, Roger, 90
 Mylborne, Wm., 91
 Myles, Richd., 88
 Myller, *see* Miller
 Mylls and Mylls; *see* Mills
 Myllyngham, Garat., 88
 Mynche, S., 83
 Mynerd, Robt., 137 (*see* Maynard)
 Mynstre, A., 82
 Mynter, W., 80
 Mystelye, Robert, 2
 Mytche, John, 23, 30, 79, 81, 166; (*see* Miche)
 Mythe, Richd., 90
- NAKS (?), J., 83
 Nayland, *see* Neyland
 Nede, John, 91
 Nelson, Robt., 87
 Nepall, R., 80
 Neulond, J., 81
 Nevard, John, 91
 Nevard, Wm., 89
 Neve, John (Bailiff), 28, 30, 31, 71, 166
 Neve, Thomas, 87
 Neve, W., 83, 105
 New Hythe, 45, 46, 73, *see* Hythe
 Newlandsmead, 32
 Newman, James, 88
 Newman, John, 81, 90, 105
 Newman, R., 82, 88
 Newman, Thomas, 89
 Newman, W., 82
 Newron, Harman, 87
 News, Thomas, 86
 Newton, Roger, 89
 Neyland, John de, rector of Greenstead, 37
- Neyland, Robert de, 71
 Nicodemus, W., 34
 "Nicholas" (a ship), 73
 Nicholas, Medicus (Bailiff, 1272), 38
 Nicholl, Edm., 91
 Nicholl, Richd., 88
 Nicholl, Robt., 88
 Nicholl, Thomas, 87, 88, 90
 Nicholl, John, 90, 168
 Nicholaason, Gregory, 86
 Nicollisson, W., 83
 Nilk, John, 58
 None, John, 90
 Nonne, Thomas, 92
 Noreys, G., 82
 Noreys, Richard, 45
 Norfolk, 73
 Norman, A., 83, 104
 Norman, John., 86, 89
 Norman, R., 83
 Norman, T., 83
 Norman, Thomas, 87, 91
 Norman, W., 83, 86
 Northaye, Richard, 135
 North Bridge, 21, 22, 45, 47, 70
 North Gate, let to Rob. Atte Gate (1358), 153
 Northe, Thomas, 84
 Northey, Henry, 91
 Northey, John, 165
 Northey, Richd., 91, 133, 165
 Northey, Wm., 90
 Northon, Henry, 88
 Northon, John, 92, 104
 Northon, Richd., 88
 Northon, Rob., 28, 88, 90, 92, 133, 135, 137 (*see* Norton)
 Northon, Thomas, 29, 104
 Northon, Thomas, junior, 91
 Northon, Wm., 92 (*see* Norton)
 North Ward, 23, 104
 Norton, Robert, 49
 Norton, W., 81
 Norwlch, Walter, King's Assessor, 43
 "Notegeldum," 36
 Nothak, Thomas, sen., 28, 30, 31, 86
 Nothak, Thomas, jun., 31, 86
 Nothe, Francis van, 92
 Nothon (*see* Northon)
 Notte, Wm., 85
 Nottingham, Castle of, 35
 Notyngnam, William (Bailiff), 46, 47, 80
 Nustede, R., 79, 80, 82
 Nycholas, Edmund, 91
 Nycholl (*see* Nicholl)
 Nyfyl, John, 87
 Nyse, Dennis, 87
- OAKER, T., 81, *see* Oker
 Oath, Burgesses, ordinance respecting (1452), 79
 Oath of a Burgess, 15
 Oath Book, 1, 70
 Oath, by Members of the Parliament, 61
 Oath of Farmer, 5
 Oath of Felons, 32
- Oath of Receivers, 5
 Oath of Sergeants, 5
 Oath of the Bailiffs, 5
 Oath of the Clerk, 5
 Oath of Wardens of the Butchers, 153
 Odelyshoo, John, agreement with, 147
 Ody, J., 81, 85, 86
 Ody, Simon, 86
 Officers, Election of, 31
 Ogle, T., 82
 Oissell, 48
 Oker, J., 81 (*see* Oaker)
 Okford, John, 93
 Oks, John, 89
 Oldgate Field, arbitration respecting (1489), 106; contentions relating to, 121; *see* Holdegatefeld
 Old Heath, 12, 77
 Oldholt, Richard de, 163
 Old Hyeke, 31
 Oliver, son of Elias, 162
 Olivera, 31
 Oliver's Mead at La Heath, 39, 154
 Olyver, J., 51, 83
 Onewene, Roger, 36
 Oranessen, J., 83
 Ordinances, against Bede Ales, 14; trade, 18; weaving and fulling trades, 23; taverns, 23, (1411) 16, 24; (1483) 91; against bribery, 31, 24; (1537) 166; price of wine, 74; oath of freemen, 79; admission of freemen, 138-9; common lands, 105, 143; cattle, 98, 105, 132; coinage, 108; corn, 141-2; bakers, 138, 141, 142, 143; butchers, 139, 140; brewers (Sunday closing), 139; fines, 140; sale of goods at faire, 148; haberdashers, 140; foreign traders, 143; market hours, 142; freedom to foreigners' children, 138; dishonest packmen, 148; pedlars and hawkers, (1455), 150; legal practice, 147; Recital of, 131, 132; respecting Colne and the Fishery, 22; dishonest servants, 143; swine (1538), 131
 Osbern, H., 82
 Osborne, L., 83
 Osbertus (?), the smith, 37
 Osborn, Olmuis, 90
 Osmond, W., 84
 Osmond, Thomas, 84
 Ostler, Robert, 89
 Oswest, Edward, 83
 Oter, J., 83, 161
 Otter, Walter, 87
 Ottir, John, 161
 Oven, James de, 87
 Overbrosken, 31
 Oxford, 67
 Oxford, Earl of, 45, 122; grant of the Fishery to (1447), 76; levy of armed men required by, 145; restored to his lands, 63; writ by, 117; Robt. de Vere, Lord Chamberlain, 151-2; Thomas de Vere, 78

Oysters, fishing, 123, 124
Oysters, measure of, 158

PAAGIUM, 17

Paca, John, 91
Pach, Geoffrey, 45
Pack, Richard (Baillif), 57, 81, 83, 85, 99, 143, 151
Pack, Tho., 133, 135, 137
Packman, dishonest, 145
Page, Henry, 89
Page, J., 81, 91
Page, R., 79, 90
Page, Thomas, 89, 90
Page, Wm., 86, 89
Page (Rev.) W., 92
Pagyntour, John, 89
Pake, Henry, 123, 124
Pake, John, sen., 143
Pake, John, jun., 143
Pake, Ric., 143
Pakke and Pakk (*see* Pack)
Pakkard, Edmund, 51
Pakyn, Robert, 86
Palifote, John, 89
Palmer, R., 82, 148
Panell, Stephen, 89
Pannage, 17
Paper-mark, 1
Par, T., 83
Parchment Book, Rad, 1
Pardon, Act of, by Richard II. 1397, 33
Pardon Sunday, 150
Parett, John, 86
Park, Graenstaad, 37, 38
Park, J., 83, 84
Parker, J., mercer, 81
Parker, R., 80, 83
Parker, R., butcher, 83
Parker (Rev.) Richd., 91, 92
Parker (or Perker), S., 79, 81
Parker (or Perker), T., 79, 81, 86, 90, 91, 105
Parker (or Perker), W., 83, 99, 105, 111, 112
Parkes, W., 81
Parlebeen, Philip, 38
Parliament, Burgesses, report of, 125
Parliament, Diary of, 1485, 60
Parliamentary, Election (1523), 26
Parliament, oath by members, 61
Parliament, persons attainted by, 64
Parrok, Richard, 99
Parson. . . . and Croasethethe, Wasteland 117, 118
Parsons Heath, 166
Parson (or Person), John, 83, 104, 111, 112
Parson, Master of St. Runwald's, 87
Parson (*see* Person)
Parys, J., cook, 82
Pascaglum, 17
Paschall, Henry, 90
Passant, J., 80, 82
Patche, Henry, 87
Patche, John, 90
Patche, Robert, 71, 86, 89, 186

Patche, R., jun., 83
Patche, Mr. Wm., 92
Patynson, W., Baillif of Great Yarmouth 1496, 78
Pave, J., 80
Paxbreads, 168
Payne, Alice, 37
Payn, J., 79, 80, 91
Payn, J., jun., 83
Payn, John, 74, 91
Payn, Nich., 91
Payn, Richd., 86, 91
Payn, Robert, 86
Payne, Willis, 36
Peak, R., 94
Peblerssh, J. Baillif (1374), 11, 13
Pecock, Rich., 79, 81, 98
Pecoke, . . . Georgeus, 91
Pecok, Wm., 104
Peddar, James, 90
Peddar, J., cartar, 82
Pedlars, ord. against, 1455, 150
Pecke, Nich., Baillif, 1443, 159
Peers, record of creation of, 1397, 159
Peltindon, Richard de, 71
Pende, T., 82
Pandrell, Richd., 88
Pandrell, W., 83
Penne, Geoffrey, 75
Penne, William, Receiver (1377) (Baillif, 1385), 13
Penryke, Roger, 89
Pepard, H., 83
Peper, Edward, 91
Peper, Mr. John, 92
Pepper, Thomas, 58, 85
Pepyr, Joh., viol. maritime law by, 123, 124
Pepyr, Rich., 1450, 160
Pepyrton, Ricus., 89
Perambulation, 1523, 29
Perambulation of Colchester (1374 or 5), 11
Perambulation of Colchester, 182
Percevailes, 32
Percyvale, Joh., 105, 111, 112
Pereason, James, 90
Perkenson, John, 67
Perker, *see* Parker
Perkyn, J., 79
Perkyn, Rob., 79, 81
Perkyn, Thomas, 86
Perpyt, H., 83
Perry, Richd., 87
Parsen and Person, *see* Parson
Parson, W., 81, 82
Parsaon, Roger, 89
Paryn, Thomas, 88
Paryngton, R., 82
Peaage, 17
Peter (a ship), 74
Peter, H., 83, 87
Peter, John van, 90
Peterys, John, 87
Pethin, John, 91
Petition by the Abbot of St. John (1429), 64

Petition, by Elizabeth, widow Edward IV., 62
Petition to the King (1475), 115
Petronilla, wife of John the Clerk, 69
Petter, Robert, 91
Pettaworth, W. (Baillif), 80
Peverell, Hugh, 42
Peverall, John, 42, 86, 91
Peverell, R., 80
Peverell, Wm., 91
Pewterer, Thomas, 90
Pewter, price of, 87
Paytavyn, John, 48
Paytevyne, S., 79
Payton, J., 83
Philip, Richard, 31
Philip, T., 83
Philipe, John, 87
Picage, 17
Picard, G., 82 (*see* Pycard)
Picaya, J., 79
Picot, J., 88
Pie-powder Court, 17, 125
Piers, James, 83
Piers, J., 83
Piers, W., 83
Pigeya, J., 84
Pigmonger claims exemption from tolls, 102
Piga, Constitutions respecting, 98
Pikerell, J., 79, 83, 89 (*see* Pykerell)
Pikeryng, Henry, 58
Pilbergh, J., 83
Pilgryme, J., 83, 86 (*see* Pylgrym)
Pilgryme, P., 79, 83 (*see* Pylgrym)
Pillory, 18
Pittman (or Pytman), John, 73, 87
"Placks," 107
Planta, Hugh, 89
Playterer, William, clerk, 37
Playtere, William le, 41
Plesais Castle, 168
Plomer, Augustine, Farmer (1374), 6, 11
Plomer, Richard (Baillif), 65, 81, 82, 99, 100, 104
Plough-tax, 17
Pod, Alex. (Baillif), 13
Pod, Richd., 58
Pointez, Henry, 23
Polfeld, John, 86
"Pollard," clerk or scribe, 71
Pollard, John, 85, 92
Pollard, John, jun., 88
Pollard, John, sen., 88
Pollys, W., 82
Pollys, J., 79
Polveld, W., 81, 83
Poly, Giles, 143
Pond, Hourns, 38
Ponds, Borough, 68
Pondour, T., 79
Pont Water, 123
Poots, John, 48
Pope, Richard, 85
Pope, T., 82
Poppy, Bennett, 113, 114
Porage, Thomas, 86, 92

- Porch, Town Hall, 10
 Port of Boston, 73
 Port of Colchester, 73
 Port of Flamborough, 74
 Port of Lynn, 73
 Porter, J., 79, 80, 83
 Porter, R., 81
 Potage, R., 82
 Potard, J., 80, 81, 105
 Potard, J., jun., 82
 Potter, John (weaver), 80
 Potter, William, 23
 Poultry, forbidden to millers, 18
 Pound, of the town, 106
 Ponde, John, 91
 Powe, Richd., Rector of Greenstead, 88
 Power, John, of Fordham de la Mote, 75
 "Poya," 196
 Poynerd, Robt., 92
 Poynton, Henry, 89
 Prat, Alexander, 42
 Prat, John, 90
 Prat, Richd., 71
 Pratt, Robt., 85
 Prella, Richard, 37
 Prentes, Thomas, 86, 88
 Prentys, John, 89, 91
 Prentis, Wm., 73, 82, 98, 104
 Prentys, William, of Billericay, Essex, 97
 Presentments (Lawhundred) against the Abbey (1286 or 1287), 38
 Prest, John, 75
 Preston, George, 90
 Preston, John, 90
 Preston (Mother), 23
 Preston, Peter, 86
 Preston, R., 83, 89
 Preston, Thomas, 29, 31, 36
 Preston, Wm., 86, 89
 Price, David, Vicar of St. Nicholas, 53
 Prices and values:—ale and beer, 18, 20, 21; andirons, 66; aprons, 67; bankers, 66; blankets, 66; book, 38; brass pans and pots, 66; bread, 18, 142-3; candles, 19; candlesticks, 67; cart, 53; chest, 53; coats, 66; cobirons, 66; copper dishes, 53; cotton kerchiefs, 67; coverlets, 66; crayer-boat, 122; cupboard, 66; cushions, 66; dredges, 122; feather beds, 66; fustian, 67; gowns, 66, 94; gridirons, 66; hammer, 67; hay, 19; hooks, 66; horses, 53; hose, 66; kerchiefs, 67; kirtle, 66; knife, 67; malt, 18, 20; meadow-land, 12; laver, 67; pewter, 67; neckchiefs, 67; oars, 122; linen cloth, 66, 67; napkins, 67; pillows, 66; pressing irons, 66; punch, 67; saw, 67; sheets, 66, 67; shirts, 67; silver (per ounce), 67; silver chalice, 38; smock, 66; spibe, 66; table, 66; table-cloths, 67; tallow, 19; trestles, 66; wines, white, red, and sweet, 19
 Prior (see Pryer, Pryour, &c.)
 Prior and Priory (see St. Botolph's, Priory), 45, 119
 Prior and Convent of St. Peter's, Westminster, 60
 Priour, Robert (Coroner 1423), (Bailiff 1431, &c.), 47
 Prisoners kept chained at Moot Hall entrance, 11; (see Gaol)
 Privileges, Colchester's Chartered, 60
 Privileges, Ecclesiastical claimed in Colchester, 17
 Privileges of Colchester, writs of Henry VI. upholding them, 47
 Privileges of the Manor of Mutford, Suffolk, 1510, 58
 Privileges of Westminster Abbey, 1514, 58
 Proclamations: 70; apprehension of coiners, 103; in Colnewater (1256), 69; id (1380), 70; of friendship to people of Denmark, 109; *re* Jurymen (1423), 47; of French and Danish fishermen, 110; royal, delivered to the Bailiffs (1490), 107
 Prorogation, 64
 Pruet, Richard (Bailiff), 71
 Pryer (or Pryour), John, 86, 88
 Prynchet, John, 143
 Pryngyll, Robert, curate of St. Leonard's, 90
 Pryor, Wm., 89
 Psare, Wm., 23
 Public Records, 61
 Pudney, T., 83
 Pulford, John, 89
 Pulter, Thomas, of Surrey, 64
 Purchaas, Geoffrey, 36
 Pursor, P., 82
 Purtepet, R., 80
 Purveyance, Royal Edict (1490), 197
 Purvyse, John, 85
 Puttock, T., 84
 Puttock, Wm., 86
 Pycard, Robert, 85 (see Picard)
 Pye, J., 80
 Pye, John, 91
 Pye, Thomas, 91
 Pye, W., jun., 80
 Pygge, Hugh, 76, 86, 89
 Pyggele, H., 79
 Pygott, Srew, 87
 Pyke, W., 79
 Pykerell, J., 79, 89
 Pykerell, William (Common Councilor), 29
 Pykerell, Wm., 86
 Pykes, John, 86
 Pykes, Robert, 86
 Pykes, Wm., 89
 Pylgrym, Giles, 89
 Pylgrym, John, 83, 86
 Pylgrym, P., 79, 83
 Pylgrym, Thomas, 86, 89
 Pylkyngton Thomas, 64
 Pynchobek, J., 82
 Pytmau (or Pittman), John, 73, 87
 Pytt, Robt., 133, 136, 165
 QUARMOUTH (see Yarmouth)
 Quarrel at St. John's Fair, 1272, 35
 Quarton, Henry, 91
 Quene, John, 89
 Quyntyn, R., 82
 RADFORD, Richd., 89
 Rady, John, 154
 Ralph, fil. priest, Bailiff, 70, 162
 Ralph of Boxted (Sheriff), 37
 Rammynsbregge, 32
 Rand, Henry, 90
 Rand, John, 88, 91
 Rand (Rev.) Robert, 92
 Rand, Wm., 86
 Randall, Thomas, 23, 91
 Randeles, R., 83
 Randell, Nich., 91
 Randolph, John, 161
 Randolph, T., 81, 82
 Ranke John, 86
 Ranniedwa, J., 81
 Ratclyffe, Richard, 64
 Ratlesden, William (Sergeant), 15
 Rawlyn, John, 86
 Raynold and Raynolds, see Reynolds
 Raysour, Wm., 92
 Rebellion, Wat Tyler's (1381), 156
 Receivers, Election of, 4, 11, 13; oath of, 5
 Recordationes (? historical or legendary pageants), 109
 Recorder of London, 61
 Recorder, Thomas Bonbaum (1529), 31
 Records, Borough, 60
 Records, Public, 61
 Red Book, 57
 Red Paper Book, 1, 4, 14, 37, 47, 69, 100, 124, 162
 Red Parchment Book, 70
 Red, Richd., 81, 87
 Rede, J., 68, 80, 82
 Rede, Matthew, 67, 104
 Rede, R., 81, 87
 Rede, T., 79, 89
 Rede, W., 80, 81
 Redeledyr, John, 90
 Redhede, Roger, 86
 Redsall, John, 91
 Rea, Richd., 85
 Ree, Wm., 90
 Reed, W., 80, 82
 Rees, J., 83
 Regulations, respecting Shipping (1485-6), 71
 Reme, Will., chaplain Elyanor's chantry, 151
 Renell, Richard, 64
 Rents:—Colehaw (10s.), 12; Mills at Hythe, 129; Moot Hall cellar (£3.10), 12; Shiregavol (1s. 4½d.), 39; shop in market place (3s.), 75-6
 Reson, 92
 Reve, J., 80, 83
 Reve, Tho. (Ald.), 133, 135, 137, 165, 166

Revell, John, 89
 Reyland, Richd., 84
 Reyne, William (Balliff), 6, 6, 7, 8, 9,
 10, 11, 13, 35, 166, 157, 164
 Reynham, T., 83
 Reynold, Henry, 91
 Reynold, J., 83
 Reynold, John, 86, 88, 89, 92, 111
 Reynold, John, jun., 87
 Reynold(s), Simon, 58
 Reynolds, John (Balliff), 23, 28, 74, 76,
 80, 85, 112
 Reynolds, R., 79, 80, 83
 Reynolds, Thomas, 31, 88, 90, 91, 133,
 135, 166
 Reynolds, W., 80, 83, 88
 Reynsford, H., 82
 Reynsforde, Sir John (1511), 85
 Rich, *see* Rycha
 Rich, Richard, Lord Chancellor, 136
 Richard I., Charter, 1189, 71
 Richard II., 5; Act of Pardon by,
 (1397), 33, 78
 Richard III. Attainder of his
 Adherents, 64
 Richard, *see* Rychard
 Richard of Langenhoe, 162
 Richardson, Richd., 88
 Richard, son of Roger, 36
 Richard the Smith, 75
 Richardson, W., 81 (*see* Rychardson)
 Riche, Wm., 84, 90
 Rippyngale, W., 88
 River (*see* Colne)
 River, Roman (?), 32
 Robberies from the Abbey and
 Churches, 38
 Roberd, Richd., 80, 133, 135, 138 (*see*
 Roberts)
 Robert, Lord, taxation, 50
 Robert, son of the priest, 162
 Roberts, John, 89
 Roberts, Peter, 89
 Roberts, Richd., 88 (*see* Roberd)
 Roberts, Wm., 88, 91
 Robyns, John, 86
 Robyns, Richd., 91
 Roche, Thomas, 91
 Rodehans, 82
 Rodelond, William, 48 (*see* Rotselond)
 Roger the Bishop, 48
 Roger the Clerk (Balliff), 69
 Roger, John, 90
 Roger, R., 82
 Roger, Walter Fitz, 71
 Rogers, Corvys, 68
 Rogers, Rob., 89, 166
 Rogers, Wm., 89, 91
 Rogyll, Thomas, 88
 Rokel, John de la, 164
 Rokswode, R., 83
 Rolf, Thomas, Justice, 46, 48, 88
 Rolfe, John, 88
 Rolfe, Wm., 88
 Rolle, Thomas, 34
 Rolle, Wm., 88
 Rolls, Court, 44
 Roman River (?), 32

Rombelowe, Wm., 87
 Romyn, Cornelius, 88
 Ronge, John, 69
 Roo, John, 117
 Rooper, John, 23
 Roos, Thomas, 97
 Roos, W., 83
 Rose, John, 86, 92
 Rose, Wm., 83, 87
 Rose (Rev.) Wm., 92
 Rossell, Richard, 111
 Rote, John, 86
 Rotelond, J., 83 (*see* Rotselond)
 Rothyng, William de, 42
 Rouen, St. Ouen's, 48
 Rouersty, Heath, 166
 Round, J. Horace, 48
 Rous, T., 82
 Roushbroke, Simon, 23
 Rowchester, John, 86
 Rowgs, J., 83
 Rowhedge, 32, 39
 Ruffe, J., 83
 Russel, John, 36
 Russlyn, J., 82
 Russle, Tho., 91
 Rutland, John, 105
 Ry, Sir Ralph de, 163
 Rychard, Campion, 87
 Rychard, Robt., 87
 Rychardson, John, 88
 Ryche, John, sen., 89
 Ryche, John, jun., 89
 Ryche, Thomas, 89
 Ryche, Wm., 64, 90
 Ryder, Henry, 89
 Rydley, Martin, 89
 Rydysdale, John, 87
 Rygby, Thos., 90
 Ryppun (Rev.) Wm., 92
 Rythes, James, 89
 Ryveley, Thomas, 28, 30
 Ryveley, Wm., 90

 SABERN, Richd., 114
 Sackville Manor, Bergholt, 74
 Sacristan of St. John's, 35, 37
 Sage, Robert, hire of land, 8
 Saier, *see* Sayer
 St. Audoen's Monastery, 48
 St. Botolph's Priory, complaints
 against, 45; bequest to, 67, 85;
 lease to, 119; John Stamp, Prior,
 148, 149, 150; 152-3
 St. Botolph's Parish, 91
 St. Germaine, Geoffrey, 84
 St. Giles's church, 86, 88
 St. Giles's parish, 122
 St. Helen's Chapel, 39, 41; dispute
 concerning, 43; decision of Court,
 66; visitation of (1889), 168
 St. Helen, image on East Gate, 102
 and 103
 St. Helen's Street, 102
 St. James's church, 102; musters and
 memorials on its behalf, 109
 St. James's parish, 85, 102

St. John Baptist, image on East Gate,
 102, 103
 St. John's Hospital of Jerusalem, 17,
 102
 St. Margaret, image on East Gate,
 102, 103
 St. Martin's, Rector of, 88
 St. John's Abbey, Colchester :—
 Agreement with Bailiffs (1397), 33,
 id. (1364), 119; (1380), 154, 155; allega-
 tions by Bailiffs, 119; answer of the
 Abbot, 121; arbitrations *re* Olde-
 gatefeld (1489), 106; William Burry,
 interred there, 113; chantry in W.
 Bergholt Church, 75; charters, 32;
 church of, 117, 118; complaints
 against, 35, 38, 45; composition
 with the Burgesses, 162; conten-
 tions with Bailiffs, 120; Abbot and
 coroners, 37; disputes (1430), 61;
 the fair (1273), 36; id., writ for pay-
 ment of fines, 40; id., complaint by
 the Abbot, 121; Court on St. John's
 Field, 38; dispute as to St. John's
 Field, 39, 41, 42; Abbey lands, 153;
 letters patent by Henry VII., 121;
 litigation with Bailiffs, 43, 45, 117,
 118; list of Monks, 92; obstruc-
 tions of Colne Water, 122; purchase
 of land, 120; robberies at, 38;
 Sacristy, 37; Wal. Stanstead,
 Abbot, summoned for alleged
 offences in Colne (1495), 124;
 taxations, 152; Visitation of Arch-
 bishop (1396), 163
 St. Leonard's parish, 90, 111;
 St. Mary Magdalen, Hospital of, 27,
 48
 St. Mary-at-the-Walls Church, 75
 St. Mary Lane, 76
 St. Nicholas' Church, 53, 103
 St. Nicholas' parish, 71
 St. Nicholas, Rector, 88
 St. Osyth, Abbot of, 34, 37; *re*
 markets, 45
 St. Ouen, Rouen, 48
 St. Peter's parish, 68, 85, 89
 St. Peter's, Westminster, 60
 St. Paul's, London, Bishop of, 102
 St. Runwald's, Bequest to, 67
 St. Runwald's Church, 9, 66, 114
 St. Runwald's Parish, 6, 71, 87, 126
 Sak (?) J., 83
 Sakevill, Jordane de, 163
 Salcot, complaints respecting mar-
 kets, 45
 Sale, John, clerk
 Salisbury, Bishop of, 63
 Salman, John, 85, 88
 Salman, Robert, 85
 Salman, Thomas, 28, 30
 Salman, Wm., 91
 Samanton, William de, 71
 Salt Meadow, 2, 19
 Saltsopol, Donyland, 32
 Samond, Richd., 58
 Sampson, Stephen, 154
 Samson, Robert, 91

Sancer, T., 79, 80
 Sancer W., 79, 81
 Sanctuary of St. John's, 56
 Sanderson, John, 90
 Sanderst, John, 111, 112
 Sandwich, port of, 57
 Sapcot, Wm., 64
 Sartria, John de, 38
 Sartria, William de, 45
 Saunder (Widow), 23
 Saunderson, John, 90
 Saunderson, Wm., 90
 Savarn, . . . 90
 Savarre, Ralph (Bailiff), 41
 Savell, Henry, 86, 90
 Sawe, . . Edward, 83
 Sawenwode, le (in Greenstead), 39
 Saxe, Robt., 86
 Saxe, William (Bailiff), 79, 161
 Saxer, J., 81
 Sextayn, John, *see* Sextayn
 Sayer, George, 86, 89, 133, 135, 137, 165, 166
 Sayer, J., jun., 79
 Sayer, J., 80, 81, 83, 85, 148, 150
 Sayer, R., 79, 82, 80, 89, 133, 135, 137, 166
 Sayer, W., 80
 Sayers (brother of Master John of Colchester), 74
 Scherchman, John (*see* Charchman), 101
 Schoderer, William le, 36
 Schypmans (*see* Shipman)
 Scott, Wm., 53, 89
 Scotte, Robt., 87, 91
 Screvenor, R., 83
 Sculchar, John, 154
 Scutage, 17
 Seal, Common of the Borough, 104
 Sealed Measures (*see* Measures)
 Sealer (leather-sealer?), 99
 Seal of the Officialty of Colchester, 75
 Seal of St. John's Abbey, 75
 Seal of the Mayor, 74
 Seale, Robt., 89
 Seaman, 91
 Sebrygh (*see* Seburgh)
 Seburgh, John (Bailiff), 8, 16, 33, 35, 157, 163
 Seburgh Fen, 74
 Seburgh, Matill, 8
 Secretary to Richard III., 64
 Sedchale, J., 80
 Sedition, by Friars, 163
 Segrave, John (Clericus), 84
 Segrym, J., 80
 Selby, Robert (Bailiff), 51, 79
 Seler, Wm., alias Heyman, 91
 Seman, J., 80
 Seman, J., jun., 80, 86
 Sencleer, J., 83
 Sergeant, Christopher, 87
 Sergeant, Richd., 58
 Sergeant, W., 84

Serjeants, oath of, 5; election of, 4, 6, 15, 30, 31; Robt. Hoton, 57; Rob. Starling and others, 124; accounts of, 127; arbitrary distrains by, 49, 50; at Mace, 126, 166; abuse of Bede Ales, 14; corn seized by, 71; Court Fees paid to, 18; disputed election, 16; distress raised by, 157; false returns, 147; penalties, *re* Lollards, 149-50; also Index, xxiii.
 Serle, John, 87, 89
 Serle, Richd., 89
 Serle, Wm., 88
 Serle, Wm., jun., 92
 Seth, J., 81
 Sewhale, J., 83
 Sextayn, John, Receiver (1375-1376), 11, 13, 52, 81
 Seybrook, William, 53, 54
 Seyer, *see* Sayer
 "Shaftmonds," 19
 Shakelwell, repairing river, 164
 Shakyrdaye, Hugh, 90
 Sharples (Rev.) Richd., 88
 Shawe, John, 86
 Sheldrak, Richd., 88, 89
 Sheldrake, Thos., 88
 Sheldrake, Wm., 90
 Shellesley, R., 82
 Shemyng, J., 82
 Shene, manor of, 131
 Shope, Thomas, 88
 Sheperd, Thomas, 86
 Sherald, Robert, 89
 Sherard, Wm., 89
 Sherdouse, Michael, 90
 Sheriff of Essex, 12, 17, 18, 21, 26, 28; John de Wengrave, 34; Elminius Leget, 35, 39, 41, 42, 46; John Tyrell, 47, 51, 52, 56, 58, 60, 96; John Boteler, 107; rivers and fisheries (1475), 115; custody of Lollards, 149; war subsidy, 146; John Godmanston, 161
 Sherman, T., 82
 Sherman, R., 83
 Sherwyn, John, 85
 Sherwyn, Richd., 89, 91
 Sherwyn, Robt., 85, 89
 Sherwyn, T., 83
 Sherwyn (Rev.) W., 92
 "Sheryv," 67
 Shetle, John, 87
 Sheuercorte, Richd., 85, *see* Cheuercorte, Robt., 85
 Shieldmone, 17
 Shipman, E., 79, 81
 Shipman, J., 79, 80, 83, 99, 101
 Shipman, R., 83
 Shipping, Regulations (1495-6), 71
 Shirleby, J., 79
 Shoemakers, 20
 Shomaker, Vestian, 91
 Shop, leased by Bailiffs, 1515 (?), 75
 Shore, Wm., of London, 107
 Shrame, Andrew, 88
 Shregavol, rent of, paid to Abbot, 39

Shrewahury, 33
 Shrove Sunday, 139
 Shute, John, 161
 Shyrwyn, *see* Sherwyn
 Silby, Rob., 147
 Silvestre, J., 83
 Silver, price of, 67
 Simon, Andrew Fitz, 69
 Sirwery, John, 35
 Sisewell, co. Suffolk, 73
 Skakynner, John, viol. maritime law, by, 123
 Skarlet, Cecilia, imprisoned on suspicion, 48
 Skeet, J., 80
 "Skelett pan," 66
 Skelton, J., 82
 Skem, Wills, 87
 Skirwit, R., 83
 Skylton, Robert, 98
 Skynder, 82
 Skynne, 89
 Skynner, Christopher, 86
 Skynner, German, 86
 Skynner, J., 82
 Skynner, Robt., chaplain, 151
 Skynner, T., 82
 Slade, Robt., 91
 Slakett, Robt., 86
 Slede, Laurence, 87
 Slepe, Richd., 87
 Slight, Leonard, 87
 Slowman, John, 122, 124
 Smalpece, John (Bailiff), 31, 75, 81, 82, 104, 166
 Smarte, John, 91
 Smyth, George, 85
 Smyth, H., 82
 Smyth, John, 28, 79, 80
 Smyth, J., barber, 82, 83
 Smyth, John, mariner, 123, 124
 Smyth, Robert, 23, 80, 86
 Smyth, T. (Bailiff), 80, 82, 83, 84, 86, 87, 90, 91
 Smyth, Tho., (Chamberlain) 1460, 161
 Smyth, William (Bailiff), 80, 81, 84, 91, 99, 104
 Smythe, Garrard, 91
 Smyth, Wm., shoemaker, 104
 Smyth, John, 29, 90, 91
 Smyth, Robt., glasier, 87, 89
 Snapes, John, 98
 Snapirhell, 75
 Snellyng, J., sen., 83
 Snellyng, J., jun., 83
 Snellyng, R., sen., 83
 Snellyng, Wm., 90
 Snory, John, 87
 Snowdon, John, 87
 Snowe, Thomas, 86, 89
 Soham, co. Cambridge, 76
 Sole (la Sole), 77
 "Sollar," 10
 Soman, H., 83
 Soman, Nicholl (?), 83
 Somer, John, 83
 Somersset, W., 82
 Sonde, J., 83

- Sonde, W., 82
 Soudan, Mabel, 71
 Soudan, W., 71, 83
 Sunday, . . . (de Horkelegh magna), 80
 Sunday, T., 81
 Songer, John, 90
 South Geedons, in the Colne, 78
 South Ward, 23, 104
 Spaldyng, Robert, 89
 Spaldyng, Stephen, 89
 Sparlyng, John, 86
 Sparke, George, 23
 Sparke, John, 23
 Sparowe, T., 82
 Speaker, the House of Commons, Election of, 62
 Spence, R., 79
 Spencer, Geoffrey, 91
 Spencer, John, 89, 148
 Spencer, Robt., 90
 Spinner, 17
 Spere, Richd., 29
 Sperlyng, John, 89
 Sperry, E., 83
 Sperry, Richard, 28, 31
 Splcer, S., 82
 Spicers, 19
 Spillyng, T., 79
 Sponer, John, 87
 Spring, W., 82
 Springoll, Robert, 32
 Sprott, Richard, 75
 "Spruce," 66
 Spryng, J., 81, 123, 124
 Spynke, Robert, 86, 89
 Spynke, Thomas, 23
 Spysa'l, Thomas, 89
 Spysa'll, Wm., 89
 Spyte, John, 87
 Squyer, R., 80
 Squyer, Thomas, 87, 88, 91
 Squyer, Wm., 86
 Stafford, Humphrey, 64
 Stafford, Lord, 64
 Staldham, H., 83
 Stallage, 17
 Stallers, John, 51, 52
 Stamage, John, 88, 89
 Stamford, Gilbert, 42
 Stamley, John, 92
 Stampe, Thomas (Bailliff), 84, 90
 Stampe, John, 86
 Stamp, John, Prior of St. Botolph's, 148, 149, 150
 Stamps, Robt., 90
 Stanard, J., 81, (*see* Stonard)
 Standon, John, 91
 Stanford, J., 83
 Stanham, Roger de, 75
 Stanstede Thele (Hall), 12
 Stansted, Walter, Abbot of St. John's, summoned, 1495, 124
 Stanwell, 121
 Stanwell Street, 120
 Stanton, Arthur, 89
 Stanton, John, 48
 Starlyng, R., 63, (sergeant, 1495) 124
 Statute of Mortmain (1279), 54
 Statute for removing weirs, mills, &c., 115, 116
 Statutes respecting wages, 94
 Staunsour, E., 80
 Staynton, Robt., 89
 Stede, J., junior, 81
 Stede, R., 81
 Stede, Wm., 91
 Stephen, King, 55
 Stephyn, Dyryk, 87
 Stephyn, John, 90
 Stephyns, Thomas, 89
 Stephynson, Dyryk, 90
 Stephynson, Michael, 90
 Stephynson, N., 88
 Stepill, J., 83
 Stere, John, 137
 Sterly(ng). . . . Richd., 91
 Steven, Joh., 133, 135, 166
 Stevens, T., 63
 Sthesteld, Wm., rector of Lexden, 89
 Stocks, 95
 Stockwell Street (East), 154
 Stokdon, Robt., 89
 Stokeen, P., 82
 Stonard, John, 88, 91
 Stonard, John, jun., 89
 Stonard, Richd., 86
 Stondon, J., 82
 Stondon, Richd., 88
 Stone, James, 89
 Stone, John, 82, 85, 91, 133, 135, 137, 165
 Stone, Walter, 88
 Stone, Wm., 92
 Stone Mason, William the, 8
 Stone-well, *see* Stanwell
 Stony Field, 39
 Story, Geoffrey, Abbot of St. John's, Arrest of, 3, 35
 Story, John, 90
 Story, T., 81
 Story, W., 81
 Stoure, Will., atte, 153
 Stourge, Gilbert, 38
 Stowe . . . (de Copford), 80
 Stowe, J., jun., 79
 Stowe (Rev.) Thomas, 92
 Strang, J., 82, 99, 105
 Strangman, Robert, 88
 Stratford, 84
 Strete, John, 52
 Strete, Wm., 84
 Streets in Colchester: Calayse, 154; Bourne Lane, 39; Cat Lane, 48; Clothiers' Lane, 120; Greenstead Street, 39; St. Mary Lane, 78; St. Helen's Street, 102; Lodder's Lane, 120; East Street, 68, 99; Magdalen Street, 46; Stanwell Street, 120; Stockwell Street, 154; Wier Street, 46
 Strode, J., jun., 80
 Strutt, Benj., 68, 71
 Stuard, Robert, 90
 Sturman, N., 85
 Sturmy, Christopher, 91
 Stutte, George, 88
 Style, Walter, 91
 Styngs, Matyse, 87
 Subsidies (1380), 157
 Subsidy between the King and the merchants, 62
 Subsidy for payment of the army in Brittany, 145
 Sudbury, 17
 Sudbury bushel, 158
 Suffolke, Thomas, 89
 Sumpter, John (Bailliff), 47
 Sunday closing for butchere and other trades, 139, 140
 Sunday Observance, 23, 96, 97, 139, 140
 Surflete, Wm., 89
 Surrey, Thomas, Earl of, 26, 64
 Suthworth (scribe's name), 48
 Sutton, Sir John, 2
 Sutton, John (arbitrator), 65
 Sutton, J., 80, 81, 98, 104
 Sutton, Thomas, of Wells, Norfolk, 73
 Sutton, Thomas, 86, 88
 Sutton, W., 80, 82
 Swalwe, J., 81
 Swan and Bell, at Ilford, 63
 Swan, John, Rector of St. Mary Magdalen, 88
 Swanne, Thos., 86
 Swayn, John (Bailliff), 57, 80, 82, 85, 93, 99
 Swayn, T., 82
 Sweme, Wm., 92
 Swine, ordinance respecting (1538), 131
 Swynton, R., 82
 Sylbe, John, 86
 Sylby, Robt., 104
 Sylk, Geoffrey, 89
 Sylke, John, 88, 89
 Syllys, Richd., 89
 Sylom, John, 84
 Symkyn, Thomas, 90
 Symnell, Thomas, 87
 Symnell, Wm., sen., 87
 Symnell, Wm., medius, 87
 Symnell, Wm., 89
 Symond, John, 86, 89
 Symond, Wm., 88
 Symson, Robt., 83, 104
 Symson, Wm., 89, 166
 TACHF, John, 91
 Tailors, 48, 81, 87
 Tallage, 17
 "Tallies," 161
 Tanner, John, 91
 Tanners, 20
 Tapster, Richd., 88
 Tashell, or Tassell, J., 80, 83
 Tasseler, T., sen. and jun., 80, 83
 Tassell, R., 83
 Tassell, W., 80
 Tavern Keepers, 19, 23
 Tavie, Richard de, monk 43
 Tavis, John (Bailliff of Great Yarmouth), 73

Taxations and Tallages, 44, 50, 110, 152; method of payment, 152, 153
 Taxes for repairing the Colne Channel, 136, 137
 Taylco, Henry, 89
 Taylor, Henry, 86
 Taylor, Laurence, 146
 Taylor, Wm., glasier, 86
 Tylour, John, 88
 Tylour, Philip, 86
 Tylour, Richd., 91
 Tylour, Rutland, 90
 Tedde, T., 82
 Tegge, David, 87
 Templer, John, 80, 82, 89, 98, 104
 Templer, Thomas, 88
 Temyot, J., 80
 Tendringe, John de (Bailiff), 3, 75
 Tenths, King's, 12
 Terhoist, Peter, 87
 Teryngton, H., 81, 83
 Teryngton, J., 81, 83
 Teye, Robert de, 46, 48, 77
 Teye, Thomas, jun., 76
 Teye, William de, 77
 Textor, Roger (the weaver), 69
 Thames, weirs destroyed in, 115
 Thanage, 17
 Their, T., 80, 83
 Thetford, Thomas, 86
 Thirkild, S., 83
 Thirlby, J., 63
 "Thomas," le (a boat), 73
 Thomas, son of Goolde, 36
 Thomas, J., 80, 143
 Thomas, Wm., 88
 Thomlynson, Richd., 91
 Thomson, Alex., 89
 Thomson, J., 82, 83, 86, 87, 90, 91
 Thomson, Richd., 91
 Thomson, Wm., arrested for felony, 160
 Thorn, J., 82
 Thorne, Wm., 92
 Thorneton, Richd., 87
 Thornton, Nicholas, 73
 Thorp, Henry, 23, 92, 166
 Thorpe, Edmund, 88
 Thorpe, Richard, 23, 86, 91, 166
 Thorpe, Robt., sen. and jun., 85, 86, 91
 Thorpe, Thomas, Baron of the Exchequer, 63
 Thorpe, Thomas, 85
 Thorpe, Wm., 86
 Thurst, John (Bailiff), 74, 81
 Thurst, R., 83
 Thursteyn, Matthew, 88
 Thursteyn, J., labourer, 82, 83, 91
 Thursteyn, Richd., 80, 88
 Thursteyn, Robert, 68, 80, 83, 84, 88, 88
 Thursteyn, T., 83
 Thursteyn, Wm., 29, 30, 31, 83, 88, 131
 Thurston, John, 104
 Thurston, William (*see* Thursteyn), 29, 166
 Tile-makers, 49

Tiles, standard size fixed, 49
 Tilman, W., 80
 Tinctor, John, 45
 Tinctor, Nicholas (Dyer), 38
 Tinctor, Richard, 45
 Tithes, Claims of arrears by the Abbot, 55
 Tithing of the King (1451), 79
 Tithing-penny, 17
 Tod, John, 91
 Toky, Paul, 88
 Tolls, exemption from, 97, 102
 Toryn, John van, 87
 Touteproud, Adam, 36
 Tovy, Alex. (Bailiff), 41
 Tovy, John, 86
 Towche, Wm., 88
 Town Clerk (Audley, 1524), 29 (*see* Clerk)
 Town Hall, *see* Moot Hall
 Toyse, John, 87, 92
 Traci, John (foreign coroner, 1278), 37
 Trade Ordinances, *see* Ordinances
 Trades, Weaving and Fulling, 23
 Treasurer of Colchester, 103, 104, 105
 Treasury, 44; decision of Court re St. Helen's Chapel, 56
 Tredsell, John, 88
 Trendell of wax, 122
 Tresham, John, restored to his lands, 64
 Trew, John (Bailiff), 17
 Trewe, Sir John (sub-Prior), 67
 Trial by Battle (1375), 12
 Trill, T., 82
 "Trinity le" (a boat), 73
 Trinity Parish, 90
 Triplove, J., 82
 Tripe 91
 Trolman, Edmund, 90
 Trullop, John, 87
 Truthe, James, 90
 Tubbe, Richard (Bailiff), 71
 Turnor, Bart., 58
 Turnor, Thomas, Prior of St. Botolph's, 92
 Turnour, J., 83, 84, 160
 Turnour, S., 82
 Turnour, William, 17
 Turvy, Richard, 73
 Tweed, Wm., 85
 Tyall, John, 104
 Tyall Wm., 89
 Tye, John, 73; mariner, 123, 124
 Tye, Richd., 90
 Tye, Thomas, innholder, 73, 80, 105
 Tye, Tho., mariner, 123, 124
 Tye, W., 79
 Tyler, James, 90
 Tyler, J., 82
 Tyliard, Robert, 85, 88
 Tylle, John, of Sudbury, 17
 Tylly, Thomas, 89
 Tyllys, John, 91
 Tynte, J., 63, 79, 106
 Tynte, T., 80
 Tynte, W., 79
 Typto, Thomas, 92

Tyrell, John, Sheriff of Essex, 47
 Tysey, Leonard, 90

UNDERWOOD, Robert, 89
 Underhyll, Austeyn, 90
 Upchar, John (Bailiff), 65, 81, 84, 103, 109, 110, 111
 Upchar, John, alias John Parker, 84
 Upchar, Ralph, 84
 Upchar, Thomas, 84
 Uprythe, Lewis, 89
 Upton, J., 82

VAGRANTS, 4
 Valeys, Edward, 88
 Valeys, J., 80, 83, 88
 Vandyrbost, Adrian, 87
 Vanell, R., 84
 Vanyspe, Henry, 87
 Varlet, Wm., 91
 Vawhen, David, 89
 Vere, Earl of Oxford, 67; Sir John de, 76; John de, Earl of Oxford, 77; Sir Thomas de, 63; Thomas de, 78; John, 82; Veer, N., 82; Veer, R., 83
 Vertue, John, M.P., 61
 Vertue, J., 83
 Vesey, Walter, 29, 68, 166
 Vignour, J., 80
 Vincent, Pypyn, 87
 Vinselas, J., sen., 80
 Virgam, tenants per, 8
 Visitation by Archbishop (1397), 163
 Visitation, St. Helen's Chapel (1389), 158
 Vocat, N., 82
 Volantyn, W., 83
 Vorrant, E., 83
 Vryng, John, 23, 88, 90
 Vycars, Wm., 90
 Vyne (*see* Baker at)
 Vyncent, James, 82, 87
 Vynngyr, John, 38
 Vynor, Wm., 86
 Vyoll, J., 82
 Vytell, Thomas, 85, 89

WADE, John, 88
 Wagen, Libtus, 87
 Wages:—Bakers, 18; builders, artificers, 94; agricultural, 94; carpenters, 94; masons, 94; carters, 94, 95; sawyers, 94; children, 94; tylers, 94; labourers, 94; members of parliament, 124 to 130; millers, 18; mowers, 94; shearers, 95; whitetawiers, 49; women servants and labourers, 94, 95; wool-spinning and combing, 59
 Waite, J., 81
 Wake, Roger, 64
 Wakeman, John, of Hommysby, 73
 Walbote, Wm., 90
 Waiden, Humphrey of, The King's Assessor, 43

- Walegrave, J.P., 136
 Walewelle, Wm. de, 42
 Walford, Robert, 90
 Walgrave, Richd., 83
 Walk, John, 88
 Walker, N., 92
 Walker, J., 83
 Walpole, Henry, 92
 Walpole, Richard, 87
 Walsh, John (otherwise called Hastings), 64
 Walsham, Wm., 90
 Walshe, N., 92
 Walter, of the Farm, 83
 Walter, of Norwich, King's Assessor, 43
 Walter, Richd., 87
 Walter (*see* Water)
 Waltham, Abrewa, 87
 Waltham, Richd., 90
 Waltham, Thomas, 90
 Waltham, Wm., 90
 Walton, Henry, 87
 Wapentake, 17
 War in Brittany, 1487, 143; with France, 1511-2, 93
 Ward Constables, appointed by the guardians, 46
 Ward, John, 23
 Ward, Thomas, 89
 Warde, William, 78
 Wardons, J., 81
 Wardons, T., 79
 Ward-penny, 17
 Wardrop, Thomas, 86
 Waren, J., 82
 Warin, son of William (Bailiff), 34, 71
 Warner, Henry, 86
 Warner, Thomas, 91
 Warren, John, 58
 Warrener, John, 58
 Warrens (Warinauneslond)
 War service, 17
 War-Tax, 7
 Warter, John, 161
 Wartne, John, junior, 99
 Wary (? Waryn), 82
 Waryn, Eda, 164
 Waryn, T., 82
 Washbroke, co. Suffolk, 99
 Waese, W., 83
 Waeselyn, R., 80
 Wassen, Henry, 91
 Wastelyn, T., 82
 Water, A., 82
 Water, J., 80, 81, 62
 Water, Stephen, 85
 Water, W., 79
 Watere, Robert atte, 38
 Waterman, John, 92
 Watier (*see* Water)
 Watkins Land, 35
 Watkyn, Robt., 90
 Watkyuuy, Robert (herald of Arms), 64
 Watson, Edwardus, 89
 Watson, Thomas, 68, 168
 Watson, Wm., 88, 89, 92
 Watton, Stephen, 86
 Waylond, John, 92
 Wayn, John, entry respecting, 146
 Wayne (Rev.) John, 91
 Wayte, J., 80
 Weavers, 17, 19, 69, 79, 80, 81, 92
 Weaver of Halstead seeks Sanctuary at St. John's, 56
 Weaving, 23, 24
 Webb, J., 83, 84, 88, 166
 Webb, Lawrence, 89
 Webb, Wm., 80, 166
 Webbe, Henry, 89, 104
 Webbe, Maurice, 87
 Webbe, Richd., 58, 89
 Webbe, Robt., 90
 Webbe, T., 82
 Webbe . . . 166
 Weden, John, 23, 92
 Weder, P., 82
 Wedle, R., 80
 Wedrell, Wm., 88
 Weights and Measures, Supervision of, 17, 47 (*see* Measures)
 Weira, &c., removal of (1475), 115
 Welbe, Henry, 168
 Welde, J. (butcher), 80
 Welde, Thomas, 58
 Welle, Warin atte, 69
 Weller, Thomas, 90
 Wellington, William, writ against, 1495, 134
 Wells, Henry, 89
 Wells, Laurence, 87
 Wells, Lord, restored to his lands, 63
 Wells, Norfolk, 73
 Wells, sergeant, 124
 Wellys, John, 89
 Wellys, J. (mercier), 79
 Wellys, Thomas (butcher), 75, 76, 79, 80, 88
 Wellys, Wm., 87
 Welsmyth, J., 82
 Wene, John de, 164
 Wengrave, John de (Sheriff of Essex, 1303), 34
 Wenlok, Matthew, 45
 Wer or Wier Street (also Werstres), 46 (*see* Wire Street)
 Wer, Wm., 82
 "Werk," a portion or measure, 17
 Wesden, T., 83, 99
 Weese (widow), 23
 West Bergholt Church, 74
 West Donyland, 37, 38
 West Mersea, 48, 71
 West, J., 83, 88, 89
 West, R., 83, 84, 86
 West, Wm., 90
 Westbrome, J., sen. and jun., 80, 81
 Westminster, Great Council held at, 47
 Westminster, Parliament held at, 33
 Westminster Abbey, 60
 Westminster, trial at, 77
 Westnese, 45, 47, 70, 77
 Wetherell, Wm., 89
 Wetherlundefoorde, 38, 75
 Weweny, William, 88
 Weynescotte, Sir John, 63
 Weylond, George, 85, 90
 Whale, John, 86
 Wheler, John, 92
 Wheler, Wm., 65, 99, 100, 101, 104
 Whelpysdale, John, 86
 Whetheryk, Richd., 88
 Whight, Robert, 83
 Whitby, R., 82
 White Tawiers, 20, 49
 Whitefoot, John, 65, 66
 Whitehead, T., 82, 84, 146
 Whiteryk, Richard, 84
 Whilauntide, 74
 Whycoote, John, 83
 Whyne, J., 80
 Whyte, John, 89, 91
 Whyte, Richd., 89, 91
 Whyte, Thomas, 92
 Whyteaker, Ralph, 89
 Whythead, Tho. (*see* Whitehead)
 Whythed, John, 89
 Whythed, Wm., 83
 Wigen, R., 83
 Wilde, J., 82
 Wilkyns, R., 82
 Wills: of W. Bury, 119; of John Elys, 102; of Matthew Rede, 67
 William (Bailiff 1281), 74
 William the Clerk, 45
 William the Mason, 8
 Williamsen, John, 87
 Williamsen, Powell, 87
 Willis, T., 82
 Wills 81
 Willoughby, Master, restored to his lands, 64
 Willymot, R., 84
 Willymot, T., 83, 84
 Willymot, W., 80, 83
 Willys, Agnes, 53
 Wilton, J., 82
 Wilton, W., 83
 Wine, Mayore forbidden to sell, 123
 Wine, the price of, 74 (1282)
 Winterfield, Robert de, 163
 Wire Street, 4, 46
 Wode (*see* Wood)
 Wode, Thomas atte (Bailiff), 79
 Wodecok *see* Woodcok
 Wodeles, W., 82 (*see* Woodlace)
 Wodesende le (*see* Wood's End)
 Wogan, Geoffrey, 71
 Wogayn, A., 84
 Wolferston, T., 84
 Wolmer, Gregory, 86
 Wolman, John, 86
 Wolsey, Cardinal, 29
 Woodbridge, William Bulle of, 90
 Wood, John, 83, 87, 89, 91, 166
 Woodcock, John, 80, 84, 88, 87
 Woode, Henry, 88
 Woode, N., 86, 89
 Woode, Wm., 89
 Woodlace, John, 73 (*see* Wodeles)
 Woodlond, Robt., 88
 Woodman, John, 86

xxiii.

Wood's End, Old Heath, 77
 Woodstock, Thos. de, 3, 163
 Wool Fair, 9
 Wool Market, 6, 12
 Woolmerchant, Fraudulent, 53
 Wool, weighing of, 17
 Woresop, Robt., 87
 Worthy, J., 82
 Wortier, J., 81
 Wreckage, found at Wyvenhoe, 122
 Wright, G., 82
 Wright, Geoffrey, 89
 Wright, J., 80
 Wright, Thomas, 85
 Wright, Wm., 86
 Wrighte, John (Bailiff), 81, 84
 Wrighte, R., 82
 Wrongoonk (Wrongook), a field, 39
 Wrylond, Sir T., 63
 Wryte, Simon, 83
 Wychby, Ayllen, and Jordan, 146
 Wyett, Thomas, 91
 Wygynhale, John de, 38
 Wygynhale, Thomas de, 38

Wylbore, John, tailor, 87, 89
 Wylbore, Michael, 87
 Wylbore, N., 133, 135, 137, 166
 Wylbore, Thomas, 87
 Wylby, Thomas, 88, 90, 166
 Wylcock, Wm., 86
 Wylkinson, John, 89
 Wylloby, John, 87, 91
 Wyllyamson, John, 90, 91
 Wyllynson, John, 87
 Wylson, Richd., 89
 Wylson, Wm., 86
 Wylse, John, 89
 Wymond, R., 82
 Wyneve, Thomas, 85
 Wynkerfeld, Sir John, 62
 Wynowe, Thomas, 91
 Wynstanley, James, 85
 Wynter, Andrew, 88
 Wyre, John, 89
 Wyro, John, Common Clerk, 99, 100,
 106
 Wyse, James, 88
 Wytton, Lancelot, 91

Wyvenhoe, 63, 73, 122
 Wyverton, Anthony de, 73

YARMOUTH, J. of, 82
 Yates, T., 83
 Yeldham, arrest at, 146
 Yerdes, J., 83
 Yngleton, Thomas, 87
 Ynglond, Rio., mariner, 123, 124
 Yngold, T., 84, 90
 Ynnele, Richard, 58
 Intelisham, R. (Hintlesham), 80
 Yon, J., 84
 Yong, John, 91, 161
 Yonge, T., 83
 York, Duchess of, 60
 York, plea at, 84
 Yvy, E., 83

ZEALAND, writ by Henry VII. for
 importation of goods from, 145
 Zouch, Lord John (Sowch), 64

OMISSION.—On Page 16, after line 2, the following words should be inserted:
 “by inquests.” The corrupt entry by “certain clerks” seems to have stated
 that the Sergeants were to be elected “by inquests” (presumably juries or
 sworn committees) instead of by the Council of Twenty-Four.

COLCHESTER RED PAPER BOOK.

**Only Seventy-Five Copies of this Book
are printed. This Copy is No. 70**

W. Gurney Benham

